

#Insert01

It's our dream as girls to get married when we're old....It was mine too when I was growing up,I always imagined myself with a big diamond thingy on my left hand and having a loving,handsome husband by my side with beautiful kids. When I was doing my first year in varsity,God answered my prayers.I met this loving soul that was wonderful almost in everyway,he was flawless and everything he did seemed to be perfect.We dated for few months then I got pregnant,we got married because he said he wanted his child to take his surname.The day of our marriage was a bliss in every possible way,during the honeymoon phase my husband was more than anything I could possibly ask for.

A year later....I gave birth to a beautiful baby girl,we named her "Esihle" her father was Lonwabo and he really was my happiness.Few months after I gave birth to Esihle,Lonwabo changed.Some days he wouldn't sleep at home or come home in the middle of the night,He would say he got caught up at work or something.Because I was the loving,caring wife I was,I would just go with everything he does or says.

This day I woke up in the middle of the night and there was no one beside me,I knew Lonwabo was back to making me sleep alone at night.I got up and went to pee then went back to bed.I tossed and turned but couldn't fall asleep,the time was 03:40 so I just lied on the bed and thought about the good times I had with Lonwabo.Someone opened the door and I knew it was him,he closed the door slowly with caution.I guess he thought I was asleep,he opened the blankets slowly and slept next to me

Me: work again?

I frightened him but he acted cool

Him: Yeah why are you up at this time?

Me: I couldn't sleep, doesn't your boss know that you have a family?

He turned the lamp on and looked at me

Him: Sisanda please I'm really not in the mood for your bull

Me: I'm sorry

I put my head on his chest, he pushed me away and gave me his back

Him: I want to sleep

Me: OK sorry

I was so hurt but that was almost a habit to me. Every time Lonwabo came back late from work he wouldn't even want me to touch him, he would say he is tired and we hadn't made love for weeks but I told myself that everything was going to be okay, that the old Lonwabo was gonna come back and that maybe he was stressed with work. On our wedding day my mom told me that marriage ain't kids' play, she said that there will be times where Lonwabo and I won't talk to each other for weeks so I thought what Lonwabo and I we're going through was exactly what my mother was talking about. I didn't fall asleep again, I just got up bathed and ironed Lonwabo's clothes for work with Esihle's.

I prepared breakfast then went to bath Esihle, dressed and fed her then waited for Lonwabo to come out of the bedroom and eat.

He came out of the bedroom looking good and fresh

Me: you look good today

Him: Like some other days I don't

Me: that's not what I meant, I just meant that yo-

Him: Stop trying harder Sisanda

Me: uhhhm sorry,breakfast is ready

Him: I'll have something at work

Me: but I prepared all of this for you to have a proper breakfast cooked by your wife..You don't have to have tea and muffins for breakfast while you have a wife

He hit the table with his fist

Him: dammit! woman,can't this wife of mine shut her mouth and listen to me for once.Am I not the man in this house?

Why do you always have to say something more to everything I say?

Me: I'm sorry

He went to take an apple from the fridge then took his briefcase

Me: Can I at least make a lunch box for you?

Him: No I'll be fine

I nodded and put Esihle's lunchbox in her bag then kissed her forehead.I tried to fix her clothes

Lonwabo: Sisanda hurry up I'm gonna be late for work!

Me: Sorry

"Sorry" was my everyday song that I sang to Lonwabo all the time.

He took Esihle by her hand then they went out of the house.

I cleaned the house and went to the spare room to

study.Lonwabo didn't want me to finish studying,he said he's a man and he's the one who's going to provide for our

family,I was doing my final year but I had to drop out because my loving Lonwabo said so.He didn't know that I had some

books because he would have killed me,I hid them where he wouldn't find them.

The door bell rang while I was still studying,I went to open up and it was my little sister.Her name was Thina,she was 8 years younger than me.She was doing grade 9 and was 14 years old

Me: hey you

She looked at me from head to toe

Me: what?

Her: what's eating you big sis?

Me: nothing,why are you asking me that?

Her: You look so thin and not happy

Me: I'm good actually..come in

We went to the kitchen and I poured some juice for both of us then we went to watch t.v

Me: so how is school?

Her: it's great but we have a lot of work tjo

Me: don't worry you'll be fine

Her: so when are you going to start looking for work?

Me: for what?

Her: so that you can have your own money and be independent

Me: Lonwabo gives me everything I want

Her: sis you can't depend on a man for your whole life

Me: hehe and where did you get that from?

Her: I may be young but I ain't dumb

Me: haha yeah right

I spent the whole day with Thina,then we both went to pick up Esihle from creche.

Esihle and Thina got along very well like a house on fire,we ordered pizza and watched t.v while talking and laughing.It was great spending some time with my little sister and my

daughter,I realised that I was missing out so much while being a house wife to Lonwabo.

I didn't cook supper because I thought Lonwabo was going to come home late again like every other day,to my surprise he arrived early that night.

Thina: Hey brother in law and bye brother in law,I'm sure mother is already worried and sick about me

Lonwabo: sure

I walked Thina out then went back to the house,Lonwabo was walking up and down and I knew he was angry

Me: Is everything okay?

Him: ARE YOU KIDDING ME?? I COME BACK FROM WORK AND FIND NO FOOD IN THE OVEN AND YOU'RE ASKING ME IF EVERYTHING IS OKAY?? WHAT DID I MARRY YOU FOR SISANDA?

Me: To be your wife

Him: WHAT DOES A WIFE FUCKEN DO?

Me: Take care of her husband

Him: ARE YOU DOING THAT NOW??

Me: I didn't know that you we're going to come early from work

Him: Haha ohh so now you know my work hours??

Me: No bu-

Him: YOU'RE JUST A GOOD FOR NOTHING WIFE! I WASTED ALL MY MONEY ON YOU AND YOU CAN'T DO A SIMPLE THING,A SIMPLE THING SISANDA! ALL YOU KNOW IS TO FEED YOUR FAMILY WITH MY MONEY,MY MONEY SISANDA,MY DAMN MONEY!

Me: I'm sorry I'll make something quick for you to eat

Him: It's too late for that

He took his car keys and made his way to the door,I ran to him and held his arm

Me: I'm so sorry bbe I promise this will never happen again,I know I should've been a good wife and cooked a meal for you.I'm sorry this will never happen again,please don't leave

Him: Sisanda you look like an idiot,stop making fun of yourself.I need some air

Me: I'm begging you Lonwabo please don't leave

I was now crying a river but it seemed like my tears didn't have even a single effect on Lonwabo.Esihle was standing by the couch watching all of this.Lonwabo pulled his arm from me and pushed me away,I hit my back on the couch and that hurted as hell.Esihle cried,Lonwabo just looked at me

Him: Are you going to let the child cry? Make her shut up and don't wait up for me

That was it,he went out and banged the door.I wiped my tears and picked Esihle up

Tell me what you think

#Insert02

I tried to shush Esihle then took her to bed,she wanted me to read her a bed time story so I did.When she was asleep I went to my bedroom and changed to my night dress,prayed then tried to drift away to sleep but I couldn't.

Voice: You good for nothing wife,you can't cook for me in the bed and now you ain't cooking for me in the kitchen too.Thats bull,that's a smelly bull

I knew that was Lonwabo and the way he talked,I knew he was drunk.He pushed the door and got in

Him: SISANDA!

I turned on the lamp and he was really drunk

Me: Yes

Him: Since when did we make love huh? Who do you think gives it to me when you don't. Who are you sleeping with Sisanda?

Me: no one

Him: Don't you know that I'm a man and I have needs?

Me: but you're the one who comes home late and say you're tired

He locked the door and came to me in bed, he pulled me up forcefully and kissed me.

Me: Lonwabo you're drunk

Him: So?

Me: Can I please sleep?

Him: Never

He tore my night dress and took off his belt while unzipping his pants

Me: Lonwabo what are you doing?

Him: Taking what's rightfully mine

He was breathing heavily, he seemed like a beast with his eyes red and filled with so much hate.

That night he forced himself into me, Lonwabo is strong and too potent so I couldn't fight him. When I moaned or cried while he was doing that he would slap me and tell me to shut up, he even threw a punch. That was the first time he laid his hand on me, I lied on the bed hating myself while he snored and groaned next to me.

"I don't think this is what my mom was talking about when she said marriage ain't kids play. How could Lonwabo hate me

this much? He was so sweet and loving when we met, Did marriage turn him into the beast he is now?"

I didn't sleep that whole night, I was just drowning in my own tears. Lonwabo's alarm rang then he got up

Him: Have you ironed my clothes?

I looked at him and shook my head

Him: Don't you get tired of crying all the time? You look hideous now, your eyes are swollen and red.

Tears just rolled down my cheeks while flashbacks of the previous night displayed in my head uninvited

Him: You're going to die soon if you stress too much

He looked at me with the most diabolical smirk on then went to shower. I got up and went to iron his clothes with Esihle's, I left trails of tears every corner I turned.

"I pray every night before I sleep, I even prayed before our wedding for God to be with us but it seems like my prayers don't reach the Heavens. Why would God leave me at times like these? When I need Him the most? I pray every night for Lonwabo to change and be the man he was when we met but nothing changes or happens, I know I don't have to question you Lord but what did I do wrong for all of this to happen to me?"

I finished ironing the clothes then gave Lonwabo his and went to bath Esihle and dressed her. I went to make breakfast and fed Esihle, Lonwabo sat down and I gave him his plate

Me: Esihle's dad

He looked at me

Me: uhhhm can you give me some money I want to do some shopping for the house?

Him: couldn't you just let me finish my food first?

Me: Sorry

Him: How much?

Me: R800 will be enough

He took his wallet and gave me the money,after he was done eating,he took Esihle and they went out.I cleaned the house and freshened up and went to catch a taxi to town,after I was done shopping I just went to sit on a park bench and looked at happy families having fun

Voice: You're still that high school cry baby,some things will never change

I lifted my head up and that was Musa,my high school sweetheart,the guy was my all.We dated for three years but he had to move to another place,we've never seen each other since then but we never broke up.I wiped my tears and forced on a smile

Me: Hey you,Wow

Him: Wow indeed

He hugged me,it's been a while since I've been hugged like this.Musa lifted his hand up and tried to wipe my tears but I got scared and hid my face

Musa: Hey what's wrong? I just wanted to wipe your tears

Me: Uhhhm Sorry

He smiled and wiped my tears

Him: you didn't have to apologize

I just caught myself smiling,I was so used to Lonwabo who would just stare at me with so much rage when I say "Sorry"

Musa: you're smiling

Me:.uhhhm I didn't notice

Him: you know I love seeing you smile,I still love your smile like I did in high school

A tear escaped my eye abruptly,Musa and I had dreams but he had to ruin all of that by leaving me,making chances of meeting Lonwabo possible in every way.If Musa didn't leave me maybe we would still be together

Him: hey are you okay?

I came back from the past I put my thoughts in

Me: Uhhm yes I'm okay

He wiped my tears and put my head on his chest while brushing my back

Him: you know I missed you

I just stayed there on his chest like I was meant to be there,I felt so much comfort in him that I've always searched for in Lonwabo.

Me: I'm married Musa

Him: Does he make you happy?

"HELL NO HE DOESN'T!! HE EMOTIONALLY ABUSES ME EVERY CHANCE HE GETS,LAST NIGHT HE TOPPED IT UP BY FORCING HIMSELF IN ME AND LAID HIS HAND ON ME!"

Me: Yes

Him: I won't say I'm not disappointed that you're married but I'm happy that you're happy in your marriage

I just held Musa tight and sobbed,leaving his T-shirt wet

Him: Pumpkin are you okay?

"PUMPKIN" that's how he used to call me....

Me: You still remember that name?

Him: you we're always in my mind

"Damn does this man have to say everything that I want to hear? I've always loved Musa and will always love him...LONWABO!"

That name just surfaced to the top of my thoughts like it possessed some powers to demolish every happy moment I get

Me: I have to go

Musa: Pumpkin tell me, what is wrong with you?

I tried to disguise the hurt inside of me with a smile

Me: I'm okay really

Him: Okay then I guess I'll see you some other time

We hugged and parted our different ways, I took a taxi to that hell hole of a prison I call home. I didn't have friends or someone to cry to, I didn't even tell my own mother about Lonwabo because I was scared she would tell me to leave him. I was just not so ready to leave Lonwabo, he meant everything to me, he was my husband and the father of my daughter, I owed Esihle that one thing and that was being strong and keep our family together.

I got home and packed everything that I bought, I then made my way to Esihle's creche. I found her with this immaculate baby boy at her age, they were just playing and having fun, her teacher came to me

Her: Afternoon Mam

Me: Hey Miss how are you?

Her: I'm good and you?

Me: can't complain

Her: You see that boy with your daughter?

Me: Yes

Her: Today is his first day here, his name is Vusi and his father

is a big business man who just transferred his business to this side. Vusi is a quiet boy and when he arrived here, he stood by the door and watched other kids playing. Esihle went to him and took him by the hand and went to play with him, they've been playing together all day long. Your daughter has a good heart just like you

Me: Thank you Mam

I went to greet Vusi and took Esihle's bag, she hugged Vusi then we went out. We bumped into Musa just at the gate

Musa: Is she your daughter?

I smiled and nodded

Him: She's so beautiful

Me: Thanks for her, what brings you here?

Him: just came to pick up my son

Me: oh OK, I guess we'll see each other some other time

Him: whoa wait, can I have your number?

I looked at him

Him: Hey look I won't ruin your marriage, we'll just be friends I just want to be in contact with you that's all

I gave him my number then he gave me his, I walked home with Esihle. Lonwabo's car was outside with other two cars, I rushed to the house and found him in the lounge with three guys

Me: Hello everyone

Lonwabo: This is Sisanda everyone... can you please make something for us to eat

I nodded and went to prepare something for them, I served them and went to prepare something for supper.

"I guess it was good seeing Musa,he brought a smile to my face and his arms brought comfort to my soul"

I felt my cheek burning and blood was starting to appear from my hand,Yes Lonwabo slapped me while I was chopping the vegetables and I ended up chopping my hand too

Him: DO YOU SEE WHAT ESIHLE DID TO MY WORK PAPERS??
YOU COULD YOU LEAVE THE CHILD IN OUR ROOM??
DAMMIT STUPID WOMAN! HOW THE HELL AM I GOING TO EXPLAIN THIS TO THE CLIENT IN THE LOUNGE??

Me: uhhhm Sorry

Him: YOUR TEARS WON'T MAKE ANY DIFFERENCE DAMMIT!!

I wiped my tears and tried to cover my hand with the other one to stop the blood from dropping to the floor,Lonwabo went out angry as he was.

I went to the bathroom and washed my hand,I treated the wound and put on a bandage.I went to look for Esihle,she was in her room playing her toys.I smiled because I thought Lonwabo took out his rage on her too,I went to finish making supper then dished up for Lonwabo,Esihle and me.He ate his food and went to the room,I tried to wash the dishes with one hand then went to the room

Lonwabo: We need to talk

I looked at him and sat on the bed

Him: You see how things are between us so I think it will be best for both of us to get divorced

Me: WHAT????

Him: Don't make this harder,just sign the papers and we can get this all done in a week.You'll get Esihle's full custody and I have something I have to tell you

I just looked at him while tears went down my face

Him: I have someone else in my life,we have a one year old child together,She'll be moving in here tomorrow.You can stay with us if you don't want to go to your mother's house yet but please don't cause troubles

Me: Lonwabo how could you do this to me? You know how much I love you,I sacrificed everything for you,I left my friends,I dropped out of school to be your wife and this is the thanks I get.Lonwabo you know I love you with my heart and soul

I was crying while looking at him

Him: SISANDA! Don't act like a crazy person,you know that everything has an end and this is ours.WE'RE GOING TO GET DIVORCED AND THAT'S IT,I HAVE NO LOVE FOR YOU ANYMORE!!

"If I could I would go back to where we met and not go there, I wouldn't go there

The hurt and the pain would all be in vain if I didn't go there.

Please don't go (don't go)

Please don't go (don't go)

Don't go there

I know you're leaving please don't forget me,

I don't wanna be the only one holding on to memories"

#Insert03  

I just sat on the bed and didn't add anything more to what he said.He gave me his back and drifted to sleep,I cried all night long.

"Have you ever loved someone with all your being for years,someone you've given your all to and then all of a sudden he throws you away like used goods? That pain you

feel,like someone snatched your heart right from your chest and left you with no heart to pump blood and all the blood in your system just dries out? Thats exactly how I felt"

The following day I woke up before Lonwabo did,I went to bath Esihle and dressed her then bathed myself,I packed our clothes and took my books and everything that belonged to me.I went to the bedroom,signed the divorce papers and took off the ring and put it on top of the papers.I called a taxi then went to my mom's house,I found mom watering the plants outside.

She looked at me and dropped the watering can,tears just voluntarily escaped my eyes

Mom: Ohh my child!

I dropped the bags and ran to her,she hugged me while kissing my face all over

Her: Come inside baby

She helped me with the bags and I told her everything about Lonwabo

Mom: Why didn't you come back baby?

Me: Because you told me that a wife keeps her family together no matter what

Her: Ohh the things we tell our kids.I didn't mean that you should wait for that monster to kill you

Me: You were just preparing me for marriage ma,you didn't know that Lonwabo was a monster

Mom got up and hugged me,We spent the day together.Later on my lil sister came back from school

Thina: Hey big sis

She came to me and we hugged each other, Honestly I missed my lil sister

Thina: I missed you

Me: I missed you too bbe

She looked at my bags then back at me

Her: Are you back for good?

I nodded, she just screamed while jumping up and down

Me: What?

Her: I missed you, we're going to have the best of time together. Gosh I really missed you

She hugged me again

Mom: Hey Hey you're squeezing the living hell outta her now

We all laughed, I made supper with Thina while mom and Esihle watched the t.v. Being with my mom and sister was so good for my soul and my mind, I finally realised how Lonwabo took all my freedom and happiness the day I said "I do" to him.

Thina: Did he beat you up?

Me: Who?

She looked at me and held my hands

Her: Bhut' Lonwabo?

Me: Haha What?

Her: Sis you don't have to hide anything from me, I may be young but I can see things. I know bhut' Lonwabo didn't treat you well

Tears just rolled down my cheeks, Thina pulled me closer to her and hugged me

Me: He said bad things to me everyday, he called me useless like I was just worthless

Thina: I guess it's true that you don't know what you have until you lose it

Me: And what do you know about that?

Thina: It doesn't matter, what matters is that you're gonna go for therapy and get over that loser. So have you thought about going back to school?

Me: Eish I don't know bbe but I've been studying while Lonwabo was at work but going back to school Eish

Voice: Education is important Sisanda and you know that I turned and saw Musa

Me: Hey what are you doing here?

Thina: Hey is that the way to greet an old friend? Lemme go and check up on mom and leave you two to chat

She winked and walked out, Musa came to me and hugged me

Him: Hey

Me: Hi

He kissed my forehead and my left cheek, That's what he usually did when he fucked up while we were dating, He knew that would make me smile

Me: You didn't do anything wrong

Him: I know

He smiled and took an apron

Me: What are you doing?

Him: Helping you out, I told your mom that I'm gonna help with dinner

Me: my mom?

Him: yeap! She's the first person I met up with on my first day here but I asked her not to tell you anything, I wanted to

surprise you

Me: I guess you'll always be my mother's favourite

Him: haha yeah right. Do you remember when we we're tryna cook something for her birthday then Couldn't get our hands off each other

Me: Haha and ended up burning up everything?

Him: I swear if I didn't use my charm to your mom, she would have beaten

our asses

Me: Pssss Please what charms?

Him: Pumpkin we both know I'm handsome

Me: Stop flattering yourself

Him: Just admit it, I got the looks

Me: No you don't

Him: Yes I do

Me: No!

He came to me and tickled the living hell outta me

Me: Ok OK you got em

Him: There! What was so hard about that?

He looked at me and kissed me, I just stood there and kissed him back

Voice: Mhmrgrgrm

Musa pulled away from the kiss and looked at me

Thina: Seems like the smell of the food ain't the only thing in the air

Musa: Huh?

Thina: I'm talking about the Love duh!

Me: Thina please

Thina: Okay fine...mom said you two must hurry up because

she's starving

Me: ok

Thina went out and left me with Musa

Musa: I really missed you

Me: Did you really miss me or you're just tryna make me feel better?

Him: What? Sisanda do you know how much I love you, I didn't sleep for days missing you

Me: Wow only days Musa, Musa you promised me that you were gonna come back, you never did. I waited for years Musa and you never even bothered to come and see me even if it's for few hours. I cried every night until I couldn't cry anymore

Him: I'm sorry pumpkin, I really wanted to come back but I couldn't

Me: You couldn't Musa? Did you even try?

Him: Of course I did

Me: Just help me with the plates please

Him: Pumpkin please don't do this

Me: Musa are you gonna help me or not?

He just pulled me roughly and kissed me again, I couldn't resist the intimacy.

It was like Musa just treated all the open wounds that were left untreated in my heart and soul, I just felt alive again.

Him: Now I can help you with the plates

We both smiled, we took the plates to the table where mom, Thina, Esihle and surprisingly Vusi we're seated.

Me: Whoa is Vusi your son?

Musa: Yeap

Me: Wow

Musa: I see he gets along very well with Esihle

Thina: They are going to make great brother and sister

Me: Thina!

Thina: What?

Mom: Please you two not now

We sat down and ate,we chatted about almost everything

Mom: So Musa where is Vusi's mother?

Musa: To be honest with you,I don't know

Mom: Meaning?

Musa: I met Vusi's mom at a party and we had some drinks and then drove to my house.We slept together then the following day she left,I never saw her again until one day when she came to dump Vusi on my doorstep while he was only two days old.She said he was an obstacle that was standing in the way of her freedom and happiness

Me: Wow

Thina: Yhoo

Musa: But she gave me the greatest gift ever,ever since then I never saw her ever again

Me: Some women are heartless but Vusi is lucky to have a father like you

Musa brushed his hand against mine

Musa: But he needs a mother

Me: I'm sure you'll get someone who will be a good mother to him

Musa: And that someone is you

Thina: I hear wedding bells

Me: THINA!

Thina: yho sorry

Me: Lemme go and wash the dishes

Mom: No leave em to me,just walk Musa out

Musa said goodbye to everyone then we walked to his car,Vusi ran to the car leaving us behind

Musa: Tonight was great

Me: It's good to hear that

Him: we should do it more often

Me: if you're gonna cook

Him: with you by my side

Me: Musa look I-

Him: I know you need some time but always know that my door is open anytime and that I'm only one call away

Me: Thank you

He looked at me and held my hands

Him: I know this guy you were married to left you broken into million pieces but can you just let me buy you a new fresh soul and heart?

Me: Haha you're funny

Him: I'm serious pumpkin....We can raise our kids together,Just let me love you and be the man you dream about everyday again.There's nothing much you have to do for me,You just have to be my wife,I'll let you do anything you want to do as long as you let me love you.Sisanda Bouy I still dream of us having our lil family as we used to dream while we we're in high school

My phone rang and that was Lonwabo

* Call Convo *

Lonwabo: You ain't dumb afterall

Me: What do you want?

Him: thank you for signing the papers

Me: Cool

Him: And ohhh please don't expect to get a cent from my

money

Me: I don't

Him: Good

Me: Are you done?

Him: And ohh before I forget, please don't make this take too long because my fiance and I want to get married next week

Me: Are you done?

The phone went titititi

Musa: Come here

He hugged me so tight like he was saying goodbye

Me: I gave him my all Musa, I thought he loved me

Him: I'm Sorry Pumpkin

Musa wiped my tears and kissed me one last time

Him: Don't forget to go for therapy, you really need it

Me: I won't. Thank you

Him: Anything for my pumpkin

I watched him walk to his car, Vusi waved his hand saying bye then they drove away.

"I guess God answered my prayers. He showed me that when you believe and trust in Him, He answers every question and every request you had"

#Insert04  

That day I slept with a smile on my face, It was the first time in months.

The following day I went to a therapist, sent my CV to few autopsy doctors to be an assistant or something then applied in few universities.

I was so determined to turn a new leaf in my life with no

Lonwabo to demolish my self confidence.

After my first therapy session I went straight back home,there was no one else so I just took my books and studied.Later on I prepared lunch then mom came back with Esihle,I fed Esihle while mom also enjoyed her food peacefully

Mom: So how was your first session?

Me: Not that bad I guess

Mom: You'll be fine baby don't worry,have you applied at school?

Me: Yeap and even sent my CV to few doctors,I want to be doing something while waiting to be accepted or something

Mom: That's my baby.I'll be in my room,I'm so tired

Me: OK mom

Mom went to her room,Esihle followed her.My phone rang and Lonwabo deposited R50 000 in my account,I was so shocked.Last time I checked he said I won't get a cent from his money,I called him

* call convo *

Me: What is this money for?

Him: So now you can't even greet me?

Me: Hello Lonwabo

Him: Hello to you too Sisanda,to answer your question that money is not yours,it's for Esihle.So please never bother me ever again.

Me: Look Lonwabo Esihle and I are-

He hung up while I was talking to him,my heart just ached so much.I don't know why I still frowned or cried over Lonwabo when it was crystal clear that he didn't want me,even after he hung up I just cried.

I collected myself then wiped the tears, Thina came back from school and then I helped her with her school work then we watched t.v while chatting and having fun.

-
-
-
-
-
-
-

Weeks passed, I got accepted at Stellenbosch University but I was gonna do my studies the following year, Surgery Medicine. Yes I got a job but not the kinda job I expected, I got a job at a pharmacy, helping with the medicine and stuff. Musa and I last saw each other the day he came over to my house, he never called or texted so I also didn't call him. I wanted to heal first before jumping to another man and I was doing great with my therapy sessions. And Ohhh Lonwabo got married to his so-called "fiancé" At work I had this friend, her name was Noluthando but I called her Thando, she was a nice person, too loud, too crazy, loving and too kind for words. I told her almost everything about myself and I also knew a lot about her, she had no child and was single not really single 😞😬. She was those kinda girls who go out with guys, sleep with them and when the fun is over she leaves. Thando and I went out to have lunch after our shifts were over, we went to a nearest restaurant and ordered something to eat.

Thando: So bbe how long will you wait to hit it off again?

Me: Thando please

Her: What?

Me: Noluthando!

Her: I'm for real bbe, every girl needs a man

Me: Well I don't

Her: Yes you do, I think you should give that Musa guy a chance

Me: I'm not ready for a relationship

Her: So?

Me: I can't date with Musa

Her: Who said anything about dating? Just have fun with the guy

Me: You're really crazy, Musa doesn't just want a relationship, he wants to marry me Hello!

Her: Eish mxm that sucks

Me: Just lemme enjoy my food in peace please

Our food came and we dug in while talking about work and everything, some guy came to us and sat with us. Thando winked at me while she complimented him under her breath

Guy: Afternoon girls

Thando: Hey

I just looked at my plate and continued to devour my food

Guy: May I join you?

Thando: Of course feel free bbe

The guy looked at me and Thando did too

Me: What?

Guy: May I join you?

Me: You already did

The guy chortled and looked at me

Thando: Don't mind this one, she's always like this

Guy: I like her attitude

Thando: I'm sure you'll also like the real her

Guy: I'm sure I will,I'm Bongo and i'd love to know these two beautiful ladies

Thando: I'm Thando and tjis is my friend Sisanda

Me: I can talk for myself Thando

I turned and looked at Bongo

Thando: Sorry sweetie

Bongo: My food is ready so I guess I'll see you around ladies

Thando: We'll be more than glad to see you again

Bongo got up and went to take his takeaway

Thando: That guy is hot my friends

Me: Thando!

Her: I need a new playboy hawu and that guy would be the best

Me: you're something else

Her: But he seems to like you a lot

Me: No he doesn't

Her: Then you'll make him...Forget about Musa a little he seems too serious maybe this Bongo guy is what you really need right now

Me: Thando I'm not ready for any relationship right now,I'm focusing on my daughter and me

Thando: I'm sure Esihle wants mommy to be happy a little

Me: Will you ever give up?

We both laughed,spending time with Thando was the real Therapy session I needed.She always had a way of bringing a smile to my face.After our meal,I took a taxi home and found everyone packing

Me: Are we going somewhere?

Mom: Nope

Me: And then why are y'all packing?

Thina: Because we're going to aunt's house for the weekend

Me: And then mom why did you say no? Oh wow it's gonna be great seeing aunt after so long

Mom: You ain't going

Me: Haaa ma why?

Thina: You'll be left with the house and you're going to work tomorrow

Me: But I also wanna go ma

Mom: Sorry bbe but you'll go some other time...Esihle is coming with us too

Me: I'm gonna die with boredom

Mom: Call Musa

Me: Mom please

I dragged my feet to my room, I took off my work uniform and wore a simple dress and sandals. Mom and the kids left so I just watched t.v. I slept on the couch and was woken by a knock on the door

Me: Gosh I'm coming

I got up and went to open the door, there stood Musa with a smile in his face

Me: jeez mom is so persistent, she called you right?

Him: Evening to you too pumpkin. I'm good how are you?

I just chuckled and walked to the couch

Him: It doesn't matter if she called me or not, what matters is that you have to wear a jacket so that we can go

Me: Go where?

Him: You'll see when we're there

Me: Musa!

Him: Hurry up

Me: I won't go to some place I don't know

He took me by my arm and walked to the door

Me: OK OK fine! Lemme go and take my jacket

I went to my room and took a jacket then put on some boots.I locked the house then we got inside Musa's car

Me: Where is Vusi

Him: With Lindiwe

Me: Wow I even forgot about that person,how is she?

Him: She's fine and enjoying playing the motherly role in my life

Me: I guess that will never change

Him: Sometimes she even forgets that she's just my big sister and not my mother

Me: I'm sure she just cares and looks out for you

Him: She's over doing it sometimes

Me: Haha don't worry you'll be fine

Musa parked in front of this yard,we we're in the township for sure.There we're people playing different kinds of loud music at the same time,kids and older people walking about the street.

Me: And what are we doing here?

Him: I just came to sort out somethings with some guys and then we'll drive to my house

I looked at him and didn't say anything

"Seems like Musa is moving too fast HIS HOUSE NOW!

Whoa!"

Him: Don't worry nothing will happen bbe

Me: So why haven't you called or texted me the last few weeks

Him: Ncooah pumpkin I'm sorry bbe I've been too busy at work and I haven't even spent time with my son.Sorry if you

felt like I rejected you okay?

Me: It's fine.I was just asking,It's not like you have to call me all the time.I ain't that important

Musa let out a smooth laugh and touched my cheek

Him: Trust me You're that important

He placed a warm kiss on my cheek then brushed it

Him: Lets go inside,The guys must be waiting for me

We went out of the house then Musa knocked,some muscular guy opened the door.He was wearing a vest and his muscles we're big and seemed to be hard and strong

Musa: Tbos

Guy: Eita

They shoulder bumped,then the guy shakes my hand

Musa: Thabo this is Sisanda,Sisanda this is Thabo

Me: Nice to know you Thabo

Thabo: It's always great to meet a beautiful lady like you

He kissed my hand then Musa patted his back while laughing

Musa: being a gentleman doesn't always suit you

Some three other guys came out of one of the rooms,Whoa wait Bongo was one of them.

They shoulder bumped with Musa then hand shaked with me

Musa: Guys this is Sisanda but I call her pumpkin

Them: Hey Pumpkin

Musa: Hey I'm the only one calling her like that....Pumpkin this is Bongo,Bonga and Luvo

Me: Already met Bongo,Nice to know you two

Musa: Oh wow what a small world...Bongo and Bonga are twins

Me: I can see

Luvo: So are you two friends or more than friends? If not then my CV is ready for you Miss Sisanda

Musa: Not so fast my man, one day this beautiful lady will be Mrs Morena

Bongo looked at me then back at Musa

Musa: Anyway I came to talk about something with you guys

Thabo: We're all ears bro

I walked to the couch and watched t.v while the guys talked, Luvo came to sit next to me

Him: So are you and Musa an item or what?

Me: why?

Him: Duh! Isn't it blatant? I want you for myself

Me: No we're not an item but I'm not ready for a relationship

Him: Then we can just have fun, enjoy each other's company

Me: Thank you but I'm good

Him: Your loss

I just looked at him and didn't say anything, after the guys we're done talking, Musa came to me then we said goodbye to the guys. Musa drove us to his house and we watched some movies while talking about our relationship while we we're still in high school, Musa kissed me and I kissed him back. He held me by my waist and picked me up

Me: Musa please not now

Him: Uhhmm I'm sorry

We sat down in an awkward silence until I decided to kiss Musa again

Him: Hey look I don't want you to feel like I'm pressuring you into something you don't want to do

I looked down for a while then looked at him

"What if this is my chance at happiness and I blow it away?

It's crystal clear that Musa is the other half I was meant to be with because he came back"

Me: I want to give us another chance

Him: Are you sure?

Me: Yes.If we'll take things slow

Him: I promise we'll be slower than a tortoise

We both laughed,Lindiwe appeared behind us

Lindiwe: And why wasn't I told that my future sister in law is here

Musa: Because you didn't have to know

Me: Mxm don't mind this one,Hey Sis Lindie

Lindiwe: Hey bbe,How are you?

Me: I'm good and you?

Lindiwe: I'm good too love,I just came to see if this one is back.Lemme leave you two to what you we're doing

Lindiwe walked out and left me with Musa,I yawned

Musa: I can see that you're drowsy.Let's go upstairs

Me: I thought you were going to drive me back home

Him: Change of plans,you're gonna sleep here tonight

Musa led the way to this big beautiful bedroom.It was so big I swear 10 people would fit in there with all their luggage

Me: Wow is this your room?

Him: Yours too now

Me: Musa look I think you should drive me back home

Him: Don't worry nothing will happen...wait here I'll be back

Musa went out,I walked all around the room and admired everything while waiting for him to come back.He came back with a night dress and a gown

Him: I hope they'll fit you perfectly

Me: Thanks

Him: I'll go and take a shower while you change

I put on the night dress while Musa showered, I sat on the bed and just thought about my daughter, I missed her a lot.

Musa: It's good to see you smiling

I didn't even notice that I was smiling

Me: I'm just thinking about Esihle

Him: She means a lot to you I can see

Me: She's my world

Him: Kids are blessings

Me: Yeah they are

Him: Now can we sleep?

Me: Uhhhm Yeah

Musa opened the covers then got in first, I also got in. Musa put my head on his chest then played with my hair, I fell asleep right in his arms

#Insert05 😊:)

I Woke Up To A Devine Smell And Musa Was Not Next To Me, I Sat Up straight On The Bed Then Yawned.

Musa: Good Morning Miss

He Was Coming Out Of The Shower

Me: Morning, What Time Is It?

Him: Don't Worry You Won't Be Late For Work

Me: And How Exactly Do You Know That?

Him: It Doesn't Matter, Get Up And Go And Shower

Me: And What Bout My Work Uniform?

Him: I Can Make Everything Possible

Me: Huh?

Him: Go And Shower

He Pulled Me From The Bed And Pecked My Lips,I Went To The Shower And Freshened Up.When I Was Done I Went Out And Found My Uniform On top Of The Bed With My House Keys

Me: Musa!

He Came To The Room And Leaned On The Door While Smiling And Looking At Me

Him: Yes

Me: How The Hell Did My Uniform End Up Here?

Him: I Told You That I Can Make Anything Possible

Him: Lindiwe Made Breakfast And We're Waiting For You Downstairs

I Looked At Him And Held The Towel

Him: Okay Fine I'm Going

He Smiled And Exited The Room,I Took Off The Towel Then Put On My Uniform.I Went Downstairs And Found Vusi With Sis Lindie,Musa And Thabo

Me: Morning Everyone

Tbos: Eita Mrs Musa

Lindie: Hey Bbe

Vusi Ran To Me And I Picked Him Up

Vusi: Where Is Esihle?

Me: She Went To Visit Her Other Grandma With Her Grandma

Vusi: Why Didn't You Come With Her?

Me: When Your Father Came To Pick Me Up,She Was Already

Gone.

Vuso: Mhmhmhm

I Kissed His Forehead Then Put Him Down

Tbos: Vusi Got Himself a Mother

Musa: And A Great Mother

Vusi: Is Esihle's Mother Going To Be My Mom?

Everyone looked At Me

Me: Uhhhm Yes I'll Be Your Mother Bbe

He Came To Me And Hugged Me

Lindie: You Must Be Starving,I Made Breakfast

Me: Thanks Sis

She Gave Me My Plate Then We All Ate

Me: Musa How Did My Uniform End Up Here?

Musa: You're So Persistent Pumpkin Okay Fine,Your Mother Told Me That You're Going To Work So This Morning I Looked For Your House Keys In Your Pockets Then Asked Tbos To Fetch Your Uniform

Me: Thats Called Burglary If You Didn't Know

We All Laughed

Tbos: But It Was For The House Owner's Benefit

Me: Mxm Whatever

After We Were All Done,I Went To Take My Other Clothed From The Bedroom Then Lindiwe Gave Me a Lunchbox

Me: You're So Spoiling Me

Lindie: You're Going To Be The Wife Of This Household So I Have To While I Can Before You Become The One To Do All The Work

Tbos: Seems Like Everyone Is So Elated Bout Her Being Musa's Wife

Musa: Aren't You?

Tbos: Not Really, Now I Won't Spend Much Time With My Boy

Lindie: Stop Being Jealous

Tbos: But It's Fine

He Faked a Cry

Musa: Dude! Are You For Real?

Me: Guys Don't Cry Thabo

Tbos: When He's Cheating I Have To

Me: Haha You're Crazy

Tbos: The Thing Is, Musa Is My Everything But Now With You

On The Picture I'm Just Gonna Get a Quarter Of Him And

Everything Else Will Be Yours

Lindie: Musa I Told You Thabo Is Gay

Musa: Lindie Please

Me: I'm With You On That One Sis

Vusi: Daddy What Is Gay?

We All Looked At Each Other

Tbos: A Gay Is a Boy That Is-

Musa: I'll Tell You Some Other Time Boy Boy....Thabo Stop

Telling My Son These Kinda Stuff

Musa Drove Me To Work

Me: Thanks For Everything

Musa: Anything For My Pumpkin

Me: Thabo Seems Like A Nice Guy

Musa: Yeah He Is, He's Been With Me Through Everything

Me: He's a Good Friend Hey

Musa: Yeah He Is, Enough Bout Thabo. So Did You Really Mean
What You Said Last Night?

Me: Uhhhm Yes I Meant Every Single Word

He Smiled And Kissed Me, We Had a Brief Kiss

Him: I Guess I'll See You When I'm Free From Work

Me: I'm Gonna Miss You

Him: But Not Like I Will

He Kissed My Forehead Then I Got Out Of The Car.Thando Saw Me When I Came Out Of The Car,She Screamed And Ran To Me

Her: Wow!

Me: What?

Her: So Did You Two Uhhm Mgrmgr? You Know

Me: No I Don't

Her: Okay Fine Did You Two Do Some Rutting You Know?

Me: NO! THANDO Jeez

We Both Laughed And Went In,The Day Was Tiring But I Loved Every Second Of Helping People.Bongo Got In And He Looked Around Till His Eyes Met With Mine,He Smiled And Came To Me

Him: Afternoon Beautiful

Me: Afternoon Sir,How Can I Help You?

Him: Uhhm Which Medication Would You Recommend For Me,Your Beauty Got Me Sweating Up And My Heart Beating So Fast

I Just Looked At Him and Didn't Say Anything.Thando Came To Us And Stood Next To Bongo

Me: Thando Can you please Help This Young man....Next Customer Please

Thando Laughed And Looked At Bongo.They Stood Few Feet Away From Me,I Helped Other Customers then Went To Thando And Bongo.They Were Talking But They Stopped When They Saw Me

Me: Were You Two Gossiping Bout Me?

Thando: No...Lemme Leave You Two

Bongo: Thando Told Me That Your Shift Is Over

Me: Yeah So?

Him: Can I Take You Out For Lunch

He Looked At Me And Made a Puppy Face

Me: OK Fine But Its Just for An Hour

Him: That's More Than Enough For Me

We Got In His Car Then He Drove us To This Fast Food Restaurant,We Grab Some Chips And Drinks Then We Went To Eat At a Park.He Told Me Bout Himself And I Told Him Bout Me

Him: So You Mean You And Musa Dated Back In High School For Four Years?

Me: Yeap

Him: It's Time For Him To Give us a Chance To Experience What He Experienced

Me: Bongo Please Don't

Him: Okay Sorry

Me: So How Are You Connected To Musa?

Him: We've Been Friends Since Varsity And Then We Opened a Business Together

Me: That's Great....I Have To Go

Him: Can I Drive You Home Then?

Me: No Thanks

Him: Okay Then Can I Walk You To The Rank

Me: Okay Fine

We Walked To The Rank And I Saw Lonwabo With Some Skinny,Bony Bitch

Bongo: Are You Okay?

Me: Yeah I'm Fine

Bongo Hugged Me And Left,I Got In The Taxi.I Got Home And Changed To My Black Tracksuit Then Ordered Some Pizza.I Called Mom

Call Convo

Me: I Don't Have a Sister,a Mother And a Daughter Anymore

Mom: Haha Hello Bbe

Me: How Are You All?

Mom: We're Good Bbe What Bout You?

Me: I'm Good Too Mom,Can I Talk To My Munchkin?

Mom Gave Esihle The Phone And I Talked To Her.After The Phone Call I Watched a Movie,Someone Knocked On The Door

Me: Okay I'm Coming...Who Are You?

Voice: Just Open This Door Mrs Musa,Vusi's New Mother. Whatever The Hell I Can Call You

Me: Thabo

I Opened The Door

Him: Ola

Me: What Brings You Here?

Him: Musa Said I Should Pick You Up And Drive You Somewhere

Me: And Why Should I Trust You?

He Pulled Me Out Then Locked The House

Me: The T.V Inside Is On And Where The Hell Are You Taking Me?

Luvo Got Out Of The Car While Thabo Got In The House To Switch Off The T.V

Me: Luvo What's Going On Here?

Luvo: I Also Don't Know But We Were Told To Come With You

After Thabo Locked The House Then They Drove To Musa's House.

Me: Was It Hard For You To Tell Me That Musa Wants To See Me?

They Just Kept Their Mouths Shut,I Walked To The House And Was Welcomed By a Smiling Musa.He Went Down On His Knee And Took Out a Red Small Box

Him: I Know I Hurted You By Leaving When We Were Still In High School But I Wanna Make Up For All The Time We Missed Out.Sisanda Bouy Will You Marry Me?

#Insert06  

I Just Didn't Know What To Say,I Stood There With My Mouth Wide Open

Him: I Know Pumpkin You've Been In a Marriage That Was Tiring And That Tore You Apart But I Promise You,I'll Be Your Friend,Your Big Brother,The Father Of Your Kids And Your Husband.Just Do This One Thing For Me Then I'll Make Sure I Do Everything In My Power To Make You Happy Each And Everyday

I Still Didn't Say Anything

Him: Sisanda I Love You,I've Always Loved You,I Will Always Love You

Tears Just Escaped My Eyes,I Didn't Know If It Was Exhilaration Or What

Musa: Pumpkin Are You Okay?

He Got Up And Wiped My Tears

Him: Look I Know You're Still Tryna Get Over That Lonwabo
And Everything But I Want To Be With You Through All Of
That

Gosh! I Couldn't Hold The Tears,I Just Cried

Him: Pumpkin Talk To Me

Me: Yes Musa

Him: Look Bbe I Don't - Whoa Wait Did You Just Say Yes?

I Smiled And Kissed Him,He Picked Me Up And Spun Around
With Me

Him: Gosh You Don't Know How Much This Means To
Me.Thank You Pumpkin Thank You Thank You Thank You

He Kissed Me All Over My Face And Hugged The Living
Daylights Outta Me

Me: Enough Now You're Gonna Kill Me

Him: Thank You Again Bbe

Me: My Pleasure

He Put The Ring On My Finger

Me: It's Beautiful

Him: But Not More Than You're

Me: Haha Yeah Right....So Where Is Sis Lindie And Vusi?

Him: Went To Watch a Movie But They'll Also Drive To My
Aunt's House And Spend The Night There

Me: I Guess You Have The House To Yourself Then

Him: To Ourselves

Me: Yeah Right

He Pulled Me Closer To Him And Kissed Me,Someone Cleared
Their Throats

Musa: Bongs Squared

Bongo: Hey Dude

Bonga: My Man

They Fist Bumped Then Bonga Kissed My Left Hand

Bonga: WHOA! Is This Ish For Real?

Musa: Yeah Man,I Had To Do It Before These Young Boys
Make Moves

Bonga: You're The Main

Bonga Shoulder Bumped With Musa And They Fist Bumped
Too

Bongo: Wow So You Two Are Engaged?

Musa: You Said It Man

Bongo: Great I'm Happy For You Two

His Face Said The Opposite

Me: Thanks

He Looked At Me With A Dull Face Then Looked At Musa

Bongo: We Came To Give You Some Work Papers That You
Have To Sign

Bonga: Work Must Wait,Damn Main We Should Celebrate

Bongo: Work First,Party Later.I Need These Papers Signed
Tonight

Bonga: You're Such a Party Pooper

Musa Took A Pen And Signed The Papers.

Bongo: Congratulations Again,I Hope You Guys Enjoy The
Party

With That Said He Walked Out

Musa: Whatup With Him?

Bonga: I Don't Know And I Don't Care.My Boy's Gon Get
Married Yaw That's Dope Main

Musa: You Don't Know How Happy I Am Man Damn I've Always Wanted To Marry This Soul

He Looked At Me And Smiled,A Smiled Automatically Formed On My Lips

Bonga: Lemme Call The Other Guys To Come With Booze And Every Ish We'll Need

Me: How The Hell Are You Going To Get Those Things When You Didn't Plan For This?

Bonga: We Can Make Everything Possible

Me: I Guess This Is a Motto Hey

Bonga: Huh?

Me: Musa Always Says The Same Thing

They Both Looked At Each Other And Shrugged Their Shoulders,Bonga Made Few Phone Calls

Me: Musa Your Friends Are Coming Over

Him: So?

Me: Jeez I'm Wearing a Lousy Tracksuit For Goodness's Sake

Him: But You Look Just Fine In It

He Bit His Lower Lip And Pecked My Cheek

Me: Can Luvu Or Thabo Bring Me a Dress Or Something?

Him: Okay Fine I'll Call Them

Musa Called Thabo To Come With My Things While I Helped Bonga With Looking For Glasses,Plates,Braai Stands And Everything

Bonga: Musa Is Really a Lucky Bastard

Me: Haha How?

Him: Jeez He's Marrying His High School Lover,Damn That's Dope Yaw

Me: Haha Whatsup With You And These Yaw,Damn,Main And Ish?

Him: It's Just The Way I Am Main

Me: Haha And There You Go Again

We Both Laughed

Him: But On a Serious Note,My Dawg Is Really Lucky

Me: I'm Lucky Too To Be Back With Him Again

Him: Eish I'm Sorry Bout That Bastard Who Hurted You

Me: Huh?

Him: Musa Told Me Bout Your Ex Husband

"How Could He?"

Bonga: Look I Know He Shouldn't Have Told Me But The Thing Is,He Tells Me Everything And This Did Some Ish To Him.Look Musa Really Cares Bout You And My Boy Loves You Like No Ba's Business

Me: Haha Yeah Right

Musa Got In While We Were Laughing

Musa: I See You Two Get Along Really Well

Bonga: I'm Telling You Main,You Ain't The Only One Who's Gon Benefit From This Marriage

Musa: WHAT??

Bonga: Not That Other Way Round Main,Jeez I'm Talkin Bout The Friendship I Just Got Here

We All Laughed,I Knew That Moment That I Also Got Myself a Friend And a Good One

Must: I Was Gon Beat Your Ass Right Bout Now

Bonga: Pssss You Know I Always Win When We Fight

We Heard Some Noise From The Lounge

Bonga: I Guess The Guys Have Arrived

Me: And Where Is Thabo?

Bonga: He Said He'll Be Here In Bout 2 Minutes

Musa And Bonga Went Out,Thabo Got In With My Clothes
Then I Went To Musa's Room And Changed.

My Phone Beeped and It Was a Message From Mom

"CONGRATULATIONS PUMPKIN....THINE ALSO SAID SHE'S SO
ELATED FOR YOU,ESIHLE SAID HI AND TOMORROW WE'LL
COME BACK"

Musa Is So Forward It Was Clear That He's The One Who Told
Mom Bout Our Engagement.

After I Was Done Changing,I Went Downstairs And The Room
Was So Damn Full.Musa Came To Take Me By My Hand While
The Others Clapped Hands And Cheered

Musa: This Woman Over Here Is The Female Musa,We Met
Back In High School.Ohh My She Was The Girl Every Guy
Dreamt Bout,The Minute I Laid My Eyes On Her,I Knew She
Was The One.We Dated For Four Years But On The Fourth
Year I Had To Move To Another Place,After That I Never Saw
Her Or Made Contact With Her Ever Again Till I Decided To
Come Back And Look For Her,When Something Is Meant To
Be,It Is Meant To Be And I'm Sure We're The Exact Example
Of That.Today She Agreed To Marry Me And Start a Family
With Me,It Has Always Been Our Dream To Be Here Today
And I'm Glad To Say This.It Came True

Bonga: YEAH YEAH YEAH THAT'S MY BOY!

Everyone Clapped Hands And Musa Kissed Me.Musa
Introduced Me To Some Of His Colleagues Then We Went
Outside To Where The Guys Were Braaing The Meat

Luvo: Last Time I Checked You And Musa Were Not An Item
BOOM! You're Engaged,How Sick Is That?

Musa: Hey Man It Was Meant To Be

The Guys All Laughed And Fist Bumped With Musa

Tbos: And Where The Hell Is Bongo?

Bonga: Ohh That Bastard Is Always Bout Work Work,He Doesn't Know What He's Missing Out

Four Girls Came To Us

Girl1: Long Time No See Guys

Girl2: And Musa Is Engaged Wow Who Would Have Thought

Girl3: And When Are We Gonna Be Introduced To The New Member Of The Squad

Bonga: Girls This Is Sisanda,Sisanda This Is Amanda My Girlfriend (The One Who Didn't Say Anything)

Me: Hi Amanda

Amanda: Hey

She Smiled And Her Smile Was So Warm And Friendly." YEAH I JUST SCORED MYSELF A GUY FRIEND AND A GIRL FRIEND IN ONE NIGHT"

Bonga: This Is Elethu,Thabo's Girlfriend (Girl 1)....This Is Aseza No Ba's Girlfriend (Girl2) And That One Is Sihle Bonga's Girlfriend (Girl3)

"WOW BONGA'S GAT A GIRLFRIEND"

Me: Nice To Meet You Girls

Them: Same Here

Amanda Talked With Bonga Then She Came To Me

Amanda: Wow Congratulations Bbe,I'm Glad Musa Finally Got A Mother For Vusi

Me: Jeah I'm Glad I Also Got My Daughter a Father

Amanda: Wow So You Have a Daughter?

Me: Jeap

Her: Ncoah She Must Be Cute Like Her Mother

Me: Haha You'll See For Yourself

Aseza And The Other Two Kept Looking At Us And Whisper Things Then Laugh

Amanda: Don't Mind Them,They Are Always Like That.I'm Glad Musa Met You Because I Really Needed Someone Sane That I Could Talk To

Me: Haha Aren't They Your Friends?

Her: Not Really But We Chill Sometimes And I'm Always Quiet When I'm With Them

Me: So Why Is Aseza Single?

Amanda: She's Not Really Single But Eish Her Love Life Is Complicated

Me: How?

Amanda: She Used To Date With Musa Then She Jumped To Tbos,She Almost Caused a Fight Between The Guys

Me: Wow

Her: Yes She's That Kinda Bitch

Me: Haaa

Her: It's The Truth

We Both Laughed,Musa Came To Us

Musa: I See You're Treating My Wife With Care Amish

Amanda: She's Worth My Care Sweety,This Is The Renovation We Needed

The Guys Took The Meat To The House Then We All Went In,I Enjoyed Every Minute With Amanda.I Didn't Drink So Did Amanda,She Wasn't Into Alcohol And Stuff."I REALLY SCORED MYSELF A REAL BUDDY"

Me: I Have To Go And Pee

Her: Lemme Go And Take a Nap,You Can Wake Me Up When The Party Is Over

Me: I Don't Even Know Where Musa Is So You Can Ask For

The Spare Room Keys

Her: Don't Worry Bbe I Got The Keys To The Spare Rooms

Me: Ok Then Maybe I'll Join You

I Went To The Bathroom And Peed,When I Went Out.Elethu,Aseza And Sihle Were Standing In front Of The Bathroom

Me: How Can I Help You?

Elethu: Listen To This Bitch Asking Us This Kinda Question?

Sihle: We've Been Here Way Before You Even Decided To Ruin Things For Aseza

Aseza: Listen Here Bitch,Musa Is Mine.He's Mine

[#Insert07](#)

LOL I Just Didn't Know What To Say,Is This Chick For Real? She Just Heard Musa Tellin Everyone That I'm The Female Musa And Damn She Saw The Glittering Thingy On My Left Hand.That Says a Lot To Someone Who's Sane

Me: Pardon Me?

Elethu: You Heard Her

Me: Uhhhm Are We Talkin Bout The Same Musa Right Here Or What? Coz Last Time I Checked The Musa Who We All Know Is My Fiancé

Sihle: Haha Jeez Bitch It's Only Been Coupla Hours But You're Already Bragging Bout Your Fiancé

I Chortled a Lil And Looked At Them,I Ain't That Kinda Girl Who's Loud Or Anything But I Wasn't Gon Let Them Talk To Me Like That.I Shoved My Left Hand On Their Faces

Me: This Means This Ish Is Legit

Voice: Haha You Learn Quickly Hey

We All Turned,That Was Bonga Drunk As Hell

Bonga: You're Also Using My Language Now.Where Is Amanda?

Me: She Went To Take a Nap

Bonga: I Guess I Should Join Her,We Will Sleep Over

Me: Okay

I Turned And Looked At The Girls

Me: Are You Done?

Aseza: This Ain't Over

Bonga: ASEZA ASEZA! MUSA DOESN'T FUCKEN LOVE YOU
JEEZ DON'T RUIN THINGS FOR HIM PLEASE

Aseza: Mxm

They Went Out,Bonga And I Went To Look For Amanda And
We Found Her Fast Asleep,I Left Them And Went To Look For
Musa.I Found Him Fast Asleep On a Couch

Me: Musa!

He Groaned And Slept Again

Me: Baby Wake Up!

I Patted His Back And He Finally Woke Up

Him: Pumpkin

Me: Let's Go To The Bedroom

Him: Okay Lemme Chase Everyone Out

Tbos: Don't Worry I'll Take Care Of Everything

Me: Are You Sure?

Tbos: Yeah You Two Just Go And Do Some Bedroom Dance

Me: You're Crazy

I Took Musa By His Arm And We Walked To The Bedroom,I
Helped Him In Taking Off His Clothes

Him: I Swear I'm The Most Lucky Guy On Earth

Me: Haha Yeah Right

Him: I'm For Real Pumpkin

He Tried To Kiss Me But I Backed Away,I Pushed Him To The Bed And He Fell Asleep Immediately.I Covered Him With a Blanket And Went Back To The Lounge,There Were Few People Including Aseza,Elethu And Sihle.Bongo Got In Greeted Everyone Then Came To Me

Him: Hey

Me: Hi

Him: Can We Talk?

Me: Sure

Him: Not Here

We Walked Few Feet Away From Everyone

Him: You Can't Marry Musa

I Cracked Up In Laughter And Even Cried,Bongo Was Serious As Fuck

Me: You're Kiddin Ryt?

Him: Do I Look Like I'm Kiddin To You?

I Stopped Laughing And Looked At Him

Me: Why Should I Not Marry Him?

Him: Because I Don't Want You To Get Hurt

Me: Pardon Me?

He Pulled Me By My Arm To The Kitchen

Him: You're a Good Girl And You Don't Deserve Someone Like Musa

Me: You're Speakin In Riddles Now

Him: Look Musa Is Not The Person You Think He Is

Me: You Know What Bongo I Won't Listen To This Nonsense

Again,You Have A Girlfriend For Goodness's Sake

Him: I Don't Love Her

Me: Then That's Your Baby Not Mine

Luvo Got In And Looked At Us

Luvo: Hey Yous

Me: Hey

Bongo Let Go Of My Arm While Tucking His Hands In His Torn Faded Jean

Luvo: So How Was The Party Mrs?

Me: It Was Great Thanks To You Guys

Luvo: Anything For Our Boy And His Wify

I Smiled,Luvo Went Out Of The Kitchen

Me: Bongo Stop This Nonsense Before I Tell Musa

He Took His Hands Outta His Pants And Threw Them In The Air

Him: Don't Say I Didn't Warn You

With That Said,He Went Out.I Followed After Him And Went To Join Musa In The Bedroom.

The Following Day I Woke Up Early In The Morning ,Bathed And Went To Clean,Amanda Joined Me

Me: Aseza Said I Took Musa From Her And She Won't Let Me Have Him

Amanda Laughed Her Lungs Out Until She Even Cried

Her: WHAT?

Me: Yeap

Her: Wow She's Crazier Than I Thought

Me: Those Girls Really Don't Like Me

Her: They Don't Like Anyone,Don't Worry Bout Them...Now

Tell Me Bout Your Relationship With Musa Back In High School

I Told Her Each And Everything Even The Crazy Ones, We Were Laughing And I Really Enjoyed Her Company. We Went To The Kitchen And Made Breakfast For Everyone

Musa: My Queens

Amanda: Hey Sweety

He Kissed Amish's Cheek Then Pecked My Lips

Me: Morning

Bonga And Tbos Also Joined Us

Bonga: Morning Ladies

Us: Hey You

Me: Where Is Luvo

Tbos: Still Dying Of Hang Over In The Bedroom

We Made Coffee For The Guys And Tea For Ourselves And Then Ate Breakfast

Amanda: Where Dem Girls At?

Tbos: Still Sleeping

Bonga: I'm Also The Luckiest Man In The World, After a Long Night Of Drinking I Wake Up To a Coffee And a Nice Breakfast Cooked By My Boo

Amanda: Don't You Ever Forget That

Bonga: I'll Never Ever Forget It

They Kissed Right In front Of Us

Tbos: Guys Please Don't, You're Gonna Ruin This Perfect Morning

Musa: Made By My Wife And Bongs's Girl. When The Hell Will Elethu Ever Wake Us With a Home Made Breakfast?

Tbos: I Just Lost My Appetite

Bonga: Main I Really Don't Know What You Saw In That Ish

Musa: Haha Honestly She Ain't The Girlfriend Material

Tbos: Guys I'm Tryna Enjoy My Breakfast Here

Bonga: Haha The Truth Is Bitter Hey

Luvo Got In And Dug In, In Bonga's Plate

Bonga: Nikka You're Trippin Now

Luvo: C'mon Dude I Was Just Tasting

Bonga: Not In My Damn Plate

Luvo Took Bonga's Plate And Ran With It, Bonga Ran After Him

Tbos: Tom And Jerry

Luvo And Bonga Both Stopped And Looked At Thabo

Luvo & Bongs: Who The Hell Are You Talkin To?

Tbos: Who's Askin?

Them: Us

Musa & Amanda: Haha There You Have Your Answer

We All Cracked Up In Laughter

Bonga: Damn How Do You Do This? I Promised Last Time That I Ain't Gon Fall Into Your Crap Again And You Did It Again

Amanda Dished Up For Luvo Then We All Ate, It Was Great Spending Time With The Guys And I Enjoyed Every Minute Of It.

Me: Guys It's Sunday Today So Are You Going To Church?

They All Just Looked At Each Other And Cracked Up In Laughter

Me: What's Funny?

Amanda: Them And Church? That's Total Emulsion

Me: Has Why?

Bonga: Haha Have You Ever Seen a G-
Musa,Tbos And Luvo: We're Just Too Busy
They All Looked At Each Other Then Back At Me

Me: Owky Then

Amanda: What a Nice Save

Me: Huh?

Luvo: Nothing ...Look I Can Drive You To Church

Me: I Would Really Love That

After We Were All Done Eating,Amanda And I Washed The
Dishes Then Musa Drove Me To My House.Mom,Thina And
Esihle Were Already Back

Me: Morning Everyone

Musa: Hello Family

Mom: Hey My Babies

Thina: My Soon To Be Brother In Law And My Beautiful Big
Sis

Me: What Do You Want Thina?

Thina: Hawu I Was Just Greeting You Two

Me: Mhmhm

I Picked My Baby Up And Kissed Her

Me: Did You Miss Mommy

She Just Nodded,Esihle Was Just a Quiet Child Who Didn't
Talk Too Much.Musa Took Her From Me And Talked To
Her,To My Surprise She Talked To Musa She's So Not Fair

I Went To Change To a Dress Then Musa Drove Us To
Church.The Service Was Great,Mom Was Kinda Friends With
The Priest's Wife So She Told Her Bout My Engagement.She
Blessed Me And All That Stuff Telling Me How To Be a Good
Wife All The Whats And Nots.After That We Went Home And
I Started Preparing Supper With Thina

Thina: Big Sis

Me: Yes Bbe

Her: What Would You Do If There Was This Guy You Love And He Loves You Back But He Doesn't Have The Courage To Tell You?

Me: We're Talkin Bout You Here Ryt?

Her: Just Answer Me Please

Me: Haha Okay Fine,I'd Just Go Straight To Him And Tell Him How I Feel

Her: What If He Says He Doesn't Love You Back?

Me: Did This Happen To You?

Her: Just Answer Me Please Hawu

Me: Okay Fine,I'd Just Accept It... We're Talkin Bout You Here Ryt?

Her: Okay Okay Fine But Enough Bout Me So How Was The Weekend You Spent With Bhut' Musa

Me: You're Too Young For That

Her: Hawu Sis C'mon

Me: Okay Fine It Was Great

Her: How Great?

Me: That Great You Don't Have To Hear Bout

Her: You're Not Fair

Me: Whatever

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Days Passed,I Was Fitting In Perfectly With Musa's Friends

And I Enjoyed Every Minute With Them Except When Bongo Is Around.He Kept Quiet All The Time And He Never Talked To Me Ever Again,I Hated His Silence But I Was Happy That He Stopped What He Was Doing.The Three Girls Still Didn't Love Me And I Cared Less As Long As My Soon To Be Hubby Was By My Side.Musa Accompanied Me To My Therapy Sessions And I Was Doing Goodly Good,We Even Went For Marriage Counselling.I Was Doing Great At Work,Thando Was Still That Loud Bitch She Was But I Loved Her To Bits.Amanda And I Were Now Officially Friends And I Enjoyed Every Mini Second With Her.Esihle And Vusi Knew That Soon They Were Going To Be Brother And Sister,They Couldn't Wait.They Wanted Me To Move In With Musa That Very Moment We Told Them,Yes For The First Time In Her Life,My Daughter Was Having The Best Father In The World And A Brother She Enjoyed Every Minute With.Above All Of That,I Also Found a Friend,A Big Brother,The Father Of My Kids And Everything I Could Ever Ask For In Musa.So This Day I Was Off At Work And Musa Said He Was Takin Me Out With The Kids,I Bathed Esihle And Bathed Myself Too.Musa Picked Us Up And We Went To Watch Some Movies,The Kids Did Some Toy Shopping And Then We Went To Buy Some Goodies

Musa: I Have Something To Show You

Me: Uhhhm O-W-K-Y

Him: You'll See After The Kids Are Done With What They Are Doing

Musa Went To Pay For Everything,I Wanted To Pay Too But He Wouldn't Let Me.After That He Drove Us To Some Car Company

Me: Gonna Buy a New Car?

He Just Smiled And Shrugged His Shoulders,We Went In With The Kids And Musa Talked With Salesman There.The Manager Came

Musa: I Just Came To Finalize That Deal

Manager: Ohhh So This Is The Lady You Were Talking Bout?

Musa: Yeap

Manager: And The Kids Too...Your Family Is Beautiful

Musa: Thank You

We Went To The First Floor And There Were So Many Cars There,A Guy Came To Me With a Tiny Red Box And Gave It To Me

Him: Congratulations Mam

Me: Uhhhm Thank You

I Looked At Musa Who Was Smiling From Ear To Ear

Me: What Is This

Musa: Open It

I Opened It And Found Car Keys Written Ford

Me: Uhhhm Musa What Is This?

The Manager Took The Keys And Pressed The Button And a Ford Kruger Made Some Noise

Musa: It's Yours

Me: WHAT?

Musa: Yes Pumpkin Its Your Car

Me: But I Didn't Say I Need a Car

Musa: I Know,It's a Gift From Me,Eshle And Vusi

Vusi: Yes Mommy,We Helped Dad In Choosing The Car

Eshle: Can We Ride With Mommy Daddy?

Musa: Yes Babies,I'll See You At Home.I Have To Go To Work First

Me: Musa This Is Too Big For Me

Musa: We Still Have Some Kids On The Way So It's Perfect

He Kissed My Cheek Then Left,I Got In The Car With The Kids
Then We Went To Buy Some Few Things I'll Need For Supper
Because I Was Gon Spend The Night At Musa's.The Kids
Helped Me In Pickin The Stuff Then I Went To Pay

Voice: I Didn't Know That You Had a Son

I Turned And Saw Lonwabo,My Heart Just Started To Beat
Like a Sledgehammer

Me: Lll Lonwabo

Him: I Never Thought That I Would Bump Into You Ever Again

Me: Its a Pity You Did

Him: I See This Lil While You Gained Some Valour

I Just Looked At Him And Didn't Say Anything

Vusi: Mommy

Me: Yes Hun

Vusi: Who's This?

Me: No One Important

Lonwabo: Haha Wow So Now I'm Not Important

He Grabbed Me Painfully By My Arm

Him: Don't You Forget That I Made You Who You Are You Lil
Bitch

I Pulled My Arm And Tried To Look As Not Scared As
Possible,His Wife Or Whatever The Hell She Is Joined Us

Her: I See You're Still Running Around Chasing After My Man
Even When He Told You Many Times That He Doesn't Want
You

Me: Haha You Call This Thing a Man? This Thing Standing Ryt
Here Doesn't Even Have Balls All He Does Is To Beat

Women, In Few Months From Now On He'll Throw You In The
Dirt And Spit On You Like You Some Gabbage. For Your Own
Information, I Don't Want Lonwabo Back And I'll Never Want
Him Back. I'm Happy Where I Am And I Don't Even Dream
Bout Him Not Even In a Nightmare

Lonwabo Lifted His Hand Up, Ready To Slap Me

Voice: Damn Dare Lay Your Filthy Hands On Her, I Swear Main
I'll Turn You Into a Roasted Bastard That Even Your Skinny
Bitch Won't Even Look Twice At You Before She Leaves Your
Skinny Small Ass

#Insert08

I Exhaled In Relief, That Was Bonga

Lonwabo: Who Are You To Tell Me What To Do?

Bonga: Your Worst Nightmare That You Wouldn't Like Comin
True

Bonga Picked Vusi And Esihle Up

Bonga: Lets Go

Lonwabo: Haha You Gotta Be Kidding Me, Don't Tell Me
You're Datin With This Crook. You're Cheaper Than I Thought

Bonga Put The Kids Down Then Threw Punches At

Lonwabo, He Didn't Stop Till The Security Held Him. Lonwabo
Was Bleedin On The Floor With His Barbie Doll By His

Side, Lonwabo Got Bonga Arrested. I Drove Home With The

Kids And Called Amanda And To My Suprise She Didn't Seem
To Be Bothered Much. I Got To The House And Found Sis

Lindie Already Makin Supper

Me: I Planned To Be The One Makin Supper Tonight

Lindie: I Guess You'll Just Help Me Bbe....Kids Go To Your Room And Shower,We'll Call You When Supper Is Ready

Esihle And Vusi: Okay Aunty

My Phone Rang And It Was Musa

[#Call Convo#](#)

Me: Hey Bbe Did Amanda Tell You That Lonwabo Got Bonga Arrested?

Musa: Yes Bbe,Look Don't Worry Bongs Will Be Out Tonight

Me: How's That Possible?

Him: That Doesn't Matter....I Gotta Go,I Love You Okay

Me: I Love You Too

He Hung Up,Sis Lindie Was Lookin At Me

Me: Bonga Got Arrested And Musa is Tellin Me Not To Worry.Damn I Should Be Worried,He Got Arrested Because Of Me

Lindie: Don't Worry He'll Be Out By The End Of The Day

Me: Thats Not Possible

Lindie: To Them Its Possible

Me: Is There Something That You're Not Tellin Me?

She Looked At What She Was Doing And Continued With It

Her: Haha No But I Believe That His Lawyer Will Get Him Out.She Always Does

Me: So You Mean Like Bonga Has Been To Jail Before?

Her: Uhhhmm Yeah.Enough Bout Bonga,When Are You And Musa Gettin Married?

Me: I Don't Know,Musa Wanted The Wedding To Be This Month But I-

Lindie: But You're What? You Don't Want My Brother To Change His Mind Do You?

Me: No I Don't Want That Its Just That I-

Her: Do You Love Him?

Me: Yes With All Of My Heart

Her: Then Whats The Problem?

Me: Every Time I Think Bout Marriage I Just Think Bout Lo-

Her: Stop Ryt There,We're Talkin Bout Musa Here Not That Bastard Who Abused You.Musa Loves You With All Of His Heart,You Make Him Happy.Musa Would Never Hurt You,Just Give My Brother a Chance I Swear You Won't Regret It

Me: Okay Fine I'll Talk To Him And We'll See When Will Be The Ryt Date For Us To Live Our Teenage Dream

Lindie And I Finished Makin Supper And Called The Kids To Come Down,Musa Came Back From Work Too.

Musa: Evening Family

He Pecked My Lips And Picked The Kids Up And Kissed Their Cheeks

Me: Have You Called Bonga?

Musa: He's With Amanda As We Are Talkin Ryt Now

Me: How Did You Get Him Outta Jail?

Musa: Lets Just Say I Can Make Anything Possible

Me: Heh Mhmhm

We Sat Down,Vusi And Esihle Prayed Then We All Dug In.Lindie Said She'll Wash The Dishes So Musa And I Went To Sleep

Me: Uhmm I Thought Bout Our Wedding Date And Uhhhm We Can Get Married This Month If You Have No Problem With That

Him: Are You Kiddin Me,Evem If I Would Be Busy At Work I Wouldn't Let That Stand In The Way Of Marrying You

He Picked Me Up And We Kissed

Him: I Love You With Every Single Atom That's A Building Block Of Every Cell In My Body

Me: Mhmhm Seems Like You Ain't Just a Business Tycoon Mr Biologist

Him: Thats Right

We Kissed,One Thing Led To Another And We Slept.I Woke Up In The Middle Of The Night And Musa Wasn't Around,I Thought Maybe He Was In The Study So I Went To Pee Then Went Back To Sleep.The Next Day I Woke Up And Showered Then Ironed My Clothed,Musa's And The Kids' Clothes.Lindie Bathed The Kids And Helped Me In Makin Breakfast,Vusi Turned On The T.V.I Couldn't Believe What My Eyes Were Seeing,Lonwabo Was Admitted To Hospital After He Was Beaten Badly On His Way From Work

Me: Wow

Musa: What Goes Round Comes Round

Me: But He Didn't Deserve That

Musa: They Should Have Killed Him,He's a Bad Definition Of a Man

We All Finishef Eating Then I Drove To My House First To Checkup On My Mother And My Sister Then I Drove Thina To School.Musa Drove The Kids To Creche,After I Dropped Thina At School I Drove To The Hospital To Checkup On Lonwabo And I Don't Know Why I Went There.I Asked For His Ward And Went There,I Found Him Talkin To His Wife

Him: What Are You Doing Here?

Me: I Just Came To See How You Are?

Him: Get Outta Here

Me: Lon-

Him: GET OUT!

Me: Okay Fine

I Went Out And Drove To Work, Work Was Just Work. I Spent My Lunch Time With Thando, Tbos Got In

Him: Musa Said I Should Drive You Home

Me: I Can Drive Myself Thank You

Him: It Ain't For Negotiations, Gemme The Key

I Gave Him The Key Then He Drove The Car, His Phone Rang And He Picked It Up

Call Convo

Him: Yeah

Him: Look I Can't I'm With Sisanda

Him: Sure

He Turned The Car And Drove Like a Crazy Maniac, He Stopped Infront Of a House And Went In It, He Came Out Holdin a Lady By The Neck And Threw Her At The Back. We Drove To Musa's House And Found Bongo, Bonga, Luvo And Musa There

Musa: Bbe Go To The Kids, They're In Their Room. You!
(Lookin At Da Lady) Sit!

I Went Upstairs

#INSERT09

I Found The Kids Playin With Their Toys, I Kissed Their Cheeks And Asked How They Were

Vusi: Mommy

Me: Yes Bby

Vusi: We Want Ice Cream

Me: Lets Go Get It Then

Eshle: Daddy Said We Should Stay In The Room

Me: Okay Then I'll Go Get It For You

Them: Yeah!

I Went To The Kitchen Which Was In Proximity With The Lounge

Musa: Soul Sundphambanisa Sani (Soul Don't Drive Me Crazy)

Bongo: Yhe Fethu Nguwe Wedwa Marn Umntu Ebecava

Ngale Lhe Way,Susenza libhari (You Were The Only One Who Knew Bout This,Don't Take Us For Fools)

I Stood On The Doorway And I Was Exposed To Everything,The Lady Was Bleeding And Musa Only Had His Shirt On Top.He Kept Throwing Punches At Her

Tbos: Ringa Lhe Way Fethu Sizokyeka Uvaye (Say This And We'll Let You Go)

Luvo: Yhe Soul Entlek Uqale Nini Uba Yibhari Marn? (Soul When Did You Become a Fool?)

The Girl Kept Quiet While She Took Every Punch They Threw At Her

Bonga: Lets Just Make This Simple,You Keep The Information To Yourself But We All Know There Are Always Casualties In a War Right?

Bonga Took His Phone And Dialed A Number

Bonga: Hey Danger My Main,I Got a Job For You.

.....

Bonga: Jeah,Soul Is Givin Us Some Hard Time Round Here

Soul: OKAY OKAY FINE I'LL TELL YOU

Bonga Looked At Her Then Nodded At Tbos

Bonga: Look Sani Forget It

He Hung Up And They All Looked At Soul (The Girl)

Soul: It Wasn't Me,Razor Sold You Out To The Police

Musa Got Up And Hit The Couch,I Was Now Freakin Out.No One Saw Me,They Were Too Busy Tryna Get Whatever They Wanted From The Girl

Bongo: That Son Of a Bitch

Luvo: Yithi Uyadlala Fethu (Say You're Kiddin)

Musa: DAMN YOU RAZOR!

Bonga: Iphambene Nha Lhe Ntwana? (Is This Boy Crazy?)

Tbos: Are You Sure It Was Him?

Soul: Yeah He Wanted Me To Do It With Him But I Refused

Luvo: So He Asked You Not To Tell Us Anything?

Soul Just Nodded,I Sneezed And They All Turned And Looked At Me

Bonga: Shit!

Musa: Oh Crap! Look Pumpkin Lemme Explain

I Turned And Went To The Fridge,I Took The Ice Cream Tub Then Two Spoons.Musa Came To Me And Held Me By My Hand

Him: Can We Talk?

Me: The Kids Are Waiting For Me In The Room

Him: Pumpkin Please Don't Be Like That

I Pulled My Hand Away From His Hand And Made My Way Upstairs

Vusi: What Took You So Long Mommy?

Me: Uhhm I I Was Just Talkin To Daddy

Esihle: When Is Daddy Coming To Play With Us?

Me: He'll Come Baby

I Sat On The Bed While The Kids Ate The Ice Cream,I Kept Having Flashbacks Of What Just Happened.

"What The Hell Is Going On? Musa Seemed Like a Beast Out There, Hell No Stretch That! They All Seemed Like Diabolical Beasts"

Musa Got In All Cleaned Up

Musa: My Prince And My Princess

He Took Esihle's Spoon And Ate The Ice Cream With Them While Playin. I Just Sat There And Watched Them Play

Vusi: Mommy You Should Join Us

Me: No Thanks Bbe, Mommy Has a Headache. I Need To Take a Nap

I Got Up And Went To The Kitchen, Bonga Was In The Lounge, Moppin The Floor

Bonga: Mrs

I Just Looked At Him And Didn't Say Anything

Bonga: Dang Main, Bein Quiet Doesn't Suit You

I Walked Past Him And Went To The Kitchen, I Poured Myself A Glass Of Water And Sipped On It. Bongo Got In Folding The Arms Of His Shirt

Him: Hey

Me: Hi

Him: Look I'm Sorry Bout What You Saw Earlier On

I Looked At Him And Didn't Say Anything

Him: Anyway How Have You Been?

Me: Good

Him: Uhhm Owky Great, I Missed You

Me: It's Good To Hear That

Him: Look You Don't Have To Get All Bluish Bout What Happened, You're Gonna Marry Musa So It's Gonna Be a Habit

Me: What Do You Mean By That?

Him: Marry Him Then You'll See,I Told You Not To Marry Musa While You Could But Now You're In Deep

Me: What Are You Talkin Bout?

Tbos Got In And Poured Himself a Glass Of Water Too

Bongo: I Have To Go,Izodibana Ngomso Boy(We'll Meet Tomorrow Boy)

Tbos: Sure Thing

Bongo Looked At Me Then Went Out,I Looked At Tbos And When I Was Bout To Open My Mouth

Him: I Also Gotta Bounce,See You Tomorrow

Me: Can I-

Him: Bye

He Finished Drinking The Water Then Rinsed The Glass And Put It Back To Where It Was.I Just Sat On The Kitchen Counter And Got Lost In My Thoughts

Thoughts,Musa Got In And Damn I've Never Been Scared In My Entire Life Like I Was When He Got In,I Lost Hold Of The Glass In My Hand And It Went Face down,Spilling The Water,Letting The Floor Turn It Into Small Fragments.Duhhh! I Didn't Break It,The Floor Did

Musa: You Must Be Kiddin Me,Pumpkin Are You Afraid Of Me?

I Just Looked At Him And Didn't Say Anything

Him: Baby I'd Never Hurt You,You're The Mother Of My Kids For Goodness's Sake

Me: I Was Also Esihle's Mother When Lonwab-

Him: Whoa Stop Right There,Am I Lonwabo?

Me: No Bu-

Him: Pumpkin Stop Comparing Me With That Bastard,He

Never Loved You But I Love You.Dammit Pumpkin Don't You See That? You're My Everything I Mean E.V.E.R.Y.T.H.I.N.G I'd Never Lay a Hand On You.

Tears Voluntarily Left My Eyes,Musa Wiped Them And Brushed His Lips Against Mine.He Got In between My Legs,He Was So Damn Taller Than Me

Him: Even If You'd Stand On This Counter I'd Still Be Taller Than You

Me: Mxm

Him: Say Wha' Now?

I Smiled And Shooked My Head

Me: Nothing

Him: I Promised To Make You Smile Each And Everyday,I'm Gonna Keep That Promise Till The Day I Die.

Me: I Hope That Won't Be Soon

Him: I Still Have 5 Children To Conceive With My Wife So I Ain't Going No Where

Me: You're Crazy FIVE?

Him: Yeap

Me: You Think Its Easy To Carry a Growing Person For 9 Months With Mood Swings And Cravings

Him: Then I'll Carry Them Myself

Me: I'll Gladly Borrow You My Womb

Him: You're Crazier Than I Thought

He Picked Me Up While I Wrapped My Legs Around His Waist

Me: Can I Ask You Something?

Him: Anything Bbe

Me: Why Were You Beating Up That Lady?

His Facial Expression Changed,He Pecked My Lips Then Put Me Down

Him: Don't Cook, We'll Order In. I'm Going To The Study I Got Some Things To Do

He Went Out, You Know What I Wasn't Gon Stay With Someone Who Beats Up Women Or People And Then Act Like Nothing Happened, What If He'll Lay His Hand On Me One Day? I Went To Our Room And Took My Few Things That Were There Including My Work Uniform. I Went To The Kids' Room And Packed Esihle's Stuff

Vusi: Are You And Esihle Going?

Me: Yes Baby

Esihle: But Daddy Said We Will Stay Forever

Me: Esihle We're Going Home

Vusi: But This Is Her Home

Me: Her Other Home

Esihle: I Don't Wanna Go

She Frowned And Folded Her Arms While Sitting On The Bed

Me: Baby We're Going And My Word Is Final

Vusi: Can I Go With You Mommy?

Me: No!

Vusi: Please

Esihle: If Vusi Doesn't Go, I Won't Go

Me: Okay Fine

I Also Packed Vusi's Few Stuff, I Went To The Bathroom To Take My Toiletry. When I Came Out I Bumped Into Sis Lindie

Her: Going Somewhere?

Me: I'm Going Home

Her: I Thought You Were Gon Stay This Whole Week

Me: Change Of Plans

Her: Did Musa Do Something Wrong To You? You Don't Look Happy

Me: No And I'm Going With The Kids

Her: By The Kids You Mean Vusi Too?

I Nodded And Walked Past Her,I Finished Packin Then Took The Bags Downstairs.Musa And Lindie Were Arguing

Lindie: What Did You Do To Her?

Musa: Nex Hawu

Lindie: Then Why Is She Leaving?

Musa: Uyavaya? (Is She Going?)

Lindie: MUSA!

Musa: Okay Fine,The Police Came Here This Afternoon To Search The House

Londie: WHAT??

Musa: We Thought Soul Sold Us Out So Tbos Went To Pick Her At Her House And Came Here With Her

Lindie: Don't Tell Me You Did It Here,What If The Kids Saw You? Damn You Musa!

Musa: They Didn't But Sisanda Did

Lindie: WHAT?? I TOLD YOU TO QUIT THIS A LONG TIME AGO? WHEN WERE YOU PLANNING ON TELLING HER??

Musa: Hai Kancane Ngawe Marn,iOledi La Bhoda (Take a Chill Pill,Mother Died)

Lindie: Tell Me Something I Don't Know,When Sisanda Leaves Your Sorry Ass Don't Come Crying To Me

Musa: Even If You Were The Last Person On Earth I Wouldn't

Lindie: Still Got Some Attitude? Sisanda Is Leaving With The Kids,Lets See How You Gon Extricate From This One

Him: What Do You Mean With The Kids?

Lindie Looked At Him While Shookin Her Head And Went "Ncincinci"

The Kids Also Went Down And We Met With Musa Downstairs

Him: So You're Really Leaving?

I Looked At Him And Nodded

Him: What Can I Do To Make You Stay?

Me: Tellin Me The Truth

Him: Please Be Back By Thursday Please Take My Car I'll Be Driving The Ford This Week If You Don't Mind

Lindie: MUSA!

Musa: What??

Lindie: Are You Crazy? Sisanda Ain't Going Nowhere, You Two Are Gon Talk Like Adults....Esihle And Vusi Come

Esihle: So We Ain't Going?

Lindie: No You Ain't Bbe

Vusi & Esihle: Yeah!

They Took Their Bags And Ran To Their Room With Sis

Lindie. I Sat Down And Looked At Musa

Him: Were You Leavin For Good Or Were You Just Takin A Break Away From Me?

Me: I Don't Know, Maybe a Bit Of Both

He Sat Next To Me Then Held My Hands

Him: Look Pumpkin I Didn't Want You To Know Bout This But Today I Had No Choice But To Risk All Of That

Me: Musa Look I J-

Him: I Know So Here's The Truth....I'm The Ghetto Kinda Guy

Me: I Don't Follow

Him: You're Free To Get Up And Follow

A Chuckle Escaped My Mouth, I Really Didn't Mean To Laugh Or Chortle But I Couldn't Hold Myself

Him: I Knew You Wouldn't Stay Mad At Me For a Long Time

Me: Yeah Right But Musa I'm Serious, What Do You Mean By You're Ghetto Kinda Guy?

He Exhaled Then Squeezed My Hands

Him: Okay Fine I'm In a Gang

Me: WHAT??

Him: Look Pumpkin I'm Sorry That I Didn't Tell You Before I Just Thought Maybe You Wouldn't Want To Marry Me

Me: DAMN YOU WERE RIGHT,SO THIS IS WHAT BONGO WAS WARNING ME BOUT

Him: SAY WHA' NOW??

Oooops! Uh-Oh!

Him: That Son Of A- Did You Just Say Warn You?

Me: It Doesn't Matter But I Don't Think I Can Do This

Him: Pumpkin Please Lets Just Talk Bout This,You Don't Have To Break The Engagement.You Love Me And I Love You,Ain't That Enough For You?

Me: Musa I Can't Do This

Him: Didn't You Say You Want The Truth?

Me: I Did But This Is Too Heavy For Me

Him: Then I'll Help You Carry It,Sisanda We Are Soon Gon Be Husband And Wife You Can't Just Runaway Every time We Have a Misunderstanding

Me: Musa I Have To Go

Him: What Are You Gon Tell The Kids?

I Looked At Him And He Had a Straight Face On

Me: That's Emotional Blackmail

Him: I'd Do Anything To Make You Stay

Me: I'm Still Mad At You

I Took My Bag And Went Upstairs,I Put Everything Back To Where It Was

Musa: So What Should I Order?

Me: Anything You Want,I'm Not Hungry

Him: Bbe Please C'mon,I Hate It When You're Mad

Me: MUSA YOU'RE A DAMN GANGSTER AND YOU EXPECT ME TO ACT LIKE EVERYTHING IS FINE? I'M NOT LIKE YOU,I DON'T HIDE MY EMOTIONS OKAY? I'm Gon Sleep Please Don't Disturb Me

Him: Okay Fine As Long As You're Still Here,It's Cool.You Can Fume And Even Blast I Don't Mind

👁️:v There He Goes Again,Pouring Paraffin To The Fire.I Just Found Myself Laughing,Musa Went Out And I Tried To Sleep But I Couldn't.I Just Ended Up Crying

"I Love Musa,I Really Do And I'd Never Let Anything Come Between Us This Is So Damn Hard But I Wouldn't Let This Come Between Us.Maybe That I'm Part Of His Life,He'll Change.He Wouldn't Risk Our Lives Like This Or Would He?"

#INSERT10

I Stayed In Bed And Never Went Out,Falling Asleep Was Impossible So I Just Sat On The Bed While Looking Outside Through The Window.Musa Got In With Two Plates On His Hands

Him: You Need To Eat

Me: I Told You That I Ain't Hungry

Him: I'm Not Takin a No For An Answer

Me: Fine

He Put It Next To The Bed And Gave Me My Plate With Two Chicken Pieces And Salads On The Side.He Took His,It Had Pork And Samp And Beans.I Looked At My Plate Then At His

Him: Thats How a Black Person Is,You Give Them Their Plate They Always Look At What You Have On Yours

Me: Who Said I Don't Want Food Like Yours?

Him: When Did You Start Eatin Pork?

Me: Its Rude To Answer a Question With a Question

Him: Okay Fine I Got You These Because I Know You Don't Eat Pork

Me: And What Bout The Samp And Beans

Him: Yho! Take Mine Sisanda

Me: Just Kiddin But It's Rude To Give Someone Food And Eat a Whole Different Meal

Him: Seems Like Everything To You Is Rude

Me: Mxm....You Don't Even Pray Before You Eat

He Looked At Me And Didn't Say Anything "Ohh Great Gangsters Don't Pray Unless They Ask For Forgiveness Before They Sin"

There Was A Moment Of Silence

Musa: Uhhhm Can We Talk?

Me: You're Already Talkin

Him: Okay Fine Can You Talk With Me?

I Put My Plate Aside Then He Held My Hands

Him: Uhhhm Bout What I Told You Earlier On Uhhhm I Know It Might Have Freaked You Out

Me: Seeing You Beat That Girl Freaked Me Out

Him: Don't Worry It Won't Happen Again

Me: Promise?

Him: I Promise

He Kissed My Forehead And Hugged Me

Him: I Love You Sisanda,Don't Ever Forget That

Me: I Love You Too Musa But Bout What You Told Me,I Don't Know.Ain't Our Lives Gon Be In Danger Because Of This?

Him: I'll Make Sure That You're Protected Bbe

Me: Musa I Need Some Time To Think Bout This

Him: Sisanda I Love You And You Love Me Back,What Is There To Think Bout?

Me: MUSA YOU'RE A GANGSTER JEEZ! THERE ARE MANY THINGS TO THINK BOUT

Him: You Say It Like I'm Some Kinda Stinkin Thing

I Just Looked At Him And Didn't Say Anything,I Just Took My Food.When I Was Bout To Eat

Him: Pumpkin

Me: Mhmhm

Him: You Won't Leave Me Ayt?

I Looked At Him And Didn't Say Anything,I Took My Fork And Brought It Closer To My Mouth

Him: Pumpkin

Me: Yeah! Yho Aibow

Him: You Won't Ayt?

Me: Okay Fine Musa I Won't Leave You,Now Can I Eat In Peace?

He Laughed And Played With My Cheek

Him: Yes You Can Now Eat

When I Was Bout To Put The Fork Inside Mouth

Musa: Pumpkin

Me: WHAT IS IT MUSA? YHO!

Him: Just Wanted You To Get Worked Up a Lil

I Got Up And Took My Plate

Him: Where Are You Going?

Me: Somewhere Where I Can Eat In Peace

Him: Sorry Then,Please Stay

I Sat On The Bed And We Both Ate While We Kept Having Conversations Inbetween.I Swear Musa Had His Own Way To

Soften Me Up When I'm Mad,When We Were Both Done Eating He Took The Plates To The Kitchen Then Came Back.We Got In Bed And I Laid My Head On His Chest,I Just Loved Listening To His Heart Beat

Me: Bbe

Him: Mhmhm

Me: I Know This Gangster Thing Freaks Me Out But Can You Tell Me Bout It?

Him: What Bout It?

Me: Everything

Him: Okay Amanda Is Our Princess Since Bonga Is The Prince

Me: Wow So There's Even a King?

Him: Haha Yeah,You're Talkin To Him Ayt Now

I Got Up And Looked At Him

Him: You Wanted To Know Ayt

Me: How Long Have You Been Doing This?

Him: Ever Since I Left You

Me: Wow,But Why Are You Doing This? Y'all Have Good Jobs
Musa

Him: Bbe The Business Is Just There To Disguise What We Do
After Work Hours

Me: WHAT?

Him: Look I Can't Lie To You Anymore Since You Want To
Know Everything

He Got Up And Held My Hands

Him: Bongo And Luvo Are The Ones Who Arrange Heists And
Everything,Tbos Arranges The Guys While Bonga And I Do All
The Work With Guys Like Razor Who Sold Us To The Police
And Then Soul

Me: That Girl Is a Gangster?

Him: Yeah

Me: Wow Uhhhm Did You Say Amanda Is Also Part Of This?

Him: Yeap

Me: But She Seems So Innocent

Him: Thats Why We Needed a Pretty Face Like Hers

Me: What Bout Sihle, Elethu And Aseza?

Him: They Know Bout What We Do But They're Not Part Of It

Me: What Kinda Heists Do You Do?

Him: You'll Know If You Join

Me: You're Crazy

Him: Then I Won't Tell You

Me: I'm Your Wife To Be Musa Hawu

Him: My Mouth Is Zipped

I Took a Pillow And Hit Him With It

Him: You Won't Finish What You Just Started

Me: I Will

Him: Mhmhm

He Abruptly Took a Big Pillow And Threw It At Me, He Took One After The Other Giving Me No Chance To Even Fight Back. I Kept Ducking Till I Got Tired And Just Let Him Hit Me, I Was Breathing Heavily So Was He

Me: Okay Ooookay Jeez Stop Now, You You Won

Him: I Told You

Me: Wateva

He Picked Me Up And Put Me On His Lap

Him: I Love You Be Okay?

Me: I Love You Too

Him: Show Me

He Bit His Lower Lip

Me: You're So In Deep Dirty Thoughts

Him: It's Because Of You

Me: And What Exactly Did I Do?

Him: You Did This

He Smashed His Lips On Mine, We Kissed For a While Then One Thing Led To Another And We Made Love. We Took a Shower Together And Went Back To The Bedroom To Get Dressed. I Wore My Night Dress But Musa Took Out, a Black Sweater Pant, Black Military Boot Then Just Wore a Black T-shirt

Me: Going Somewhere?

Him: Yeah

Me: It'll Take Time For Me To Get Used To These Things

Him: Don't Worry You'll Be Fine Bbe

Me: Am I Going To Sleep Alone Every Day?

He Sniggered And Came To Sit Next To Me On The Bed

Him: Not Always Bbe Okay?

Me: Mhmhm

Him: Don't Go Bluish On Me

Me: I'm Fine

Him: No You Not

Me: Okay Fine I'm Not

Him: I'll Be Back Before You Know It

He Literally Rubbed His Lips Against Mine

Him: I Love You Okay

I Kissed Him On The Cheek And G OK to Under The Covers

Me: Bye

Him: I'm Coming Back Bbe Jeez

He Put His Phone Under His Pillow Then Went Out,I Took His Phone And Went Through His Pictures.He Had Pictures Of Himself With The Guys,Vusi And Esihle's And Then Mine.There Was Nothing Interesting In His Phone Except The Texts He Had From The Guys Bout Heists.I Put His Phone Back To Where It Was And Tried To Sleep,Musa Got Back In The Middle Of The Night

Me: How Did It Go?

Him: Fine But There Were Few Complications But We Managed To Take Care Of Them.Why Are You So Keen To Know Everything?

Me: I Don't Know,I Just Want To Know More Bout What You Do

I Really Didn't Know Why I Was So Interested In Knowing More Bout What Musa Was Doing

Him: Mhmhm,You Know It Would Be Cute If We'd Go To Heists Together

Me: Musa Don't Push It

Him: Sorry Pumpkin

Me: Just Come To Bed Already,It's So Damn Cold

He Gave Me a Dirty Smile And Kissed My Cheek

Him: I Gotta Take a Shower First,I Don't Want All My Bad Luck And Sins To Be Transferred To You

Me: Thank You

He Went To Shower While I Just Laid On The Bed And Waited For Him.He Came Back And Joined Me In Bed

Him: So Can We Talk Bout Our Wedding Date?

Me: Yeah Sure,I've Been Thinking.What Bout The Week After The Next?

Him: Are You Sure?

Me: More Than Ever

Him: Week After The Next Then

He Brushed My Hair With His Hand While I Felt His Warm Strong Arms Wrapped Around My Body Like Some Protective Cage

Him: Thanks Bbe

Me: For What?

Him: For Staying

Me: I Did It For The Kids

Him: I Know You Did It For Us Too

Me: Keep Lying To Yourself

We Kept Arguing Till I Fell Asleep Right In His Arms,The Following Day I Woke Up And Bathed.I Made Breakfast Then Went To Bath The Kids,I Gave Them Their Food Then Musa Joined Us.Bonga Got In With Amanda

Amish: My Babies

Musa: Hey Sweety

I Looked At Bonga And Smiled

Me: Don't You Get Jealous When They Are Calling Each Other That Way?

Bonga: I Just Accepted It,Whenever We're Here Musa Is The Most Loved

Amish: Ncoah You Look Cute When You're Sad

We Ate Breakfast Together Then I Drove The Kids To Creche And Then Drove To Work.Work Was Just Work,Thando Offered To Buy Us Lunch So We Walked To The Nearby Restaurant.Some Guy Came To Us And Looked At Me With An Evil Smile

Me: Uhhh How Can I Help You Sir?

Him: You're Musa's New Fiance Ayt?

Me: Yeah So?

Him: Lets Take a Walk

Me: Hehe uhhhm Thanks Sir I'm Good

His Grin Turned Into a Diabolical Frown

Him: I'm Not Askin You Sweetheart,It's An Order

Ouch!

#INSERT10  

I Chortled And Looked At The Dude

Me: Hehe And Who The Hell Are You To Order Me?

Him: I See You Got Some Attitude Like Musa

Me: Pardon Me?

Him: Are You Takin The Walk With Me Or What?

Me: Hell No,Are You Insane?

He Held Me Painfully By My Neck

Him: Even Witcha Pretty Face,I Won't Go Easy On You

Thando: Bbe Are You Okay?

The Guy Looked At Me And Nodded

Me: Yes I'm Okay Bye....You Let Go Of Me

Guy: Fine

He Let Go Of Me And Walked Away

Him: Are You Coming Or What?

Me: What If You Wanna Kill Me

Him: No Ways,I Wouldn't Make Things That Easy For Musa

Me: Meaning?

Him: Come

I Collected Some Valour And Went To Him

Me: Who Are You?

Him: Lets Just Say Musa's Nightmare

Me: Huh?

Him: Just Tell Him That You Met With Trigger Today

Me: Why Is Your Name Trigger?

Him: My Toys Are Guns

"SHOOT! Damn You Sisanda! This Might Be One Of Musa's Enemies.Surely Every Gangster Got Enemies"

I Swallowed Hard And Looked At Him

Me: I Will

Him: Don't Worry I Don't Bite When It's Not Sweet

Me: Huh?

He Laughed And Brushed My Arm

Him: See You Round Miss

He Walked To His Car Just When He Was Gettin In,I Saw Tbos's Car In High Speed Coming Towards Me.The Car Trigger Was In Sped Away And Tbos Raced Behind It,I Just Stood There Dumbstruck.I Walked To Thando

Thando: And What Was Up With That Guy?

Me: Nothing You Have To Worry Bout,Have You Ordered?

Her: Yeap,Where Did You Take That Bongo Guy To?

Me: Nowhere,Why Do You Ask Me That?

Her: Duhhh You Were The Only Reason He Came Here

Me: Maybe He Saw The Ring On My Finger

Her: Speaking Of The Ring On Your Finger,How's The Engagement Life?

Me: It's Great,Musa Treats Me Like A Queen Everyday

"There's Even a King? You're Talkin To Him Ayt Now" The Conversation I Had With Musa Just Displayed Itself In My Mind "Musa Is The Boss,King Whatever The Hell They Call Him.What The Hell Does That Make Me?"

Me: You Gotta Be Fucken Kiddin Me

Thando: Huh?

Me: Uhhhm Nothing

Her: You First Stand With Weird Guys, Now You're Talkin To Yourself. You're Freakin Me Out

Me: (Fakes a Smile) It's Nothing Bbe Don't Worry I'm Okay

Her: You Better Be, So How Are The Kids?

Me: They Are Okay, They Enjoy Every Minute They Spend Together. Anyway Have You Met Any Special Guy This Week?

Her: I'm Still Messing Round With Some Guy Called Alex

Me: Is He Handsome?

Her: Kinda

Me: Cute?

Her: Kinda

Me: Keep Your Claws In Him Now, You're Getting Old To Play Round

Her: I Can't We Promised Each Other That There Won't Be No Feelings Attached

Me: What?? But You Love The Guy

Her: No I Don't

Me: You Do

Her: Okay Fine I Do

Tbos Got In Came To Sit With Us

Tbos: Hey Girls

Me: Hi Thabo

Thando: Hey Sir

She Smiled And Winked At Me

Thando: You Two Know Each Other?

Me: Yeah This Is Musa's Friend Thabo, Thabo This Is Thando My Friend

Thabo: Nice To Know You Lady

Thando: Same Here

They Smiled And Looked At Each Other

Me: You Don't Want Elethu To Go Crazy Ayt?

Thabo: Mxm

Me: Can We Talk?

Him: Yeah Sure

We Went Outside

Me: WHAT THE FUCK WAS THAT?

Him: Look I'm Sorry Bout That, We Didn't Know That Trigger Knows You

Me: SO IS HE YOUR ENEMY?

Him: Eish

He Stretched His Head

Me: THABO!

Him: Okay Yeah He Is

Me: You Gotta Be Fucken Kiddin Me, Who Knows What Will Happen Next? What Bout The Kids Thank? I'm So Going To Kill Musa

Tbos: Hey Calm The Fuck Down, The Kids Are Okay. They Have Someone Who Looks After Them And We'll Organise Some Guys To Look After You Too

Me: You Mean Body Gaurds?

He Nodded

Me: Thabo I Won't Have People Following Me Everywhere I Go

Him: I Guess You Want To Die

Me: WHAT?

Him: Trust Me, You Need All The Protection You Can Get

Me: How Did My Life Get This Complicated?

Thank Shrugged His Shoulders And Smiled

Him: Anyway Is Your Friend Single?

Me: No! Elethu's Gon Kill You

Him: But We Can Play Round

Me: Thabo!

Him: What?

Me: I Don't Want That Crazy Bitch Of Yours To Go All Crazy
On My Friend

Tbos: Eish And She Can Be Really Crazy

Me: What Did You Really See In That Bitch?

Him: I Won't Lie To You I Don't Know Either

Me: Mkmkmmk

Him: Can I Get Your Friend's Number?

Me: No!

Him: I'll Get It Even Without Your Help

We Went Back Inside And Tbos Ordered Too,We Chatted And
Chatted.Thando And Thabo Were Flirting And All That Ish.I

Drove Back Home And Bongo And Musa's Cars Were
Outside,I Went In And Found Bonga In The Lounge

Me: Hi

Him: Hey Miss

Me: Where Is Musa?

Him: In The Kitchen With The Kids

Me: Owky Thanks

I Walked To The Kitchen

Bongo: So You Decided To Stay?

Me: Did You Want Me To Leave?

Him: Just Thought You Wouldn't Handle The Truth

Me: Then Think Again,Musa And I Ain't Breakin Up Anytime

Soon

Him: Good For You

I Walked To The Kitchen And Found Musa Makin Food For The Kids

Me: Hey My Lovies

Esihle & Vusi: Hey Mom

Me: Hey Bbe

Musa: Hey Pumpkin

Esihle And Vusi Laughed

Vusi: Why Does Dad Call You Pumpkin Mom?

Musa: When She Was Young,She Had Chubby Cheeks And I Called Her Pumpkin

Esihle: Pumpkin

Me: Hey Hey I'm Mom To You

She Laughed And Ran To Musa,Musa Picked Her Up And She Hid Her Head On His Chest

Me: I'll Get You

Musa: You Won't

We Just Played And Ran All Round The Kitchen,When We Were Tired We Just Laid On The Floor.I Went To The Room To Take Off My Work Uniform And Musa Got In

Him: Look Bbe I'm Sorry Bout What Happened Today

Me: I'm Mad At You

Him: Sorry Pumpkin Hawu

Me: Trigger Said I Should Tell You That I Met With Him

Him: That Son Of a Gun,Look Bby Don't Worry I'll Take Care Of Him

Me: You Better Do That

Him: Weren't You Scared?

Me: I Was Jeez! That Guy Held Me Painfully By My Neck

Him: You'll Be Fine Bbe, Tonight We'll Be Going Somewhere

Me: To Where Exactly?

Him: You'll See

I Changed To a Tracksuit Then Went To Start Preparing Supper, Musa Asked Mom And Thina To Come And Eat Supper With Us S OK He Helped Me In Cooking. Mom And Thina Arrived And We Ate Dinner Together, I Washed The Dishes Then Went To The Bedroom

Musa: Are You Fine With The Tracksuit?

Me: Yeah Why?

Him: Lets Go Then

He Took His Car Keys Then We Got In His Car, He Drove To This House. We Found Many Guys Outside And Two Girls One Of Them Was Soul

Soul: Boss

Musa: She's All Yours

Me: Musa Whats Going On?

Musa: Don't Be Too Soft On Her

He Pecked My Lips Then Left

Me: MUSA!!

Him: I LOVE YOU

He Got In His Car And Left

Me: What Am I Exactly Doing Here?

Soul: Follow Me

I Did As I Was Told, Soul Gave Me Black Clothes And Told Me To Put Them On. We Went To This Room With Guns And Other Stuff

Me: Can I Ask You Something?

Her: Shoot

Me: But I Can't Use a Gun

Him: I Mean Talk

Me: What Am I Doing Here?

Her: Get Few Lessons

Me: Lessons?

Soul: Boss Said We Should Teach You a Thing Or Two So That
When You're His He Won't Start From Stretch

Me: I Don't Follow

She Didn't Answer Me,She Just Loaded The Guns And Threw
One To Me

Me: I Can't Use This Thing

Her: You'll Learn

She Taught Me Everything I Needed To Know And Bout 22:40
I Was Already Good At Some Things

Her: You'll Have To Come Round Every Day After Work So
That We Can Teach You Other Things

Me: Do I Really Have To Be Like Y'all To Be With Musa?

Her: Jeap If You Don't You Might Die

Me: I Wish I Could Undo Everything

Her: Unfortunately You Can'tDon't You Love Him?

Me: I Do But I'm Just Scared

Her: You'll Be Fine,Boss Wouldn't Let Anything Happen To
You

Me: I Hope So

I Called Musa And He Came To Pick Me Up

Him:How Did The Game Go?

Me: You Call That a Game? You're Crazy

Him: Haha Sorry Then,Anyway How Did It Go?

Me: Fine Why Didn't You Tell Me That We're Coming Here?

Him: So That You'd Protest Against It? I Wouldn't Take That Chance

He Drove Us Home,I Took a Shower Then We Slept.The Following Day I Had a Day off At Work So I Took The Kids To The Park,I Really Enjoyed Myself But I Wasn't Feeling Really Well.

Vusi And Esihle Went To Buy Ice Creams But Esihle Came Back On Her Own

Me: Where Is Vusi?

Her: He Was Talking To a Lady

Me: Shit!

I Ran To Where He Was And He Was On This Lady's Arms

Me: Excuse Me

Lady: You're Excused

Me: That's My Son

She Laughed And Looked At Me From Head To Toe

Her: Miss This Is My Son

Me: Vusi Do You Know This Lady?

Vusi: Nope

Me: Come

She Put Vusi Down,He Ran To Me And Held My Hand

Me: How Is This Your Son?

Lady: I See Musa Decided To Get My Son a Mother,Thats Thoughtful Of Him But Please Tell Him That I Want My Son Back Or I'll Drag His Ass To Court If I Have To

Me: You're Unbelievable,You Dump Your Son On Musa's Stoop And Then After Years You Want Him Back.You Wouldn't Win The Case Even If You Try

Her: I'm Sure The Judge Wouldn't Let My Son Live With A Gangster Or Would He?

She Smiled And Patted My Shoulder

Her: I'm Sure Musa Will Make The Best Decision,He's Smart

She Had a Huge Ass,She Swayed It As She Made Her Way To This Car With An Old Grandpa In It

Vusi: Mommy?

Me: Yes Boy

Him: Who Is That?

Me: No One Important

Him: Why Do You Always Say No One Important When I Ask You This Question

Me: Because That Certain Person Is Really Not Important

I Picked Him Up And We Went To Esihle,We Packed Everything Then Drove Back Home.We Found Lindie Cooking

Me: Whats That Smell?

Her: I'm Making Beef Stew And Rice

Me: It Smells Aweful

I Dropped Everything And Ran To The Bathroom,I Threw Up.I Rinsed My Mouth Then Went Back To The Kitchen

Lindie: Are You Okay?

Me: Yeah I'm Fine But Please Don't Dish Up For Me I'll Just Warm Up My Lunch

Her: Okay,Are You Sure You're Okay?

Me: Yeah I'm Fine,I'll Just Take a Nap

I Went To The Room And I Slept Immediately,I Woke Up To Someone Patting My Back

Musa: Pumpkin Hey

Me: Hi

Him: Lindie Said You Were Not Feeling Well

Me: I'm Okay....Look I Have Something To Tell You

Him: Shoot

Me: I Met Vusi's Mom Today

He Laughed Till He Saw That I Was Serious

Him: You're Kiddin Ayt?

Me: I'm Afraid Not

Him: What The Hell Did She Want?

Me: She Said She Wants Vusi Back Or She'll Take You To Court

Him: Haha Is She Crazy? She Knows She Wouldn't Win The Case

Me: She Said She'll Tell The Judge That You're a Gangster

Him: WHAT??

I Looked At Him And Nodded

Him: She's Crazy

Me: I Know

Him: Anyway Whats Wrong Witchu?

Me: I Don't Know I Haven't Been Feeling Well

Him: I'll Take You The Doctor Tomorrow First Thing In The Morning

Him: It Ain't For Negotiations

Me: Okay Fine

I Went Back To Sleep,Then Woke Up St Night And Warmed My Food And Ate.In The Morning I Woke Up Having The Urge To Vomit,I Ran To The Bathroom And Threw Up.I Rinsed My Mouth,When I Turned Musa Was Leaning On The Door With His Arms Folded

Him: Are You Okay?

Me: Yeah I'm Fine

Him: Okay

We Took a Shower Together Then When We Went Downstairs We Heard People Arguing,It Was Lindie With The Lady Who Claimed To Be Vusi's Mom Hollup She Was With An Officer

Lady: I Came To Take My Son

Musa: You're Crazy

Lady: Then I'm Sure You Won't Mind If I Reveal The Skeletons In Your Closet

#INSERT11

Veins Started To Appear On Musa's Head,I Knew That He Was Fuming With Anger

Lady: So Are You Giving Me My Son Or What?

Musa: Soso Don't Drive Me Crazy Early In The Morning

"Ohh So Her Name Is Soso"

Soso: Musa I Want My Son Back Now

Musa: You're Really Crazy

He Tried To Calm Down,He Looked At The Officer

Musa: What The Fuck Are You Doing Here?

Officer: Miss Said I Should Come And Protect Her Because You Can't Control Your Temper

Musa Looked At Me Then Back At The Officer

Me: I'm Gon Go An Make The Kids' Lunchboxes

Musa: You Ain't Going Nowhere,These Two Are Going

Soso: I Ain't Going Without My Son

Musa: Do You Want Me To Throw You Out Or What?

Soso: I'll Come Back

Musa: I Don't Have Time For Your Games,OUT!

Soso Swayed Her Ass And Went Out With The Officer.Lindie
Went To Make Lunchboxes For The Kids

Musa: I'm Sorry Bout That

Me: It's Okay...So Are You Gon Give Her Vusi?

Him: Hell No!

Me: What If She Really Goes To The Police?

Him: She Doesn't Have Evidence And How The Hell Did She
Find Out Bout This?

I Shrugged My Shoulders And Patted His Shoulder

Me: But Please Do Everything You Can Do,I Can't Loose My
Son

He Smiled And Looked At Me

Him: Thank You

Me: For What?

Him: For Accepting Vusi

Me: He's Your Son Musa And Soon I'll Be Your Wife,I Came
With My Package And You Came With Yours Now They're
Ours

Him: Don't Call Our Kids Packages Again

Me: Sorry Then

He Kissed Me Then We Went To The Kitchen To Have
Breakfast

Lindie: Don't Forget To Take Sisanda To The Doctor

Musa: Thanks For Reminding Me,I Almost Forgot.She Also
Didn't Remind Me

Me: Because I Know There's No Need For That

Musa: I'm Takin You To The Doctor,Thats Final

Me: FINE!

We Ate Breakfast Then We Got In Musa's Car,He First Drove
The Kids To Creche Then We Drove To The Hospital.The

Doctor Took Some Tests Then She Said We Can Collect Them Tomorrow, Musa Drove Me To Work. I Found Thando Crying In The Ladies' Room

Me: Hey, Whats Wrong Bbe?

She Quickly Wiped Her Tears

Me: Bbe Are You Okay?

Her: Yeah I'm Fine

Me: Thando You Not

Her: He Just Ended Everything With Me

Me: Who Alex?

Her: Yes, He Said He Found Someone Else To Fuck Round With

Me: Bbe I'm So Sorry, That Guy Is a Goofball. He Doesn't Deserve Your Love

Her: But Bu-

Me: No Buts If It Was Meant To Be He Would've Stayed Or He'll Come Back

Her: I Guess You're Right

Me: I Know I'm Right, Now Get Up We Have Customers To Serve

She Wiped Her Tears Then We Went Back To Work, The Pharmacy Smell Wasn't Sitting Me Well But I Didn't Vomit. Later On Bongo Got In With Two Takeaways

Me: What Are You Doing Here?

Him: Afternoon To You Too Mrs Morena

Me: Bongo!

Him: Okay Fine I Just Came To Spoil You a Lil

Me: Why?

Him: Is It a Sin To Spoil a Beautiful Lady Like You

I Just Shooked My Head And Finished Helping The One Customer I Was Left With

Him: Now Can We Go And Eat?

Me: Sure

We Went To The Park And Sat On The Green Grass There

Bongo: Musa Is Really One Lucky Fella

Me: Why Is Everyone Saying That?

Him: Because Its True

Me: Mhmhm

We Started Eating While Having Lil Conversations In between

Bongo: Was It Hard For You To Accept Vusi?

Me: Not At All,He's An Adorable Kid,He's Respectful And He's My Daughter's Friend And Besides I Love Kids

Him: See What I Mean? Not Every Woman Would Want To Raise Another Woman's Child

Me: I Guess You're Right

Him: I'm Always Right....Can I Ask You Something?

Me: Shoot

He Took Out His Gun From His Waist And Cocked It

Me: Jeez I Meant Talk

Him: I Thought You Wanted To Die

Me: You're Crazy

Him: For You I Am

There Was a Moment Of Silence,He Got Closer And Brushed My Cheek

Me: Bongo Please Don't

Him: But I Want To

Me: I Can't Betray Musa

Him: What He Doesn't Know Won't Kill Him

Me: He's Your Friend Bongo

Him: I Know But You Really Don't Deserve Someone Like

Musa

Me: I Love Him And He Loves Me Too

He Let Go Of My Cheek And Looked Down

Him: Lets Go

Me: Look Bongo I-

Him: No Need To Explain,Lets Go

Me: Can You Drive Me To Your Work Place,I Wanna Go To

Musa

Him: Sure But I Have To Pick Up Some Papers From My House

We Got Up And Went To His Car,He Drove Us To His House.It Was Big Just Like Musa's But With Different Decorations

Me: Your House Is Beautiful

Him: Thanks...I'll Go And Fetch The Files From My Study You Can Pour Yourself a Drink If You Want To

Me: Thank You

I Went To The Kitchen And Opened The Fridge,It Was So Full.I Just Took a Juice And Looked For a Glass.Bongo Got It While I Was Sipping On The Juice

Him: I Thought You Wouldn't Know The Way To The Kitchen

Me: Your House Is Exactly Like Musa's So It Was Easy

Him: You Look More Beautiful Each And Every Minute

Me: Its Rude To Compliment Another Man's Wife

Him: You Ain't His Wife Yet

He Got Closer To Me,Pinning Me Against The Fridge

Me: Bongo Plea-

He Cut Me Short By Smashing His Lips Against Mine,I Didn't Kiss Him Back But I Ended Up Doing It.I Broke The Kiss And Wiped My Mouth

Him: Wiping It Wont Help

Me: What We Just Did Is Wrong Bongo

Him: Then Why Does It Feel So Right?

Me: Just Drive Me To Musa Please

Him: Your Wish Is My Command Miss

I Just Lost My Appetite And Threw The Juice In The Sink

Bongo: Thats My Money

Me: Gangsters Always Have Ways Of Getting Money Luckily For You You're Also a Shareholder In The Best Companies In The Province

He Just Laughed And Looked At Me

Me: Now Can We Go?

Him: I Like Your Personality

Me: Thanks Now Can We Go?

Him: Fede

We Went To His Car And He Drove To Their Work Place,I Felt So Guilty For Kissing Bongo.We Got There And I Greeted The Few People I Met At The Party Then Bongo Accompanied Me To Musa's Office,We Found Him Talking To a Client.Ncoah My Bbe Looked So Cute And Hot While Being Serious There

Bongo: I Got You a Present

Musa: My Beautiful Wife

He Shakes Hands With The Client Then The Client Left.

Musa: So You Thought You Should Pay Me a Visit?

Me: Yeah I Missed You

He Came To Me And Kissed Me,Bongo Cleared His Throat

Bongo: Find a Room Guys

Musa: This Is Also a Room

Bongo: Lemme Leave You Two To It

"Bongo Is Really Someone Else,Acting Like Nothing Happened In front Of Musa While Guilt Is Eating Me Inside"

Bongo Left,Musa Went To Lock The Door Then Came Back And Held Me By My Waist

Musa: So Where Were We?

Me: You Were Just Gonna Rock My World

He Smiled And Bit His Lower Lip,We Kissed And Hit It Off In His Office (Don't Look At Me Like That 😊😊)

Musa: I Made A Good Choice By Looking For You

Me: Why?

Him: Isn't It Patent? Girl You Rock

Me: Mhmhm

We Kissed Then Got Dressed,Musa Drove Us Home.The Kids Were Already There So We Went To Take a Bath And Ate Supper Together.The Following Day I Woke Up With The Urge To Vomit Again,I Ran To The Bathroom And Threw Up.

Musa: Bbe Are You Okay?

Me: I'm Starting To Get Worried Bbe

He Smiled And Looked At Me

Me: What?

Him: I Think I Scored

Me: Huh?

Him: I Think We're Pregnant

Me: Really?

He Nodded And Smiled

Him: But We'll Hear From The Doctor

Me: Do Think Its a Girl?

Him: It Must Be a Boy

Me: I Want a Girl

Him: I Want a Boy

Me: It Should Be a Girl

Him: It Must Be a Boy

Me: Okay Lets Bet On It

Him: R20 000

Me: You're Crazy

Him: R10 000 And Massages Everyday

Me: Deal But It'll Be a Girl

Him: It Will Be a Boy

I Ran To The Bedroom And Shouted 'IT WILL BE A GIRL' While I Covered My Ears.He Also Came To The Room And Laughed At What I Was Doing

Him: You're Crazy

Me: For You I Am

Him: Mhmhnhm

He Bit His Lower Lip

Me: Musa Please Don't

Him: What?

Me: You Know I Can't Resist That

Him: Okay Okay Sorry And We Don't Know If Its Healthy For You To Have Sex While Pregnant

Me: It Might Be False Alarm Bbe

Him: I Hope Its Not

Me: I Hope It's Not Too,Are You Gon Drive Me To The Hospital Or What?

Him: We'll Take Your Car,You'll Drive Me To Work Then Pick Me Up Afterwards

Me: Equality

Him: Thats How Marriage Life Should Be Like

Me: Mhmhm Seems Like This Marriage Will Be Like a Picnic

Him: We Both Know That Ain't Possible But I Promise To Do Everythin In My Power To Make It Like That

Me: I Love You More Morena

Him: And I Love You More Mrs Morena

Me: But Not More Than I Do

Him: Way Beyond Then

Me: Mxm

Him: Love You Too

Me: Who Sa-

Him: I Know You Do

We Went To Take a Bath Then Found The Kids Having Breakfast With Bonga And Tbos

Me: Where Us Lindie?

This: Went To Buy Somethings

Me: Things?

Him: She Didn't Say What

Me: Ohh

I Went To Sit Next To Bonga

Me: You Stink

Bonga: WHAT?

Me: Did You Bath? You Stink

Tbos And Musa Laughed

Bonga: You Gatta Be Kiddin Me,Jeez I'm Too Old To Walk Round Without Bathing

Me: It Must Be Your Cologne

Bonga: I've Been Using It Way Before You Even Came Here

Me: It Smells Bad

Tbos: Change It Main

Bonga: Musa Is Your Wife Good Main?

Musa: We Might Be Expectin Another Member In The Family

I Looked At Musa

Me: We Not Sure Yet

Bonga: We Should Celebrate

Me: No!

Tbos: The Queen Has Spoken

I Got Up And Did The Kids' Lunchboxes,After I Was Done I Washed The Dishes Then We All Left.We Dropped The Kids At Creche First Then We Drove To The Hospital,The Doctor Took Us To His Office And Took Out A File

Musa: So Is She Okay Doc?

Doc: Congratulations Mr Morena And Miss Bouy,You're Two Weeks Pregnant

Musa: WOW! Are You Sure?

Doc: Yes

Musa Hugged The Living Hell Outta Me

Him: Thanks Bbe

Me: No,Thanks To You

We Kissed,The Doctor Told Me Everything That I Needed To Know Then Drove Musa To Work And Went To Work Too.The Day Was Tiring But I Had A Smile On My Face All Day Long,I Was So Excited And Elated To Become a Mother To a New Soul.Later On I Drove Home And Found Mom Watching T.V

Me: Hey Mom

Her: I Thought I Lost A Daughter.

Me: Mom!

Her: Just Kiddin,I'm Glad You're Happy My Baby.You're Glowing Hey

Me: Yeah I'm Happy Mom Yho I've Never Been This Happy In My Whole Life

Her: I Can See Hey,I'm Glad You're Finally Happy My Love

Me: I Have Something To Tell You

Her: Okay Then Lets Sit Down

I First Went To Pour Us Some Juice Then We Sat Down

Me: Uhhhm I Don't Know If You're Going To Be Happy Or
What But Musa And I Uhhhm We're Uhhhm I'm Pregnant

Her: WHAT??

Me: Look Ma It Was Unplanned But We-

Her: I'm Going To Be A Grandmother Again Wow! Now I'm
Really Getting Old

Me: So You're Not Mad?

Her: Why Would I Be Mad When I'm Going To Have Another
Grandchild? Congratulations My Baby

She Hugged And Kissed Me All Over My Face, Musa Called Me
So That I Can Pick Him Up From Work. I Said My Goodbyes To
Mom And Asked Her To Tell Thina Bout What I Told Her, I
Picked Musa From Work And Drove Us Home. I Took a Bath
And Started Preparing Supper, Musa Got In The Kitchen With
Only His Towel On

Me: Soul Said I Should Go There Everyday After Work

Him: Eish Bout That, You Won't Go There Again Till You Give
Birth

Me: But I Would Love To Be Able To Protect Myself You Know

Him: I Can't Take That Chance, Its Dangerous For You To Go
There

Me: Musa Please I Promise I'll Make Sure That The Baby
Won't Get Hurt

Him: No

Me: Musa

Him: No

I Frowned, He Wrapped His Arms Around My Waist

Him: I'm Sorry But I Won't Let You Do It

Me: I'm Mad At You

Him: I Know You're But You Love Me And Thats What Matters

Me: Mxm

He Turned Me Over And Smashed His Lips On Mine,We Kissed For A While Till I Broke The Kiss

Him: And Why Did You Do That?

Me: My Pots Gon Burn

Him: Let Them,I'll Buy New Ones

Me: You're Crazy,Go And Get Dressed Supper Will Be Ready In 5

He Frowned And Went Upstairs,I Finished Cooking And Called Everyone.We Had Supper Then Lindie Washed The Dishes,Bongo And Bonga Got In Then I Dished Up For Bonga,Bongo Said No.

Me: Bbe Bonga And Tbos Should Help You In Buying Groceries,They Always Eat Here

Bonga: We Were Helpin Musa Out So That The Food Won't Rot When He Used To Stay With Vusi Only

Me: But I'm Here Now,Lindie And Esihle Are Also Here

Bonga: They Say Usuality Conqueres The Brain So We're Used To Doing It

Me: You're Going To Give Me R500 Each Every Month

Bonga: Musa

Musa Laughed And Threw His Hands In The Air

Bonga: I'm Takin Back My Words,I'm Not Glad That You Two Are Gon Get Married

Me: Don't Worry We Know You Are

Bonga And Musa Went To Musa's Study To Fetch Some Papers And I Was Left With Bongo

Him: I Wish I Could Kiss You Again

Me: Bongo Don't

Him: What? Its Not Like Someone's Gon See Us

Me: Bongo!

Him: I Know You Want Me To

Me: No I Don't

He Got Closer To Me And I Backed Away,Bonga And Musa Got In

Bonga: And Then Whats Going On With You Two?

Me: Nothing Hawu

Bongo: Got The Files?

Bonga: Yeah

Bongo: Lets Go Then

They Fist Bumped With Musa Then Went Out,Bongo Winked At Me And Went Out

Musa: Are You Okay?

Me: Yeah I'm Fine Bbe

We Went To The Bedroom,I Went To Brush My Teeth And Left Musa Taking Off His Clothes.I Finished Brushing My Teeth Then Went Back To The Bedroom,I Found Musa Sitting On The Bed With My Phone In His Hand

Me: I Went To Mom Today And Told Her Bout The Pregnancy

Him:.....

Me: She's So Thrilled Bout Being A Grandmother

Him:.....

Me: Bbe Are You Even Listening To Me?

Him: Sisanda

Me: Musa

Him: WHAT THE FUCK IS THIS?

Me: Huh?

Him: Nxaaah

He Threw My Phone To Me "You Might Run Away From This All The Time But We Both Know That When You Kissed Me You Meant It"

Shoot Me!!

#INSERT12

I Just Stood There Tongue Tied,Musa Stood Up From The Bed While Hitting His Thighs With His Fists

Me: Uhhhm Listen Babe It Was- I Jus- I Didn't Mean To- I Know It Was Wrong Bu- I'm So Sorry

He Chortled In Disbelief,He Moved His Hands Through His Head

Him: When Did This Happen?

Me: Look Musa I'm Sorry

Him: WHEN DID THIS DAMN HAPPEN?

Me: Today When Bongo Went To Pick Up Some Files From His House

I Said That While Looking Down,Musa Didn't Reply So I Looked At Him

Me: Look Babe I'm Really Sorry,I Made a Mistake.I Promise It Will Never Happen Again

Him: Mxm

Me: Musa

He Walked Outta The Room

"How Can I Be So Stupid And Mess Up Something This Great? What If Musa Won't Marry Me Anymore Because Of This? What If He Leaves Me?"

I Threw Myself On The Bed And Cried My Lungs Out,I Got Up
And Packed My Clothes Neatly Getting Ready To Leave

Musa: So Even When We're Married Every Time We Have a
Fight You'll Pack Your Clothes And Leave?

I Turned And Looked At Him

Me: I Just Want To Give You Some Space

Him: You Ain't Answering My Question

Me: So You're Still Going To Marry Me?

Him: (Sniggers) This Lonwabo Guy Really Messed Your Head
Up

I Stopped And Looked At Him,He Opened The Covers On The
Bed Then Got In

Me: Musa

Him: Yeah

Me: I'm Sorry

Him: Sure

He Switched Off The Lamp On His Bed Side Then Pulled Up
The Covers

Him: Good Night Pumpkin

Me: Ain't We Gon Talk Bout This?

Him: I'm Going To Work Tomorrow,I Have To Sleep

Me: Uhhhm OK Good Night Then

Him: Aren't You Going To Sleep?

I Also Joined Him,He Wrapped His Arms Around My
Waist,We Slept In That Position.The Following Day I Woke Up
And Musa Was Staring At Me

Me: What Are You Doing?

Him: Morning To You Too Pumpkin

Me: Musa

Him: Okay I Was Just Appreciating What I Have

Me: Mhmhm

Him: So How Was Bongo's Kiss?

Me: What?

Him: I Just Want To Know

Me: It Was Just A Kiss

Him: I Won't Lie To You And Say I'm Not Mad But I Hope It Will Just Be That Only Kiss

Me: I Promise You It Will Never Happen Again

Him: Cool....Today We'll Meet With The Wedding Planner

Me: Wedding Planner?

Him: Lindie Organised One For Us

Me: Mhmhm

We Both Got Up And Bathed,I Ironed Our Clothes Then Found Lindie In The Kitchen Already Making Breakfast.We Ate Together Then I Drove The Kids To Creche And Went To Work,After Work Musa And I Went To The Wedding Planner Then Went To Buy Some things For The House.Some Girl Came To Us

Girl: Musa Morena

Musa: Sexy

I Looked At Musa

Musa: Its Her Name Bbe

Me: What Kinda Name Is That?

Sexy: It's Suits Me Perfectly Bbe....I See You Found Yourself a Girl Musa

Musa: Yeah And We're Getting Married Soon

Sexy: Mhmhm I See Congratulations...Don't Hesitate To Call Me When You're In Need Of This (Pointing At Her Body)

Me: Don't Worry He Won't Be In Need Of That (Pointing At Her Body)

I Looked At Musa And Held His Hand

Me: Lets Go Bbe

Sexy: It Was Nice Bumping Into You Sweety

I Pulled Musa By His Arm And We Walked Away

Musa: You Look Cute When You're Jealous

Me: Please Don't

Him: Someone Was Protecting Her Territory Out There

Me: Yeah I Don't Want Our Marriage To Be Like The Relationship We Had In High School

Him: Mhmhm

Me: So No One Night Bitches

Him: As You Wish Your Highness

We Bought The Things We Wanted Then Went To Our Cars,My Phone Rang And The Screen Flashed "Lonwabo's Mom"....Whoa I Picked Up The Phone

Call Convo

Me: Hey

Her: Hey Sweetheart How Are You?

Me: I'm Good Ma You?

Her: I'm Good Too And Then Why Is My Son's House This Cold?

Me: Don't They Have Heaters Over There?

Her: You Know What I Mean,A Home Is Not Warm And Is Not a Home With a Wife

Me: Where Is Lonwabo's Wife?

Her: Don't Ask Me Bout This Barbie Doll Here,You're Lonwabo's Wife

Me: Ma I'm Sorry But Lonwabo And I Divorced

Her: I Know That, People Can Work Things Out. My Granddaughter Needs Her Father And Mother Together

Me: Ma Please Don-

Her: Be Here Tomorrow Morning

Me: But I-

Her: Bring My Granddaughter Along

She Hung Up, I Just Stared Into Space Not Knowing What To Do

"What The Fuck Is Wrong With This Woman? Lonwabo Divorced Me, How The Hell Can We Work Things Out?"

I Drove Home And Found My Kids Playing Cards With Their Father

Me: You're Gon Turn My Kids Into Gamblers

Esihle & Vusi: MOM!

Me: Hey Babies

I Hugged And Kissed Them

Me: Where Is Lindie?

Musa: She Went Over To Her Friend's Place For The Weekend But She Said She'll Be Back Monday To Help You In Preparing For The Wedding

Me: Okay Then Lemme Prepare Supper

Musa: Don't Worry I Already Ordered Something

Me: You're The Best

I Pecked His Lips And Went To Our Room And Took Off My Work Uniform, I Took a Shower And Just Wore My Night Dress. I Went Back To The Lounge And Found Bongo, Luvo And Musa Drinking Some Brandy And Laughing

Me: Hey

Luvo: Mrs Morena

Bongo: The Wife Of The House

I Just Looked At Him And Didn't Say Anything

Luvo: Sisanda

Me: Mhmhn

Luvo: Can We Steal Musa From You This Evening?

Me: For What?

Bongo: It's Friday Jeez Our Boy Also Needs Some Time To Enjoy Himself

Musa: Please Bbe,I Promise I'll Be Back Before You Know It

Me: Okay Fine You Can Go

Musa: You're The Best

Luvo: She Really Is The Best

They Took Their Jackets And Went Out,The Door Bell Rang Just After They Left And It Was Some Guy Delivering The Food.I Paid Him Then Called The Kids To Come And Eat,We Ate Together,I Poured Them Some Juice Then They Went To Their Room To Sleep.I Took My Books And Tried To Study a Lil,I Got Tired And Went To The Room To Sleep.After Like Three Hours,The Door Bell Rang And I Went Downstairs To Open Up

Me: Who Is It?

Voice: The Police

I Opened The Door And Two Officers Were Standing On The Stoop

Officer1: We Came Here To Search The House Madam

Me: Uhhhm The Owner Of The House Is Not Here

Officers: This Is Getting More Interesting

Me: Can I Call Musa And Tell Him That You're Here?

Officer1: Go Ahead But We'll Be Searching While You Do That

I Called Musa But His Phone Went Straight To Voicemail,I Left Him a Message.The Officers Came Back Just Then Musa Got In

Musa: Whats Going On Here?

Officer1: We Just Came To Pay Your House a Visit

Musa: What The Hell?

Officer2: We'll See You When We See You Mr Morena,That Might Be Tomorrow

The Officers Went Out,Musa Hit The Wall With His Fist

Him: Why The Hell Did You Let Em In?

Me: Jeez Calm Down,I Didn't Know How To Stop Them From Getting In

Him: Just Pray They Didn't Find Anything

Me: Musa Calm Down,I'm Sure They Didn't Find Anything

Him: I'm Going To Sleep

Me: Fine!

I Threw My Hands In The Air And Walked Behind Him To The Room,He Took Off His Clothes And Got In Bed,I Also Joined Him.

The Following Day I Woke Up And Musa Was Already Getting Dressed

Me: I Have Something To Tell You

Him: I'm Sorry Bbe But I'm Late For Work,I Have An Early Meeting And I Completely Forgot Bout It

Me: Musa Please This Won't Take Long

I Wanted To Tell Him Bout Lonwabo's Mom.He Came To Me And Pecked My Lips

Him: I'll See You After Work,Bye.I Love You Okay?

Me: Okay I Love You Too

He Went Out,I Went To Shower Then Bathed The Kids.We Had Breakfast Then I Drove To Lonwabo's House Which Used To Be My House.I Knocked And His Barbie Doll Opened The Door,The Kids Got In First Then I Followed Them.

Me: Good Morning

L's Mom: Morning Makoti

Lonwabo's Wife Rolled Her Eyes As She Sat Next To Lonwabo,Lonwabo's Mom Picked Esihle Up And Put Her On Her Lap

L's Mom: So How Have You Been?

Me: We've Been Good Ma Thanks For Askin And You?

L's Mom: I've Been Good Till I Heard This Catastrophe That My Daughter In Law Left This Household

Lonwabo Looked Down

L's Mom: Can You Make Some Tea For Me My Baby?

Me: Coffee With Three Sugars?

L's Mom: Finally Someone Knows How I Like My Tea

I Got Up And Went To Make The Tea,Vusi Got Up And Walked Around With Me.I Guess My Baby Didn't Trust The New Faces He Was Seeing.I Did The Tea Then Went To Give It To Lonwabo's Mom

L's Mom: So Whose Son Is This Boy?

Me: My Fiancé's

She Choked On Her Tea And Ended Up Spitting It

L's Mom: WHAT???

Me: Yes

Lonwabo: You're Engaged?

L's Mom: Ohhh Now You Have A Mouth? I thought you were a mute

Lonwabo: Sisanda You're Engaged?

Me: Yes Lonwabo And I'm Getting Married Next Week

L's Mom: What??

Lonwabo: WHAT??

L's mom: Kids Go Outside And Play, You Barbie Doll Go To The Kitchen And Do Something Productive

Esihle And Vusi Went Outside, Lonwabo's Wife Walked To The Kitchen While Frowning

L's Mom: We Need To Talk

Me: Ma There's Nothing To Talk Bout Here, Lonwabo Is Married And I'm Also Gonna Get Married. We Both Moved On With Our Lives

L's Mom: You Two Are Gonna Work Things Out, People Fight In Marriage But Work Things Out

Me: This Won't Work Out

L's Mom: You Two Love Each Other

All The Memories Just Came Back And I Just Cried

Me: I'D NEVER GET BACK WITH LONWAVO MA HE BEAT ME UP EVERY CHANCE HE GOT, HE MADE ME HIS PUNCHING BAG HE EVEN FORCED HIMSELF ON ME. I'D NEVER GET BACK WITH HIM

Lonwabo's mom Sat There Tongue Tied

L's mom: I Need Some Air

She Got Up And Left, Lonwabo Came To Me And I Pushed Him Away

Him: Look I'm Sorry Sisanda

Me: Are You Sorry That You're The Reason Our Marriage Ended Or You're Just Sorry Because You Made My Life a Living Hell

Him: I'm Sorry For Everything.... Look I Didn't Realise That I

Was Hurting You,I Was Just Stressed Out Because Of Work.Mom Talked Some Sense Into Me And I Know I Fucked Up

Me: REALLY? ITS TOO LATE LONWABO ITS SO DAMN LATE

Him: I Still Love You Sisanda And Our Daughter Needs Both Of Her Parents.I Won't Give Up On You

#INSERT13

I Pushed Him Away And Chuckled

Me: You're Crazy

Him: Look Now I See The Mistakes I Did And I'm Regreting Every Second Of Them.Sisanda I Love You But Back Then I Didn't Know How To Love You,My Head Was Just Messed Up

Me: I WAS YOUR DAMN WIFE LONWABO,I WAS YOUR WIFE.YOU DIDN'T EVEN THINK OF TALKING TO ME,THE SOLUTION TO YOUR PROBLEMS WAS GETTING DRUNK AND THEN BEAT ME UP.YOU MADE MY DAMN LIFE A LIVING HELL! DO YOU HEAR ME LONWABO? A DAMN WALKING,BREATHING HELL

I Sat Down While Tryna Stop The Tears But I Couldn't

Him: Sisanda I'm Really Sorry,Can't We Fix Things? Maybe Go To Do Therapy And Marriage Councilling?

I Looked At Him And Just Laughed In Disbelief

Me: You're Really Crazy.Are Even Listening To Yourself?

Lonwabo I'm Gonna Marry Musa And You Won't Do Anything Bout That.He Loves Me And He Respects Me

Him: I Know I Didn't Give You Those Things But I Can Try To Give You My All This Time

Me: There Won't Be This Time Lonwabo

Him: Everyone Deserves a Second Chance

Me: Do You Mean The 100th Chance? I'm So Over That Now
Lonwabo

I Wiped My Tears And Went To Wash My Face In The
Bathroom,I Found Lonwabo's Wife Tryna Kiss Him But He
Was Pushing Her Away

Me: I Would've Taken My Clothes Long Time Ago Before He
Does More Than Pushing Me Away

Her: And Who Are You To Tell Me What To Do?

Me: I'm Lonwabo's Ex Wife Who Knows What Kinda Monster
He Is.

Her: I'm Not You,Bbe Will Never Do That To Me

Me: Okay Fine Then Suit Yourself....Bye Then "BBE"

I Took My Hand Bag And Went Out,I Found Lonwabo's Mom
Playing With The Kids

Me: I'm Going Now Ma

Her: We Have To Talk

Me: I'm Sure The Kids Are Hungry Now And My Husband
Must Be Back From Work With a Meal On His Table

Her: It Won't Take Long

We Walked Few Feet Away From The Kids

Her: I Didn't Know That Lonwabo Was Treating You That Way

Me: No One Knew Ma,I Didn't Even Tell My Own Mom

Her: I'm Sorry That You Had To Go Through That

Me: It's Okay Ma

Her: I'm Going To Be Around For a While So You And My
Granddaughter Are Welcome To Come Anytime You Want To

Me: Thanks Ma

I Hugged Her Then The Kids And I Got In The Car And Drove
Home.I Bought Them Some Goodies On The Way,We Found
Musa's Car Already In The Garage.The Kids Ran To The House

While I Locked The Car,I Found Musa Making Himself a Sandwich

Me: Hey Bbe

Him: Hey Pumpkin,Where You From?

Esihle: My Old House,Grandma Was There And Dad Too

Musa Looked At Me Then I Saw His Jaws Tightning

Musa: Kids Go To Your Room

Vusi: Can We Have A Sandwich First?

Musa: Take Mine And Go

Them: Thanks Dad

They Took The Plate And Ran To Their Room

Musa: Care To Explain?

Me: Lonwabo's Mom Wanted To See Esihle

Him:.What Do You Want Back In That House Sisanda? Do You Want To Get Hurt Again?

Me: No Bbe I Just Wanted Her To See Her Grandmother

Him: And I'm Hearing This Now Wow

Me: I Tried To Tell You In The Morning But You Didn't Give Me a Chance

Him: You Should Have Written a Text Or Something

Me: I'm Sorry I Didn't Think Bout That

Him: Mhm

Me: Bbe C'mon,You Ain't Cute When You Mad

Him:.....

Me: Musa

Him:.....

I Went To Him And Smashed My Lips Against His

Him: But I'm Still Mad

Me: No You Not

Him: Trust Me I Am

We Kissed For a While Then He Picked Me Up And Went Up The Stairs And Threw Me On Our Bed,We Had Our "Tryna Cool Him Down" Session Then Just Lied On The Bed On Our Birthsuits

Musa: So How Did That Lil Soul In There Treat You Today?

Me: Not Bad Like Other Days But The Bad Smells Are So Ruining My Days

Him: You Still Have 8 Months And Two Weeks Of Those Bad Days So You Should Accept Them

Me: As If It's That Easy

Him: Thank You Again Bbe

Me: My Pleasure

We Kissed Then I Got Up And Went To Shower,Musa Joined Me

Me: So Are You Going To Work Tomorrow?

Him: No Why?

Me: I Wanted Us To Go To Church

Him: Bbe But I-

Me: I'm Not Taking a No For An Answer

Him: The Guys Gon Laugh At Me

Me: Everyone Needs Their Sins To Be Forgiven

Him: Hallelujah!

I Hit Him Playfully

Him: Mamfundisi

Me: Musa I Ain't Kiddin

Him: Okay Fine I'll Go But Just Tomorrow Only

Me: Every Sunday

Him: You're Fuckin With Me Now

Me: No I'm Not We Just Did But Now I'm Not

He Looked At Me And Bit His Lower Lip

Him: Do You Want Us To Do It Again?

Me: I Ain't No Pia Mia Or Chris Brown Or Even Tyga

Him: You're Crazy

He Laughed And Gave Me a Towel To Wrap It Round My Body

Him: I Wouldn't Mind Even If You'd Walk Round The House Naked

Me: We Have Kids Remember? And Your Friends Barge In Here Every Minute They Feel Like Doing So

Him: Okay In Our Bedroom Then

Me: I Won't

I Went To The Kitchen And Poured Myself a Glass Of Water From The Fridge

Voice: Cold Water ain't Good For A Pregnant Woman

I Turned And Saw Bongo With His Hands Tucked In His Jeans

Me: Thanks For The Advice And How Would You Know That?

Him: Lets Just Say I Almost Had a Son But Sihle Decided To Murder It

He Was Serious As Hell And Hurt Was Written All Over His Face

Me: Uhhhm I'm So Sorry To Hear That

Him: It's Okay...And Bout That Kiss I'm Sorry

Me: It's Okay

Musa: I'm Glad We All Sorted That Out

He Was Walking Down The Stairs Wearing a White Sleeveless T-shirt And a Torn Shaded Jean And a Black Leather Jacket Ontop As Bongo

Me: What Is The Occasion?

Bongo: Just Some Party We Were Invited To

Me: A Party?

Musa: And You're Coming With Us

Me: But You Didn't Ask Me Whether I Want To Go Or Not

Bongo: You Have To Come

Me: What Bout The Kids?

Musa: I Hired a Nanny For The Night

Bongo: Go And Get Dressed Quickly

Me: OK Fine

I Put The Glass Down Then Went To My Room And Got Changed,I Wore a Long Body Hugging Dress Then a Hill,I Took My Black Leather Jacket Too And Went To The Guys In The Lounge.They Were All There Including Amanda

Bonga: Alex Won't Stop Drooling Over Her

Luvo: Be Glad If You Come Back Home With Her

Musa: I'm So Damn Sure He Won't Get Her

Me: Is This Alex Guy Cute?

The Guys All Cracked Up In Laughter

Musa: WHAT?

I Went To Him And Smashed My Lips Against His

Me: Juss Kiddin Bbe Hawu....Anyway Who Else Is Gonna Be There?

Musa: We Don't Know Everyone Who Is Invited,We'll See The Other Faces When We're There

The Nanny Arrived,We Had a Not So Long Chat.I Wasn't Gon Leave My Kids With Someone I Don't Know But She Told Me That She Used To Take Care Of Vusi Before Lindie Arrived.We All Got In The Cars And Drove To Some Place Which Was Packed And The Music Was Loud.Musa Parked Then Took His Gun And Put It On His Waist

Me: Are There People Who Gon Die?

Him: Lets Hope It Won't Get There,Lets Go

He Took Me By My Hand Then We Went Outta The Car.The Other Guys Also Arrived Then We Went In Together,When We Entered Everyone Turned And Looked At Us.Some Guy Came To Us And Shaked Hands With Musa

Guy: We've Been Waiting For You Guys For a While Now

Some Guy Appeared Behind The Other Guy,God! He Was Cute And Had a Dimpled Smile

Guy2: They Just Wanted a Grand Entrance

Musa: I'm Not Here To Entertain Your Bullshit Alex

"Oh Wow This Is Thee 'Alex' "

He Looked At Me And Smiled

Alex: I See You Brought Your Wifey With You

Musa: Mxm

This Alex Guy Came To Me And Took My Left Hand And Kissed It

Him: Nice To Meet You Mrs Morena

Me: Nice To Meet You Too Mr-

Him: Just Call Me Alex....You Made a Great Choice This Time

Musa My Main

Musa Pulled My Hand From Alex's Then We Went To Grab Some Drinks

Me: Is That Your Opponent?

Musa: Something Like That

Me: Don't Get All Worked Up Bbe,He Wouldn't Take Me From You

He Bit His Lower Lip And Kissed Me,Someone Cleared Their Throat Behind Us.Musa Broke The Kiss And There Stood That Trigger Guy With Aseza Hand In Hand

Musa: Is This A Joke? If It's A Joke Then It Ain't Funny

Aseza: Hello Musa And His Wife

Musa: Aseza Are You Insane?

Aseza: I'm Good And What Bout You Two?

Me: You're Crazy

Trigger: Another Man's Trash Is Another Man's Treasure

Musa: They Are Just Using You

Trigger: Jeez Calm Down,There's No One Using Someone Here.We Came Here To Party So Lets Party.

He Raised a Glass And Smiled At Me

Trigger: It Was Nice Bumping Into You Mrs Morena AGAIN

They Walked Away And Musa Was Fuming

Me: Bbe Your Anger Satisfies Them,They Are Just Pushing You To The Edge.Calm Down And Enjoy The Party Or I'll Just Tell You To Drive Me Home

Him: Okay Okay Fine

We Went To Stand Next To The Guys And Sihle And Elethu Were There Couching Their Boyfriends Like They Gon Run Away

Musa: Did You See Aseza With Trigger?

Bonga: She's Such a Bitch

Sihle: Musa Didn't Want Her So Did Luvo,What Did You Want Her To Do?

Musa: Dime With Our Enemy? HOW Sick Is That?

Elethu: At Least Trigger Appreciates Her

Musa: Mxm

The Guy Who Welcomed Us Asked Everyone To Keep Quiet

Him: I Know We Got So Many Crews Tonight And Some Of Them Are Enemies But Can We Put That Aside And Enjoy The Party Please

Everyone Raised Their Glasses And The Music Played Again.I Saw Lonwabo And Musa Saw Him Too And Looked At Me

Musa: Seems Like I'm Gon Kill Someone Tonight

Bonga: And What Is That Bastard Doing Here?

Musa Took Me By My Arm We Walked To Lonwabo,Alex Got To Him Before We Did And They Shoulder Bumped

Musa: And What The Hell Are You Doing Here?

Lonwabo: You Must Be Sisanda's Husband To Be

Musa: You Ain't Answering My Question

Alex: He Is My New Partner,It Seems Like You Get More Enemies Each And Everyday And Thats Music To My Ears

Must: And You Think This Thing Is Of Value To You,He's Just a Liability Trust Me

Alex: It Doesn't Matter.What I Like Bout Him Is That He HATES You

Me: Can I Talk To You Lonwabo?

Lonwabo: Sure

He Flashed a Smile At Musa While I Pulled Him By His Arm,We Stood Few Feet Away From The Guys

Me: Are You Mad?

Him: For You I Am

Me: Lonwabo That Is a Dangerous Gang How Could You?

Him: I Thought You Liked Gangsters

Me: You're Sick

Him: Listen Here Sisanda,You Ain't My Wife Anymore So You Won't Tell Me What To Do.Lemme Tell You Something,I'm

Gon Crush That Thing Of Yours Into Pieces And Even You If
You Stand In My Way

GREAT!!

#INSERT14  

I Let Go Of His Arm And Shooked My Head

Me: You're Crazy

Him: Count Hours, You Won't Even Hear Him Say I Do

I Walked Back To Musa And Found Him Looking At Alex Who
Was Looking Back At Him

Me: Lets Go Bbe

Alex: The Party Just Got Started, Why Leave So Soon?

Musa: Yeah The Party Just Started We Ain't Going Nowhere

Musa Took Me By My Arm Then We Walked To The Guys

Bonga: And Then Whats Going On?

Musa: That Damn Idiot Joined Forces With Alex

Luvo: Haha That Bastard? He Should Be Grateful If He Lives
Another Day

Musa Chuckled And Took a Sip From His Glass

Bongo: You Should Say Your Last Words To Your Ex Husband
Sisanda

Me: What Are You Talkin Bout Guys?

They All Looked At Each Other

Musa: Sihle And Elethu You Should Beat It And Tell That
Friend Of Yours That If She Ever Tries Something On Us I'll
Send Her Straight To Hell

Bonga: Haha And For Shizzo That Bitch Wouldn't Go To
Heaven

Sihle: Do We Really Have To Leave?

Musa: I Don't Do Business With You, You Might Fuck With My Nikkas But That Doesn't Mean I'm Your Friend. Dash Outta My Way

He Pushed Sihle Outta His Way And Went To Pour Another Brandy On His Glass

Me: What's up With Him?

Bonga: Someone Will Die Tonight

Tbos: I Wonder Who Its Going To Be

Me: Guys You're Speakin In Riddles

Musa Came Back And Took Down The Brandy In One Gulpe

Musa: Lets Go

Bongo: Lets Do This

They All Took Their Keys And We Went Out, We Got In The Cars Then Sped Away. They All Stopped Under Some Bridge And We Saw Other Cars Behind Us, Musa Went Out And The Other Guys Went Out Too. Gun Shots Went Out, A Blasting Sound Sent Shivers Down My Spine. There Was Some Silence For Few Seconds Then Guns Shots Were Everywhere Again, I Opened The Window And Went Out.

I Saw Lonwabo Getting Out Of His Car And He Ran To Me, When He Was Few Feet Away

Musa: YOU WOULDN'T DARE!

He Pulled The Trigger, The Next Thing Lonwabo Was Lying On The Ground In His Own Pool Of Blood

Me: NO!!!!

I Ran To Him When I Was Bout To Touch Him, Musa Dragged Me Roughly And Pulled Me To The Car

Him: DO YOU WANT YOUR FINGERPRINTS ALL OVER HIS BODY?

Me: YOU KILLED HIM MUSA! YOU DAMN KILLED HIM!

My Head Was All Over The Place,I Was A Damn Mess Because Of My Tears.Musa Threw Me To The Car Then Got In And Locked The Doors,He Sped Away While The Other Guys Raced Behind Him.They Drove To The Warehouse And We Found Soul And Other Guys Playing Cards

Musa: The Same Models But With The Same Kinda Tyres

Soul: I'm On It Boss

I Just Stood There While Sobbing And Sniffing.Amanda Came To Me

Her: I'm Sorry Bbe

Me: He Killed Him Amanda,He Killed Esihle's Father.He Didn't Deserve To Die

Her: He Would Have Killed You If Musa Didn't Kill Him First

Me: I CAN'T DO THIS AMANDA,MUSA KILLED ESIHLE'S FATHER.HE'S A DAMN KILLER

Everyone Turned And Looked At Us

Me: What Are Y'all Lookin At? Huh? Is It The First Time You See a Sane Person Here?

I Saw Musa's Lower Jaw Tightening,He Came To Me And Pulled Me Roughly By My Arm And We Went To Stand Next To Bonga's Car

Musa: If You're Going To Speak Rubbish Rather Shut Up

Me: Musa You Won't Tell Me What To Do,You Killed My Daughter's Father

Him: I'm Esihle's Father That Thing Was Just a Sperm Donor...Now Shut The Fuck Up Before I Do It Myself

He Left Me There And Went To Talk To Soul Who Was Busy Working With The Other Guys In Changing The Tyres. Bongo Came To Me And Hugged Me

Him: I'm Sorry That You Had To Witness That

Me: This Is Too Much For Me Bongo Its Too Much

Him: Shhh

He Hugged Me So Tight I Swear I Never Wanted To Let Go

Him: Not That This Is An "I Told You So" But I Told You That Musa Is Not The Person You Think He Is But You Never Listened To Me

Me: I Didn't Know That He Was a DAMN Killer Bongo, I Didn't Know

Him: But He's Got a Heart. He Did That Because He Loves You

Me: I Can't Marry a Killer Bongo, I Can't

Him: I Think You Should Talk To Musa Bout That. Now Please Wipe Those Tears, Everyone Is Looking At You Like You're Crazy Or Somethang

I Wiped My Tears

Bongo: There You Go, This Is The Sisanda I Know

I Smiled And Hit His Shoulder Playful, Musa Came To Us With a New Pair Of The Shoes He Was Wearing. He Gave Me a Pair Of Hills

Musa: Put These On And Give Soul Those You're Wearing. The Cars Are Done, I'll See You Tomorrow Bongo. You Know The Answer To Every DAMN Question They'll Ask You

Bongo: Sure Bro... What Bout The Clothes I'm Sure They Also Have Some Soil From That Place

Musa: They'll Only Want To Examine The Shoes, The Police System Round Here Is So Fucken Weak.

Bongo Chuckled And They Fist Bumped Then Musa Looked At Me.I Wore The Shoes And Gave Bongo The Ones I Was Wearing

Musa: Lets Go

I Looked At Him And Didn't Say Anything,Bongo Looked At Me And Nodded

Musa: Are You Coming Or What?

I Just Walked To The Car And Didn't Answer His Question.He Followed Me And Got In Too

Him: I Don't Think I Like Your Attitude

Me:.....

Him: So Now We Ain't On Talkin Terms?

Me:.....

Him: FINE!

He Drove The Car Like He Wanted To Kill Us Or Something.If He Had a Death Wish Then I Didn't Sign Up To Die With Him,He Can Commit His Suicide But Not Murder Me As well.We Got Home In Like 5 Minutes,I Got Outtta The Car And Went To The Kitchen And Poured Myself Some Water

Musa: Did You Want To Die?

Me: No Musa!

Him: Then Why Are You Acting So Bluish When I Saved Your Ass Out There?

Me: You Killed My Daughter's Father Musa

Him: I'm Esihle's Father Sisanda

Me: Mxm

I Walked Up The Stairs

Musa: We Ain't Done Talking Here Sisanda

I Didn't Reply I Just Walked Up The Stairs,I Got To The Room And Went To Shower.The Picture Of Lonwabo's Body Kept Flashing In My Face,I Cried My Lungs Out Until I Couldn't Cry Anymore.

Musa: You Gon Catch a Cold,Come Out Of There

I Took A Towel And Dried Myself,I Didn't Wrap It Round My Body.I Left It In The Bathroom And Walked To The Room Butt Naked,I Got In The Room And Found Musa Typing Something On His Laptop

Him: Mhmhmm

I Just Looked At Him And Didn't Say Anything,He Bit His Lower lip And Closed His Laptop.I Took The Lotioener And Applied It

Musa: Can I Take a Bite?

Me:.....

Him: I'll Take That As a Yes

Me:.....

He Wrapped His Arms Round My Waist And Planted Kisses On My Neck.I Turned And Pushed Him Away,He Hit His Leg On The Bed

Him: Ouch!

Me:.....

Him: What The Fuck Is Wrong With You Sisanda?

Me: Everything Is Wrong Musa.EVERY DAMN THING IS WRONG

Him: I'll Go And Take a Shower

Me: It Won't Wash Your Sins Away

Him: Hallelujah Mamfundisi

I Just Looked At Him,I So DAMN Wanted To Laugh But I Wouldn't Satisfy Musa's Madness.He Took Off His Clothes

And Went To The Shower,I Wore My Night Dress And Went To Check On The Kids.They Were Fast Asleep,I Kissed Their Foreheads Then Went Back To The Room,I Found Musa Lotioning

Him: Staring Is Rude

Me: Who Said I Was Staring?

Him: I Could Feel Your Eyes On Me

Me: Mxm

Him: I'm All Yours You Can Have Me Now If You Want Me

Me: Mxm

I Got In Bed And Tried To Sleep But I Couldn't,Miss Joined Me And Wrapped His Arms Round Me.We Slept In That Position,I Woke Up The Following Day And Musa Was Lotioning

Me: Going To Work?

Him: No Going To Church With My Wife

Me: Because God Says He Forgives Our Sins,He Doesn't Mean You Have To Kill People Everyday And Go And Ask For Forgiveness The Following Day

He Laughed And Came To Me,He Pecked My Lips And Lied On The Bed Next To Me

Me: I Don't Feel Like Going To Church Anymore

Him: Kha Ching! One Point For Me

Me: You're Such a Devil

He Smiled And Got Up,He Took Out A Simple Outfit From His Closet And Put Back The Suit

Me: Were You Going To Church For Real?

Him: I Need My Sins To Be forgiven

Me: Ayt....I'm Still Mad At You For Last Night

Him: You Better Get Used To This Lifestyle Babe Now That You'll Be My Wife

Me: Who Said I'll Marry You After What You Did Last Night

Him: You Love Me,I Know You Will.

Me: Mxm

Him: You Almost Got You And My Child Shot There And I Had To Be Superman And Save Your Ass

Me: Mxm

Him: I Swear If You Got Yourself Shot And Died With My Child I Would've Shot You Again On Your Funeral Day Before Your Casket Goes Down

Me: You're Really Crazy

Him: Get Your Ass Outta That Bed,The Kids And I Have To Eat Breakfast

I Dragged My Feet To The Bathroom And Bathed,I Went To Make Breakfast.My Phone Rang And It Was Lonwabo's Mom. I So Wanted To Ignore The Call

Call Convo

Me: Ma

Her: OHh My Daughter,I Don't Know How To Tell You This.Lonwabo Got Shot Last Night And He's In a Coma.I'm So Sorry My Baby

I Just Didn't Know What To Say Because I Was Looking Right At Lonwabo's Shooter.I Just Dropped The Call

Musa: Was That Your Ex Mother In Law?

Me: Musa Please Don't

Him: So He Hasn't Died Yet,He's A Lucky Ass

Me: Mxm

I Gave Him His Plate And Gave The Kids Theirs.Someone Knocked On The Door And Musa Went To Open Up And It Was Two Officers

Must: What Do I Owe This Morning Visit?

Officer1: Mr Morena Can You Go Down Town With Us For Some Questioning

Musa Chuckled And Folded His Arms

Musa: You Can Ask Those Questions Here In My House

They Went To The Lounge And Musa Fed Him Lies After Lies Then The Officers Left,Musa's Phone Rang And He Put It On Loud Speaker

Voice: I Hope You Knew How To Extricate From The Police Coz I Don't Want Your Downfall To Be Prison,I Want To Be The One To Put An End To Your Life

Musa: I'm Sure You Didn't Rat Me Out Coz You Know We Would Go Down Together And We Don't Want That Ayt?

Alex: You're Such a Sick Twisted Bastard

Musa: And Thats Why You Haven't Figured a Way To Take Me Out

Alex: One Day I'll Take You Out And Everyone Will Know That I'm The One Who Put An End To The Mighty Morena's Life

Musa: Keep Dreaming

He Hung Up And Smiled

Me: You Enjoy This Don't You?

Him:..Its a Nice Game Trust Me

Me: This Game Of Yours Include People's Lives

Him: You Mean Lonwabo's Life? By The Way You're Free To Go To His House And Play The Caring Ex Wife On His Funeral

Me: He Might Wake Up And Tell His Mother That My Husband Shot Him

Him: Then I'll Send Some Guys To Finish Him Off If You You Still Treasure Your Relationship With His Mother

Me: You're Really Sick

He Shrugged His Shoulders And Went Upstairs,The Kids Finished Eating Then Went To Watch T.V.Thando Called Me And Said We Should Meet Up,I Told Musa That I Was Going Out And He Called Body Gaurds To Follow Me "What An Annoying Ass Of A Husband"

I Drove To Where Thando Wanted Us To Meet At,I Saw Her And Went To Her.We Hugged And Sat Down

Me: So Whats The Occasion?

Her: Alex Wanted Us To Get Back Together For a Serious Relationship

Me: Thats Great

Her: And I Want You To Meet Him

Me: Can't Wait To See The Lover Boy

Voice: Hey Ladies

It Was a Familiar Voice,I Turned My Head And There He Stood With His Dimpled Smile

Shoot Me!

#INSERT15

He Smiled And Thando Got Up

Thando: Hey Bbe

They Hugged And Had a Brief Kiss,Alex Looked At Me And Smiled

Thando: Bbe This Is Sisanda The Best Friend I Told You Bout,Bbe This Is The Alex I Told You Bout

Me: Alex And -

Alex: Nice To Finally Meet You Sisanda

I Looked At Him And He Had An Evil Grin On "What Is This Guy Tryna Do?"

They Both Sat Down And Looked At Me

Alex: So How Long Have You Two Known Each Other?

Thando: Few Months, We Just Met

Alex: Mhmhm I See

" This Bastard Is Really Desperate To Take Musa Out"

Alex: So Sisanda What Else Do You Do Besides Working At The Pharmacy?

Thando: She's Doing Nothing Yet But Next Year She's Going Back To School

Alex: Mhmhmhm So Who's The Lucky Guy? I See Something Glittering On Your Left Hand

"WHAT A GOOD ACTOR"

Thando: It's This Guy Called Musa, He's Really a Lucky Thing To Get Sisanda

Alex: Can't Your Friend Answer For Herself?

Thando: She Can But Since She's Quiet I Thought I Should Answer You

Me: Can We Order?

Alex: Yeah Anything You Want, I'll Pay

Me: Thank You But I Can Settle My Own Bill

Alex: Ouch!

He Touched His Chest While Smiling At Me. We Made Our Orders

Thando: C'mon My Friend, It's Just One Meal

Alex: I Wanted To Spoil My Cupcake And Her Friend

Thando Looked At Me With a Puppy Face. Our Food Came With Our Drinks

Me: Okay Fine

Alex: I See You're An Independent Woman

Me: I Like Taking Care Of Myself

Thando: She's So Into Being Her Own Woman But I Wouldn't

Blame Her After The Disastrous Marriage She Just Came Out Of

Alex: Wow So You've Been Married Before?

I Just Laughed In Disbelief,I Didn't Answer.

Thando: Yeah But I Guess She Doesn't Want To Talk Bout That

Alex: Understandable

Thando: So Are You Going To Be Busy Tonight Bbe?

Alex: Yeah Why?

Thando: I Just Wanted Us To Go To This New Club In Town

Alex: You Can Ask Sisanda To Come With You

Thando: She Doesn't Do Parties

Alex Looked At Me And Flashed a Smile,He Took A Sip On His Wine

Alex: The Guy Who's Going To Marry Her Is Really Lucky Hey

Thando: I Guess So

I Ate a Lil And Pushed The Plate Away

Thando: You're Not Eating At All For a Pregnant Woman

Alex Choked On His Food,He Lifted His Head From His Plate And Looked At Me With The Most Diabolic Smile Ever

Alex: She's Also Pregnant?

Thando: Yeah I'm Gonna Be An Aunt

Alex: Wow

Me: Excuse Me

I Went To The Ladies' Room And Peed,I Looked Myself At The Mirror.When I Opened The Door,Trigger Got In And Closed The Door Behind

Me: What Do You Want?

Him: Just Some Quiet Time With You

Me: Just Get Outta My Way

Him: This Game Is Getting More Interesting With Musa's Child Involved

Me: Dare Touch My Baby I Swear I'll-

Him: You'll What? You Can't Even Fire A Gun,I Won't Even Mention The Part That You Can't Even Throw a Punch

Me: You Love Making People's Lives Miserable Don't You?

Him: Musa Made Mine a Living Hell So I Have To Make Everything He Loves Suffer

Me: Mxm

He Pinned Me Against The Wall And Breathed Down My Neck,I Was So Disgusted.His Smell Woke A Huge Pit In My Stomach That Gave Me The Urge To Vomit

Him: Musa Is Eating Cool Stuff I See

He Ran His Hand Down My Face,While Biting His Lower Lip.I Just Couldn't Hold The Vomit Anymore,I Threw Up On Him

Him: YOU DAMN BITCH!

I Ran To The Toilet Seat And Finished My Business There.I Heard Him Swearing And I Didn't Give a Fuck,I Went To Rinse My Mouth And Luckily There Was No Damage On The Floor,The Only Damage Was On Triggers' Clothes.

Him: Do You See The Bullshit You Did On My Clothes??

Me: Thats What Happens When You Touch Musa's Assets

I Dried My Hands Using a Napkin Then Threw It To Him

Him: You BITCH!

I Walked Back To Thando And His Oscar Worthy Actor

Alex: You Took Your Time

Me: I'm A Girl

Alex: Mhmhmhm

Me: Thanks For The Meal But Now I Have To Go

Thando: Aahh So Soon?

Me: I Have a Family To Take Care Of

Thando: Yeah Right,I Guess I'll See You Tomorrow At Work

Me: Yeah

She Got Up And We Hugged,I Kissed Her Cheeks Then Left.I Got In My Car And Locked All The Doors Then Took Out My Phone And Called Musa

Call Convo

Him: If You Miss Me Already Just Come Back Home

Me: Alex Is Dating With My Friend

Musa: Haha This Nikka Is Really Desperate

Me: Trigger Was There And Where The Fuck Were The Guys You Hired When That Sick Bastard Almost Held Me Hostage In a Restaurant Bathroom

Musa Laughed His Lungs Out

Me: This Ain't Funny Musa

Him: Hostage In a Restaurant Bathroom? C'mon Bbe And The Guys Know When There's Going To Be Trouble And Trigger Is Too Clever To Do Anything Stupid In An Almost Public Toilet

Me: I'm Coming Back Now,Do You Need Anything?

Him: Nhaa Bbe

Me: Okay Then

I Hung Up And Drove Back Home,I Found The Kids Playing Video Games With Musa And Bonga

Me: I Knew A Day Wouldn't Go By Without You Invading Our Space

Bonga: You Make It Sound Like I'm a Nuisance

Me: Maybe You Are

Bonga: Mxm

Lindie Came Outta Her Room And Came To Hug Me

Me: I Almost Forgot That You Exist

Lindie: That Was Quick

Musa: I Loved The Thought That She Didn't Exist

Lindie: Too Bad For You,I Ain't Going Anywhere Soon

Musa: And That Sucks The Life Outta Me

Me: He Loves You Trust Me

Lindie And I Went To The Kitchen And Prepared Supper

Her: So You're Really Getting Married With My Brother This Coming Weekend

Me: I'm So Nervous

Her: Don't Worry You'll Be Fine

Me: I Hope So Hey.....So How Long Have You Known Bout Musa's Gang?

Her: When I Came Here

Me: Mhmhmhm

Her: Musa Is Really Lucky To Have You,Not Every Girl Would Have Accepted Him The Way He Is

Me: I Just Love Him

Her: And He Loves You Too,I've Never Seen Him This Happy In His Life

Me: I've Also Never Been This Happy In My Whole Life

Her: I'm So Happy For You Two

Me: Thank You

We Finished Making Supper Then Dished Up For Everyone,It Was Still Early So We All Just Watched T.V.Musa And I Went To Our Room And I Got A Massage From My Bbe

Me: Alex Acted As If He Didn't Know Me In front Of Thando

Musa: The Guy Is Trying So Hard To Bring Me Down

Me: And How Long Have You Been Enemies?

Him: Three Or Four Years Maybe

Me: But He Hasn't Taken You Out?

Him: I'm a Die Hard

Me: Yeah Ayt

Him: So How Did My Lil Musa Treat You Today?

Me: Point Of Correction It's a Lil Sisanda.....Lemme Just Say She Helped Me Big Time Vandag

Him: How?

Me: Trigger Smells So Bad So While He Tried To Hold Me Hostage In That Bathroom,I Decided To Make Him a Toilet Pit Musa Laughed His Lungs Out

Him: Junior Is Already Fighting Mommy's Battles While he's Not Even Half Human Yet

Me: It's a She

Him: It's a He

Me: Mxm

.
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .
. .

Days Passed And It Was Finally The Day Before My Wedding With Musa,He Pampered Me Like He Was Still Asking For My Hand In Marriage,He Bought Me Flowers,Sweets,Romantic Cards And Beautiful Neck Piece And Earrings.

I Was Going To Sleep At My Mother's

Place.Amanda,Lindie,Thina And Thando Threw A Small Party

They Said I Had To Enjoy The Last Few Days Of My Freedom. I Never Told Thando That I Knew Alex,I Was Just Not Ready To Spill The Beans There Was Too Much To Tell Her And I Wasn't Ready.Everyone Was Having Fun,I Just Went Out And Watched The Sky As I Thought Bout The High School Moments I Had With Musa.I Heard Some Shuffling Then Someone Covered My Mouth,I Tried To Scream But I Couldn't.I Tried To Fight But The Person Was Too Strong For Me.Another Person Joined And They Tied My Hands And Picked Me Up,They Threw Me At The Back Of Some Car And Sped Away.They Stopped In Front Of Some Yard Which Was In The Middle Of Nowhere,They Pulled Me Outta The Car And Went Inside With Me.They Threw Me To Some Empty,Stinking Room Which Had One Window That Was Too High For Me To Reach It.They Uncovered My Mouth And Locked The Room.After What Felt Like 10 Minutes,I Heard Voices

Voice1: It Was Great Doing Business With You

Voice2: I'm Always Up For Anything That Involves Messing Up Musa's Life

I Screamed

Me: GET ME THE HELL OUTTA HERE!! YOU'RE SUCH A COWARD, YOU KIDNAP ME YOU CAN'T EVEN FACE MUSA!! AAAHHH GET ME OUTTA HERE!

The Door Opened

Him: Mrs Morena...Oooops Almost Mrs Morena

Me: HOW COULD YOU?

Him: I Wouldn't Let Musa Have You

Me: YOU'RE SUCH A TALELESS DOG BONGO! HOW COULD YOU DO THIS TO MUSA?

Him: Lemme Tell You Something, In This Game You Have To Choose a Side Where You'll Benefit And In This Case This Is The Best Side

Me: You're So Sick!

I Spat On Him

Him: Tell Me Something I Don't Know

Me: MUSA'S GON KILL YOU!

Him: Who Said He's Going To Know? Ayt Now I'm Going To Enjoy His Party With Him And Then Tomorrow When He Finds Out That His Wife Is Kidnapped I'll Be There To Comfort Him....This Game Is Great Hey, Don't Worry We'll Skip The Country And Start Our Own Family Somewhere And That Thing In Your Womb Is Going To Die Tonight Not That It Ever Lived Though

#INSERT16

What Bongo Said Just Made Me Sicker More Than The Stinking Smell Of The Room I Was In

Me: HOW COULD YOU DO THIS BONGO? HOW COULD YOU?

Him: Clearly You Were Not Listening To Me Earlier

On...Lemme Go And Attend My Buddy's Party So I Can Be There To Comfort Him For His Loss And Of Course My Win

Me: YOU'RE SO DAMN SICK!

He Came To Me And Kissed My Cheek

Him: The Guys Are Gonna Take You To Our Room So You Can Sleep Peacefully In You Hubby's Bed

Me: You're Gonna Die a Slow Painful Death

Him: My Healer Said I Ain't Going Anywhere Anytime Soon

Me: You Were Bathed With Sin

Him: Maybe....Bye,I'm Going To Attend Your Wedding
Oooooops I Mean "Musa's Wedding"

He Went Out And Left The Door Opened,One Guy Came To
Untie Me

Guy: Boss Said We Should Untie You If You Try To Escape
Then You'll Die

Me: Do You Know Who I Am?

Him: No And I Don't Even Want To Know

Me: Who're You?

Him: Mam Just Shut Up Please

He Pulled Me Roughly And Took Me To This Room,It Was
Beautiful Shame.I Went To Take A Shower Then Took Out a
Shirt From The Wardrobe And Wore It,I Looked All Around
The House For A Phone Or Anything I Could Use To Call
Musa.There Was a Door That Was Locked,I Tried To Open It
But It Was Locked.

I Kicked It But It Wouldn't Budge,The Guy Came Back With a
Plate With Food.I Couldn't Eat,I Just Looked At The Plate And
Just Got In Bed.The Guy Went Out And Locked The Door,In
The Middle Of The Night I Heard Someone Opening The
Door,I Got Up And Got Outta The Bed.

Bongo Got In Drunk As Fuck

Him: My Shirt Looks Good On You Anyway I Brought You
Something

Me: How Long Are You Going To Keep Me Here?

Him: Don't You Want To See This?

Me: How Could You Be This Cruel Bongo?

Him: I Guess I'll Just Have To Show You This Even If You Don't
Want To

He Took Out His Phone And Went To Videos

Him: Have You Ever Watched a Porn Before?

I Just Looked At Him And Didn't Say Anything

Him: I Guess Not,I'm Sure You'll Remember This One For The Rest Your Life

He Pressed Play,And It Was The Worst Sight Ever.Musa Was Fucking With Some Girl

Bongo: This Was My Idea Actually And Musa Didn't Protest Against It,Do You Still Need More Reasons Not To Marry Musa?

Tears Just Escaped From My Eyes "HOW COULD BONGO BE THIS CRUEL? AND WHY THE HELL WOULD MUSA DO THIS TO ME?"

Bongo: Shhhh Look Don't Cry,I'll Never Hurt You Like Musa Does.I Would Never Fuck Another BITCH Just a Night Before Our Wedding

I Just Got Up From The Bed And Went To Stand Next To The Door And Cried My Lungs Out

"I'm Pregnant For Goodness's Sake How Could All Of This Happen To Me? What If I Lose My Child In This Madness?"

Bongo: So How Do You Want To Kill That Thing Inside Of You?

"You're Such a Sick Twisted Bastard,This Is My Child We're Talkin Bout"

I Looked At Him And Didn't Say Anything

Him: But If You Still Need To Think Bout It,It's Okay.We Have All The Time In The World,Now You Can Come And Sleep

I Hesitated a Lil

Him: You Don't Want Me To Drag You To This Bed Now Do You?

Me: No

Him: Good Girl

I Walked To The Bed And Got Under The Covers,He Put His Hand On My Thigh And Rubbed It.I Pushed It Away

Him: You Don't Want To Make Me Angry Trust Me

Me: Why Are You Doing This Bongo?

I Saw His Face Changing,He Gave Me A Hot Burning Slap That Sent Me Towards The Wall

Him: I'm Tired Of You Asking Me Thousand Stupid Questions

I Wiped My Tears And Looked At Bongo,He Came To Me And Smiled

Him: Now Where Were We?

He Ran His Hand Down My Face While Caressing My Thighs,I Pushed Him Away.The Sight Of Him Just Made Me Want To Vomit

Him: You Don't Want To Make Me Angry Sisanda

Me: I DON'T LOVE YOU BONGO I DON'T WANT YOU!!

He Gave Me Another Slap,Another And Another One.I Swear I Saw Stars I Became Deaf For A Moment There.

Bongo: You're Going To Love Me,You'll Learn To Love Me

Me: I WON'T,I'LL NEVER LOVE YOU!

He Pulled Me Up By My Hair And Threw Me To The Ground,I Hit My Left Thigh On The Cold Tiles

Him: You'll Learn To Love Me,You'll Spend The Rest Of Your Life With Me Now

Me: Bongo Please Don't Do This

Him: The Best Part Bout All Of This Is That Musa Will Never Suspect Me Because I'm Like a Brother To Him

He Pulled Me Up Roughly And Threw Me To The Bed,He Got On top Of Me And Licked My Neck,My Face,My Ears.I Just Got More Disgusted By Him,I Bit His Hand And He Got Off Me
Him: YOU BITCH!

I Kicked Him On The Balls And He Fell On The Floor,I Ran To The Door And Tried To Open It.I Ran Outta The Room,He Got Hold Of Me Before I Even Ran Down The Stairs. He Pulled Me By My Hair All The Way Back To The Room,He Threw Me To The Bed I Hit My Arm

Him: You Thought You Could Run Away And I Would Let You Go That Easily?

I Just Looked At Him And Didn't Say Anything,He Unzipped His Pants And Took Off His Belt

Me: BONGO PLEASE DON'T DO THIS!

Him: Too Bad I Don't Take Orders From You

Me: BONGO PLEASE!!

He Lifted Me Up Roughly And Threw Me To The Bed

Him: Wanna Feel This Huh? I'm Sure You'll Enjoy Every Minute Of It

He Lifted The Shirt Up,Someone Opened The Door

Bongo: WHAT??

Guy: We Have a Problem

Bongo: CAN'T YOU DAMN FIX IT,WHAT DO I PAY YOU FOR?
CAN'T YOU SEE THAT I'M BUSY HERE?

Guy: This Can't Wait Boss

Bongo: Dammit! I'm Coming

The Guy Went Out

Bongo: We Ain't Done Here I'm Coming

He Zipped His Pants Again And Wore His Belt,I Got Up And Ran To The Door.He Pulled Me Back By My Hair And Doubled The Force By Sending Me Back To The Bed With Two Strong Punches On My Tummy.I Hit My Head On The Bed And Fell On The Tiles Like I'm Dead Or Something,I Felt A Hot Fluid Moving Slowly In between My Legs Then I Drifted Away Slowly

Voice: PUMPKIN! BBE! BBE ARE YOU STILL THERE?

I Tried To Move My Fingers

Voice2: She's Still Alive,Her Fingers Moved

Then I Blacked Out.....

I Heard Machines Making a Sound And I Tried To Get Up But My Body Was Failing Me

Voice: Take It Easy Babe,You'll Be Okay

I Tried To Open My Eyes And I Was Welcomed By A White Paint On The Wall,I Looked Beside Me And Musa Was Holding My Hand And His Eyes Were Wet And Red

Him: Hey Bbe,You're Awake

Me: What Happened?

Him: We Found You In A Room Where You Were Kept And You Were On The Floor With a Lot Of Blood

Me: Blood?

Just Then a Doctor Got In With Some Papers

Musa: So Is She Okay Doc?

Doc: Yes The Lady Is Fine But I Have Some Bad News

Musa: I Don't Think She Can Handle The News Now

Me: Musa What's Wrong?

Musa: We'll Tell You Some Other Time Bbe Now Just Focus On Getting Better

Me: Musa Whats Wrong?

Doc: I'm Sorry But You Lost The Baby

Me: WHAT???

Musa: Babe Please Calm Down

Me: MUSA I LOST OUR BABY,I LOST OUR CHILD MUST!!

I Broke Down And Cried,Musa Laid My Head On His Chest
While Tryna Calm Me Down

"HOW COULD ALL OF THIS HAPPEN TO ME? WHAT DID I DO
TO DESERVE THIS?"

Me: I LOST OUR MUSA...I lost It

Musa: Bbe Please Calm Down

Doc: We Can Give Her Something To Calm Her Down

Musa: No There Wont Be No Need For That,Just Give Us
Some Space

The Doctor Went Out,Musa Hugged Me So Tight.

Him: Bbe Please Calm Down

Me: It Was Our Baby Musa,We Would've Had Our Own Baby
Together And Now Now There Won't Be No Baby

Musa: Shhhhhhhh

I Heard Some Foot Steps

Musa: I Think You Guys Should Come Some Other Time

Bonga: We're Sorry Bout Everything Sisanda

Bongo: We're Really Sorry Hey

I Lifted My Head From Musa's Chest,There He Stood With
Everyone Like He Wasn't The Cause Of My Misery

Me: HOW DARE YOU COME HERE AND ACT ALL INNOCENT
BONGO WHEN YOU KNOW YOU CAUSED ALL OF THIS??

Everyone Looked At Me Like I Was Mad

Musa: Bongo Is The One Who Helped Us In Finding You Bbe
Me: YES BECAUSE HE'S THE ONE WHO KIDNAPPED ME,HE'S THE ONE WHO MADE ME LOOSE OUR BABY! MUSA BONGO TRIED TO RAPE ME!

They Looked At Each Other Then Back At Me

Bongo: They Must Have Really Messed Up With Her Head

Tbos: What Are You Talkin Bout Sisanda?

Me: BONGO WANTED ME TO MARRY HIM SO THAT HE'LL SKIP THE COUNTRY WITH ME.HE DIDN'T WANT ME TO MARRY MUSA! HE'S A FUCKED UP SPINELESS BITCH OF A MAN....DON'T ACT ALL INNOCENT HERE, YOU AND I KNOW WHAT I'M TALKING BOUT

Bongo: (Chuckles) Are You Sure They Didn't Drug You? How Can I Do That To You? You're Like a Sister To Me And For Pete's Sake I'd Never Do Anything That Stupid

Luvo: I Think Sisanda Needs Some Time,Lets Go Guys

Luvo Looked At Me,It Was Like He Believed Me

Musa: Yeah I Think We Should Give You Some Time Alone Bbe

Me: DON'T YOU EVER LEAVE ME ALONE MUSA!

Musa: Okay Okay Shhhhhh I'm Not Going

He Held Me So Tightly Whole I Cried In His Arms,The Other Guys Left

Me: Bbe Believe Me,Bongo Did This To Me

Musa: Bbe Bongo Is Like a Brother To Me,He'd Never Do That To Me

Me: So You Don't Believe?

Him: Maybe I Should Ask The Doctor To Check Your Head

Me: MUSA I'M FINE! NOTHING'S WRONG WITH MY HEAD.BONGO IS THE ONE WHO DID THIS TO ME

Musa: Okay Okay Calm Down

He Wiped My Tears And Pecked My Lips

Him: How Could Our Day Be Ruined Like This?

Me: It Was Ruined Because Your Friend Is Obsessed

Him: Bbe Please Not This Again

Me: The Girl You FUCKED With Last Night, Who Is She?

He Jumped From The Bed But Tried To Act Cool

Musa: WHAT?

Me: Yeah Bongo Showed Me A Video, Musa Bongo Is a Two Faced Bitch Who Is Too Desperate To Take Me Away From

You. He Tried To Rape Me Musa, I See You Don't Believe

Me. He Was Wearing A Dark Torn Jean, His Black Belt With Scales And Black Boxers. There Is Your Evidence

Musa: THAT BASTARD!!

#INSERT17

He Got Up From The Bed And Veins Were Starting To Pop Outta His Head 'Literally'

Me: I HATE HIM MUSA! I HATE HIM!

He Looked At Me And Tightened His Jaws

Him: Not More Than I Do Ayt Now

Me: Whatchu Gon Do?

Him: I Don't Know, I Don't Know.... Look I'll Be Back

He Kisses My Forehead Then Left, I Just Lied On The Bed. Thando, Mom And Thina Came To See Me

Mom: I'm So Sorry Bbe, Musa Told Me Everything

Me: Everything?

"By Everything Does She Mean She Knows That Musa Is a Big Fat Gangster?"

I Cleared My Throat And Looked At Thina

Mom: Lets Pray My Baby

We Held Each Other's Hands Then Mom Made a Short Prayer.

Thina: Its So Sad That I Ain't Going To Be An Aunt To a Lil Soul Anymore

Mom: Thina Please Not Now

Me: It's Okay Ma,I Lost My Baby.I Have To Accept That

Thando: Anything You Want Just Know I'm Always There Okay?

Me: Thanks Bbe

Mom: So Have You Decided When The Wedding Will Be Again?

Me: Nhaa I Haven't Thought Bout That

Thina: Mom Has Something To Tell You

Thando: Lemme Go And Get Us Some Coffee

Thando Left,Mom And Thina Looked At Me

Mom: Your Dad Is Back

I Laughed While Looking At Mom,She Was Serious As a Heart Attack

Me: You're Kidding Ayt?

Thina: No She's Not

Me: What Does He Want?

Mom: He Wants To See You

Me: I Don't Want Anything To Do With That Man

The Thing Is,My Father Was Never There For Me.Thina Has Her Own Father Who Takes Care Of Her And My Father Was Totally The Opposite Of That.He Left When Mom Told Him That She Was Pregnant,He Came Back To Our Lives Whenever He Felt Like Doing So And Last Time I Checked I Had Older Brothers And Lil Sisters I Never Met But I Cared

Less But I Always Prayed That I Never Fall In Love With One Of My Brothers.

Mom: He Wants You To Meet Your Brothers And Sisters,You'll Have a One Week Reunion

Me: Mom I Won't Go There

Mom: Please Bbe

Thina: Give Him a Chance Sis,Just Meet Up With Your Siblings So You Can Know Them

Me: One Would Swear You're The Older One Here

Thina: I Got Brains Hey

Thando Came Back With The Coffee And We Drank It While Talking Bout Anything And Everything.I Almost Forgot Bout Everything Until Mom And The Girls Left.I Sat On The Bed While I Tried Not To Cry But I Couldn't Hold The Tears

Voice: Its Okay To Let The Pain Out,Cry Every Organ In Your Body Out

Me: The Pain Is Unbearable Musa,It Hurts.

He Came To Sit Next To Me

Him: The Kids Miss You

Me: I Miss My Babies Too

Him: You'll See Them Soon Bbe Don't Worry

Me: What Did You Do To Him?

Him: I Don't Wanna Worry You But He Won't Bother You Again

Me: I Need The Training,All The Training I Can Get

Musa: Ahh My Gangster Queen

I Smiled And Looked At Him

Him: It's Good To See You Smiling

Me: It's Good To Smile

He Brushed My Cheek While Laying My Head On His Thighs

Me: My Dad Wants To See Me

Musa: I Thought You Didn't Have a Father

Me: Musa Hawu!

I Hit Him Playfully

Him: I'm For Real Bbe,I Thought He Died Or Something

Me: He's Still So Much Alive

Him: So Don't You Want To Meet Up With Him?

Me: I Don't Know,But Why Does He Want To Be Part Of My Life Now?

Him: Maybe He Wants To Die Peacefully

Me: Who Said Anything Bout Death?

He Shrugged His Shoulders

Me: Do You Think I Should Give Him A Chance?

Him: Bbe Some Of Us Don't Have Mothers Or Even Fathers To Begin With So If I Were You,I'd Grab This Opportunity With Both Hands

Me: If You Say So Then I'll Give Him A Chance....

Musa Spent The Whole Day With Me,I Was Gonna Be Discharged The Following.I Didn't Really Sleep At Night,I Kept Tossing And Turning Till The Time Was 03:30 I Drifted To Sleep.

The Nurse Woke Me Up Then I Went To Freshen Up,Musa Got In With a Bag With My Clothes

Me: You're The Best

Him: I Know Ayt

He Kissed Me With His Arms Around My Waist,He Lowered His Hands To My Butt And Touched It

Me: Easy Boy,This Ain't Your Bedroom

He Laughed And Let Go Of Me,He Watched Me As I Changed To My Tracksuit Then My Doctor Cane With Some Papers That I Had To Sign.She Told Me All The Do's And Don'ts With The Whats And Nots.

Musa Drove Us Home And I Found The Kids Watching T.V With Lindie

Lindie: Hey Bbe I'm So Sorry

Me: Its Okay

She Hugged Me So Tight

Her: What Can I Do For You?

Me: I Just Need My Warm Bed Thank You

I Went To The Bedroom And Took A Fliece Blanket And Covered Myself With It.Musa Got In And Lied Next To Me

Him: Bbe

Me: Mhmhm

Him: I'm Sorry Bout What Happened

Me: It's Okay Bbe,It Wasn't Your Fault

Him: Are You Going To Work Tomorrow?

Me: Jeap And Its My Last Day,I'm Getting a One Week Leave Remember?

Him: I Should Take a Leave Too

Me: Why?

Him: I Wanna Spend Much Time With My Wife

Me: Bbe Didn't I Tell You That Dad Wants Us To Have a One Week Family Reunion

Him: Mxm Owky Fine....I Guess You Have To Get To Know Your Siblings

Me: I'm Nervous Though

Him: You'll Be Fine

Musa Laid My Head On His Chest And Brushed My Back Till I Fell Asleep. When I Woke Up, He Wasn't Next To Me. I Got Up, Wore My Flip Flops Then Went To The Kitchen. I Poured Myself Some Water And Drank It

Voice: I Brought The Files You Wanted

I Lost Hold Of The Glass In My Hand And The Glass Fell On The Tiles, And Broke Into Small Fragments

Me: WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE??

Him: Look Sisanda You And I Have To Talk

Me: I HAVE NOTHING TO SAY TO YOU BONGO! GET OUT!

Musa Came Running To The Kitchen

Me: What Is He Doing Here Musa?

Musa: Look Bbe I Can Explain

Bongo: I Brought You The Files You Needed

Musa: Sure

Me: I Can't Believe This

I Stormed Outta The Kitchen And Went To The Bedroom, Musa Followed Me

Me: HOW COULD YOU MUSA?? THAT BASTARD IS STILL WALKING IN HERE LIKE NOTHING HAPPENED!

Musa: Bbe This Thing Is Complicated, I Can't Kill Bongo

Me: WHY MUSA HUH? WHY?

Him: He's Like a Brother To Me And In The Gang We Don't Kill Our Own.

Me: THATS BULLSHIT

Musa: He Promises Not To Do Anything Stupid Again

Me: MUSA HE KIDNAPPED ME RIGHT UNDER YOUR NOSE AND NOW YOU'RE TELLING ME THAT HE WON'T DO ANYTHING STUPID AGAIN? WHAT MAKES YOU THINK HE WON'T BE ABLE TO DO IT AGAIN?

Him: Soul And Danger Are Waiting For Us

Me: NOW YOU'RE JUST GON IGNORE ME?

Him: Are You Coming Or What?

Me: Mxm

I Got Up From The Bed Then Went Downstairs With
Musa,We Found Bongo Sitting In The Lounge

Musa: Lets Go

Bongo: If Sisanda Doesn't Want Me To Go I'll Just Go And
Finish The Heist Luvo And I Were Putting Together

Musa: You're Coming With Us

We All Went Out And I Got In The Car With Musa

Him: Danger Won't Be Soft On You

Me:.....

Him: So Prepare For The Worst

Me:.....

Him: Bbe C'mon Don't Be Like This

Me:.....

Him: Okay Fine Suit Yourself

We Arrived At The Warehouse Then Musa Handed Me Over
To Soul,We Started Where We Left Off.After We Were
Done,Danger Took Over.He Wasn't Into Guns,He Was Into
punches And Kicks.That Nikka Would've Beaten The Hell
Outta Me If I Didn't Just Come Outta The Hospital.

After We Were Done,I Took a Shower There Then Musa
Drove Us Back Home.We Went Inside And Found Lindie And
Soso Fighting Over a Bag

Must: What The Hell Is Going On Here?

Soso: I Can To Take My Son

Musa: You Really Like Stirring Trouble Don't You?

Soso: Musa I Want My Son

Musa: Okay Fine

Musa Went Upstairs And Came With Vusi,He Pushed Him To Soso

Me: Musa Please Don't

Musa: She Wants Him,Let Her Have Him

Me: MUSA WE JUST LOST OUR BABY! I CAN'T LOSE ANOTHER BABY PLEASE DON'T GIVE HER VUSI

Musa: Take Him

He Walked Up The Stairs And Never Looked Back

Vusi: Mommy Don't Let Them Take Me

Me: I Can't Do Anything Baby I'm Sorry

Esihle: Mommy Don't Let Her Take Vusi

My Babies Were Crying And I Was Crying Too

Soso: Vusi Lets Go

I Hugged Vusi Then She Pulled Him Away,I Watched As Another Part Of Me Left.

I Tried To Shush Esihle But She Didn't Want To Stop Crying.She Said I Couldn't Stop Soso From Taking Vusi So She Was Angry With Me,Lindie Went To Her Room With Her.

I Went To Musa In The Room And Found Him Looking At The Ceiling

Me: Esihle Doesn't Want To Talk To Me

Musa: She'll Be Fine

Me: Why Did You Give Him Away?

Him: He'll Be Back Tomorrow

Me: How Musa? How?

Him: My Son Will Be Back,Our Son Will Be Back

I Opened The Covers And We Got In,Musa Was So Not Okay.I
Wrapped My Arms Round His Waist As We Fell Asleep.
The Following Day My Phone Rang And It Was a Number

Call Convo

Me: Sisanda Bout Hello

Caller: Hello My Daughter

Me: Ohh Its You,Hi

Dad: Today I'm Going To Meet Up With Your Two Older
Brothers.I'd Like You To Join Us

Me: I'll See If I Can Make Time

Dad: Please Try Bbe

Me: Xo

I Hung Up And Went To Shower,Musa Was Still Asleep.I
Kissed His Lips Then Went To Eat Breakfast,I Just Misses Vusi
And Esihle's Loud Voices.I Drove Myself To Work And
Everyone Was Happy That I Was Back,After Work I Drove To
Where Dad Said We'll Meet.

He Was With Two Guys But I Only Saw Their Backs,I Went To
Them

Dad: Hey Bbe

Me: Hi

Dad: Guys This Is Your Sister

They Got Up At The Same Time And Looked At Me

Me: BONGA! BONGO!

Bongo: SISANDA!

Bonga: Haha This Is So Fucked Up

JUST GREAT!

[#INSERT18](#)

I Just Stood There Tongue Tied,Bonga Was In The Same State.Bonga Was Laughing His Lungs Out Like Someone Just Cracked The Most Hilerous Joke

Bonga: Are You Fucken Kiddin Dad?

Dad: You Don't Use That Language When You're With Me

Bonga: Sorry

Dad: You Can Sit Down Now Sisanda

Me: Thank You

I Sat Down So Did The Two Newly Found Brothers Of Mine Who One Of Them Turned Out To Be One Of The Craziest People I Know On Earth 'Bonga' The Second One Was The Bastard Who Tried To Rape Me 'Bongo'

Dad: So You Three Know Each Other?

Bonga: Like The Back Of Each Other's Hands

He Flashed Me A Smile Then Hit Bongo With His Shoulder

Dad: Like Back Of Each Other's Hands?

Bonga: Trust Me When I Say That....Anyway When We Going To Order? I've Been Starving What A Waste Of Time Waiting For My Long Lost Sister Before Making Our Orders Only To Find Out That Its You

Bonga Kept Looking At Me And Bongo

Dad: Bongo And Sisanda Why Are You Two Quiet?

Bonga: Lets Just Say You Almost Had Your Daughter As Your Daughter In Law

Bongo Choked On His Wine,He Took A Napkin And Wiped The Mess

Dad: What Is He Talking Bout?

Bonga: Dad I Said You Almost Did Not That You're Going To

So Now Can We Please Make Our Orders Hawu

Dad: Yeah

We Made Our Orders Then Waited For The Food

Dad: So How Do You Three Know Each Other?

Bonga: Sisanda Is Musa's Fiancé

Dad: Musa?

Bonga: Haha Its The Guy You Always Chased Out Whenever He Visited Us

Dad: That Boy Is Bad News

Bongo: Dad Please!

Dad: WHAT? He's Bad News

Me: Well I Love Him And I'm Going To Marry Him

Dad: I Won't Let My Daughter Marry a Township Crook

Me: Ohh Wow Thats So Caring Of You But Where Were You The Last 22 Years Of My Life? You Don't Know Anything Bout Me,You Called Me Here To Meet Up With My Brothers Not To Talk Bout My Life And Those Brothers Turned Out To Be These Two Goofballs

Bonga: Haha Now I Really Believe That You're My Sister,What A Potent Female Version Of Myself

Dad: Bonga Shut Up!

Bonga: What Bout Down?

Dad: BONGA!

Bonga: Haha Jeez Calm Down Dad Was Just Pulling Your Leg I Wanted To Laugh At That But I Was Still Angry At Bongo.Our Food Came,Bonga Dug In Already

Me: People Pray Before They Eat

Dad: They Ignore That Every time Their Mother And I Tell Them That

Me: I Don't Blame Them

I Looked At Bonga And Winked At Him,He Laughed And Put His Fork Down.We Held Each Other's Hands And I Had To Hold Bongo's,I Prayed.Bongo Held My Hand Tighter,I Said Amen Then Pulled It From His.I Looked At Dad

Me: I See You Have A Ring On Your Finger,Who's Mother Are You Married To?

Bongo: Our Mother

Me: Your Mother? But You Two Are The Oldest Ayt

Bonga: And We Also Have Another Brother Lethu,He's Also 22,You Two Are Twins.This Means That Dad Did Some Rutting With Your Mother While Married To Our Mother

Me: So They Gave Birth To You While Married?

Bongo: Yeap

Dad: Bonga I Told You That I Don't Like The Words You Use

Bonga: Owky Then Dad You Had Sex With Her Mother While Married With Mom

Dad: Thats Rude Too,We Made Love

Bongo: Always Sugarcoating Things

Me: So Where Does Your Mother Live?

Bonga: With Dad Round Town Where The Reunion Will Be

Me: Whoa So Are You Telling Me That Your Mother Wants To Spend a Whole Week With The Products Of Dad's Cheating Tendencies?

Bongo And Bonga Cracked Up In Laughter

Bonga: Now I'm Glad That You're My Sister Main

Dad: I Wasn't Cheating On Your Mother

Bongo: Then What Were You Doing?

Dad: We Had a Fight And We Needed Some Time Apart,I Met Sisanda's Mother And We Fell In Love

Bonga: And You Fucked

Dad: Bonga!

Bonga: I Can't Help It

Bongo: And Then You Went Back To Mom

Dad: She's My Wife I Had To

Me: Wow

Bonga: Every Time I Brought a New Hoe At Home You'd Shout At Me While You Fucked Different Whores

Everyday...No Offence Sisanda

Dad: Bonga I Don't Like Your Language

We Continued Eating While Having Chats In Between.I Enjoyed One Thing Bout That Lunch,Bonga Stirring Trouble Every Minute.When We Were Done Eating,I Hugged With Dad Then The Twins Walked Me To The Car

Bongo: Can We Talk?

Me: No

Bongo: Please Lil Sis

I Looked At Him And He Smiled,Bonga Got In My Car And Played Music

Me: What Do You Want To Say Bongo?

Him: I Know What I Did Is Not Worth Forgiving

Me: I'm Glad You Know

Him: I'm Sorry That You Had To Lose Your Baby In The Process

Tears Just Left My Eyes Without a Notice,Bongo Hugged Me

Him: I Know I Hurted You But Trust Me Now I'll Do Anything To Protect You

Me: Bongo You Hurted Me?

Him: I Know Bbe But Please Give Me Another Chance,I'll Do Anything To Earn You Trust.I Want You To Look At Me As Your Brother Not Some Sexual Maniac

Me: It Will Take You More Than An Apology To Earn My Trust

Bongo

Him: I Know And I'm Willing To Do Everything In My Power To Earn Your Trust And Love

Me: Fine

He Hugged Me Then Kissed My Forehead,He Walked To His Car And I Got In Mine

Me: Aren't You Leavin'?

Bonga: I Want To Take You Somewhere First

Me: Where?

Him: I Want You To Meet Lethu

Me: I Hope He's Sane

Him: I Can't Promise You Anything

Me: First I Have To Go And See Lonwabo At The Hospital

Bonga: Musa's Gon Kill You

Me: While He's Still In a Coma,I Have To Show Some Support

Him: Okay Then I'll Go With You

Me: You Would Send Him To a Doubled Coma If You'd Go With Me

Him: If He Hears You Talking,He'll Take a Bus To Hell That Very Moment Coz You're The Reason He's There In The First Place

Me: Mxm Okay Fine,Lets Go

I Started The Car Then We Drove To The Hospital In My Car,He Called Danger To Pick Up His.I Found Lonwabo's Mom In The Room And Crying

Me: Hey Ma

Her: Hey My Love

I Hugged Her

Me: How Is He?

Her: The Doctor Said He's Getting Better

Bonga: Guess I Have a Mission Tonight,He Won't Come Outta This Hospital Alive (He Whispered In My Ear)

I Hit Him With My Shoulder And He Laughed

L's Mom: Lemme Give You Some Time Alone

She Kissed My Cheek Then Went Out

Bonga: If She Only Knew That You Were The Reason His Son Is Here

Me: Bonga!

Him: What?

He Went To Stand Next To Lonwabo's Bed

Him: It's a Pity That I Don't Have My Gun With Me,I Would've Have Sent You To Your Ancestors This Very Moment

Me: Bonga!

Him: No One Fucks With Us And LiveS

The Machine Went Titititi

Me: You Got What You Wanted Now Ayt

He Just Laughed.The Doctors Came Running Then Bonga And I Were Told To Go Out.The Doctor Came To Us

L's Mom: What Happened Doc?

Doc: The Lady Must Have Said Something To Upset Him But He Is Okay

L's Mom: Uhhhm Thanks Doc

The Doctor Left

L's Mom: Bbe Please Don't Say Something That Will Stress Or Upset Him

Me: Okay Ma I'm Sorry

Her: Your Presence Here Means A Lot To Us

Me: Thanks Ma

Bonga And I Went To My Car Then He Drove Us To This Law
Fam

Me: And Then What Are We Doing Here?

Him: To Meet The Lawyer Of The Family

We Locked The Car Then Went In,The Ladies There Were
Drooling Over Bonga

Me: Ladies' Magnet

Him: Thats Me

Me: How Many Girls Have You Slept With?

Him: For Me To Count Them I'd Have To Use My Hands And
Feet Then Borrow Yours Too

Me: WHAT?

Him: I Take It From Your Father

Me: Haha Yeah Right

We Went To This Office Then Bonga Knocked,This Cute Lil
Bonga Opened The Door

Bonga: Lil Bro

Guy: What Did You Do Now?

Bonga: Hawu Nothing,I Just Brought You a Present

The Guy Smiled And Looked At Me,He Took My Hand And
Kissed It

Guy: Lethu Is My Name Sweetheart

Me: I'm Sisanda

Lethu: Mhmhm And I'll Make Your Name Come True Witchu

Bonga Laughed And Went To Sit On Lethu's Chair And
Wheeled All Round With It

Lethu: So Where Did You Get This Fine Thang Bro? I'm Sure
She'll Rock My Bed

Bonga: Haha Keep Dreaming

Lethu Took Me By My Hand And He Sat On His Desk While He
Wrapped His Legs Round My Waist

Lethu: So You Came To Have The Taste Of This

He Pointed At His Body,He Came Closer To Kiss Me

Bonga: Not So Fast Lover Boy,Thats Your Sister

Lethu: FUCK ME SIDE WAYS!

Bonga: Yeap And She's Musa's Wife To Be

Lethu Quickly Pulled His Legs And Looked At Me

Lethu: Yho Don't Tell Musa That I Tried To Hit His Thang,I
Don't Wanna Die Young

Me: Don't Worry I Won't Brother

Bonga: So Are You Coming To The Reunion?

Lethu: I Wouldn't Miss The Opportunity Of Seeing This
Beautiful Face Everyday

Bonga: Boy Boy Thats Your Sister

Lethu: And I Hate That

He Packed His Things Then Walked Us Out

Lethu: So How Old Are You Bbe?

Me: 22

Lethu: Dad Is The Dawg,He Scored In Two Different Woman
Main Thats Dope

Me: Whats Dope Bout Your Father Cheating On Your
Mother?

Lethu: Every Man Needs a Fresh Thang From Time To Time

Me: You're Crazy

I Got In My Car Then Bonga Drove With Lethu.I Got Home
And Found Vusi Playing With Esihle

Me: My Baby Hey!

Him: Mommy

He Ran To Me And I Picked Him Up

Musa: What Do You Want To Have Kids? Ohh Hey Bbe

Me: Hey Thank You

Musa: Anything To Keep My Family Together

He Pecked My Lips Then Picked Esihle Up, We Went To The Kitchen And Made Sandwiches For Ourselves, We Ate While Playing.

Finally My Life Felt So Real And On Its Way To Perfection, I Met Up With My Father And My Big Brothers. I Gave Bongo Another Chance, There's Nothing In Life That Helps More Than Forgiving Those Who Wrong Us.

I Know It Was Soon But I Just Wanted Us To Start On a New Leaf As Brother And Sister.

I Told Musa Bout My Day And He Was Laughing His Lungs Out When I Told Him That His Friends Are My Brothers.

Musa And I Drove To The Warehouse For My Training, The Following Day I Was Going To Dad's House For The Reunion. Danger Taught Me New Things And Everything I Needed To Know And That Day He Beat The Hell Outta Me. THAT WAS THE START OF THE MONSTER THEY TURNED ME INTO, I FELT SAFE THAN EVER KNOWING I WAS ABLE TO PROTECT MYSELF AND THAT MY HUSBAND AND BROTHERS WERE THE TOP DOGS IN TOWN AND TO TOP IT ALL I WAS ONE OF THE TOP BITCHES NOW!

The Following Day I Woke Up And Bathed, Musa Helped Me In Packing My Clothes Then I Said Goodbye To My Babies. I Drove To The House And Saw 6 Cars Outside, Including Bonga, Bongo And Lethu's Cars.

I Took My Bags And Went In, I Was Welcomed By Screams. There Was Bonga, Lethu, Bongo, Two Teenage

Girls,One Boy Who Seemed To Have Some Attitude Then One Lady Who Seemed Older Than All Of Us

Me: Hello Everyone

Dad Introduced Us To OK Each Other,The Two Girls Were Sinazo (17) Solwethu (15) They Young Guy Was Avela (19) And The Old Lady Was Just A Maid.We Hugged Each Other,I Loved The Girls They Were Bubbly And Loud But Avela Was Just Quiet And On His Phone All The Time.

It Was Going To Be One Hella Week But I Was Prepared For Anything,The Mother Of The House Bonga's Mom Was Just a Sweet Nice Lady But Avela Just Gave Her Some Stinking Attitude.

I Watched Some T.V With Lethu And He Was A Nice Ass To Hang Out With,My Phone Beeped And It Was a Message "You Can't Leave Your Man Alone,Who Do You Think Takes Care Of Him? If You Can't Do It We'll Do It By Ourselves"

[#INSERT19](#)

I Just Stared At The Text And Just Chuckled In Disbelief

Lethu: Are You Okay?

Me: Uhhhm Not Really

His Eyes Dashed To The Text In My Hand

Him: Mind If I Read?

I Just Gave Him The Phone And Didn't Say Anything

Him: Damn!

Me: What The Fuck Is Wrong With People?

Him: Musa Is Quite An Eye Candy

Me: So?

Him: Jeez Sis Everyone Wants a Taste

Me: Mxm

Him: Lemme Handle This

He Typed Something Then Gave Me My Phone

Me: What Were You Typing?

Him: Just Something

I Went To My Messages And He Deleted What He Typed,I Screen Grabbed The Text And Sent It To Musa "Please Tell Your Stupid Bitches To Stop Texting Me,Where The Fuck Did They Even Get My Number? If You Don't Tell Em How To Behave I Don't Mind Weeping Their Asses Nxaaa"

Lethu Laughed As He Watched Me Write The Message

Lethu: Were You Like This Before You Met Musa?

Me: Yeah When We Were In High School We Used To Date,He Had Girls Drooling Over Him And I'd Hear That He Slept With Some Of Them

Him: Ouch!

Me: Yeah But Because I Loved Him,I Never Took Those Things To Heart.

Him: So You've Been Dating Since High School?

Me: Not Really,He Left And I Met Someone Else And Married Him.He Changed And Became Abusive Towards Me

Him: That Bastard Deserves To Die

Me: He's On His Death Bed Ayt Now

Him: WHat Happened?

Me: Musa Shot Him

Him: Haha He Deserved That

Me: He's The Father Of My Child Lethu

Him: So You Have a Child?

Me: Yeah a 5 Year Old Daughter

Him: Ncoah She Must Be Cute Like Her Mother

I Shrugged My Shoulders,My Phone Rang And It Was Musa

Me: Gatta Take This

I Got Up And Went Outside,I Answered The Call

Call Convo

Me: Musa I Told You That I'm Too Old To Fight Over You?
We're Old Now Dammit! Stop Acting Like That Old Teenage
Boy!

Him: Jeez Pumpkin Calm Down,I Don't Know Who Sent You
That Text

Me: But It's One Of The Hoes You Fuck

Him: Pumpkin I Ain't Fuckin No Hoe

Me: Then What Is This Text Bout?

Him: I Don't Know

Me: Mxm

I Hung Up And Bumped Into Avela,He Was Looking At His
Phone

Me: Hi

Him: Yeah

Me: Where You Going?

Him: Don't You Have Something Important To Do?

I Just Looked At Him And Didn't Reply "Seems Like This
Goofball Really Gat Some Stinking Attitude"Bonga Came
Outta The House

Bonga: Lets Go

Me: To Where?

Him: Mom Asked Me To Go To OK The Mall To Buy Some
Things For Her?

Me: And What Are You Going To Buy For Me?

Him: Anything

Me: I'm In

We Left Avela And Went To Bonga's Car

Bonga: What Were You And Avela Talkin Bout?

Me: Mxm Was Just Askin Him Where He Was Going And He Asked Me If I Didn't Have Something Important To Do

Him: Haha That Boy Gat Some Attitude

Me: And I Hate It,He's Already Drivin Your Mother Crazy On His First Day

Him: He's Still Angry At Dad

Me: And Then Why Is He Takin His Anger Out On Us?

Bonga Shrugged His Shoulders,We Arrived At The Mall And Went To Buy Everything Bonga's Mom Wanted

Bonga: Musa Says You're Mad At Him

Me: Yeah I Am

Him: What Happened?

Me: One Of His Hoes Texted Me

Bonga Laughed

Me: This Ain't Funny Bonga

Him: Nhaa Its Just That You're Gettin All Worked Up By Some Hoe,You Know Musa Loves You Main

Me: That Doesn't Give Him The Right To Fuck Round

Him: Mhmhm

Me: Don't Tell Me You're Still Fuckin Round While You're With Amanda

He Smiled And Shrugged His Shoulders

Me: Bonga!

Him: What?

Me: I'm So Telling Amish

Him: You'll Be The Only Person Who Knows That

Me: You're Such An Ass

We Payed For What We Went To Buy Then Walked To Bonga's Car.

Me: And Then When Am I Getting What I Wanted?

Him: I Don't Spoil People Who Have Their Own Money

Me: But You Promised Me

Him: Promises Can Be Broken

I Took His Wallet From His Pocket Then Ran With It,He Put The Plastics Down Then Ran After Me,I Wasn't Good At Running So He Quickly Got Hold Of Me.He Wrapped His Arms Around My Waist While Tryna Get Hold Of The Wallet

Voice: I'm Sure Amish Will Love This

Bonga Let Go Of Me Then We Turned At The Same Time Only To Find Aseza And Elethu Standing Behind Us

Elethu: I Told Amanda Long Time Ago That Bonga Will Never Settle For One Chick

Aseza: And Musa Thought You Were Best friends Ncincinci You Make Me Sick

Bonga: Are You Done?

Aseza: You Ain't Even Ashamed Bout What You Are Doing

Bonga Took Me By My Hand Then Kissed My Cheek,He Pulled Me To His Car

Me: And Then What Was That All Bout?

Him: I Don't Pay Much Attention To Hoes Like Those Two

Me: Mhmhm Can I Ask You Something?

Him: Shoot

Me: Unfortunately Musa Hasn't Given Me My Own Gun Yet But You Can Borrow Me Yours

Him: Were You This Crazy Before Or I Just Poured In Your Brain My Madness?

Me: Ohh So You Know That You're Crazy?

Him: No It's Just That Many People Say I'm Crazy So I Thought Maybe I'm Really Crazy. Am I Really Crazy?

Me: Is That a Rhetoric Question?

Him: You Don't Answer A Question With a Question

Me: Okay Okay Fine You're Extremely Mad Big Bro

Him: Enough Bout My Madness, What Do You Want To Ask?

Me: Who's That Chick Who Slept With Musa?

Him: Already Wanna Spill Blood?

Me: No I'm Just Askin

Him: I Don't Know, Bongo Paid Some Strippers. You Know You'd Look Hot Behind a Gun

Me: Yeah Ayt

We Got Back To The House And Bonga Gave His Mother The Plastics Then We Went To The Lounge And Found Lethu, Bongo And Amanda

Me: Amish

Amish: Bbe

We Hugged Then She Went To Hug Bonga Then They Had a Brief Kiss.

Lethu: Find a Room Please

Bonga: This Is Also a Room

Lethu: We're Still Kids, You Have To Hide Yourselves When You Do Those Kinda Stuff

Bonga: As If You've Never Kissed a Girl

Me: By The Way Lethu, How Many Girls Have You Slept With?

Lethu: Yho All Of You Here Would Have To Take Off Your Shoes And Borrow Me Your Toes And Fingers

Me: Whoa

Bonga: And Then You Say I'm The One Who's a Male Hoe

Bongo: No One Would Match Your Cheating And Fuckin

Tendencies

Bonga: Dad Is The Pro In That Department

Dad: What Department? (Entering The Lounge)

Lethu: The Department Of Being The Best Father

Bonga: I Was Talkin Bout The One Of Being The Best Baby
Makin Machine

Lethu: You're So Dumb For Your Age Bonga

Bonga: It's True,Dad's Bullets Are Stronger Than Anything I've
Ever Seen

Dad: BONGA!!

We All Laughed Except Dad And Bonga

Bonga: You Call My Name Like I'm Deaf,Whats Wrong Taima?

Dad: I Swear You Didn't Get The Right Punishments When
Growing Up

Bonga: Yho I Still Have Belt Marks Of The Beating You Gave
To Me And Lethu When We (Clears Throat)

Me: What Did You Do?

Bonga: We Stole Dad's Condoms

Me: Haha What??

Bonga: We Didn't Have Money To Go And Buy Them And The
Girls Were Impatient So We Took Dad's

Dad: I'll Never Fit In,In Your Conversations.

Dad Left The Lounge And Went To His Room,The Girls And
Avela Also Joined Us

Amish: I Didn't See The Young Lad,Whats Your Name?

Avela: Who're You?

Amish: I'm Amanda Your Brother's Girlfriend

Avela: Okay Then AMANDA You Didn't Come Here To Ask Me
Stupid Questions,You Only Came Here To Be Fucked By
Bonga

Ouch!

#INSERT20

Amanda Chuckled And Looked At Avela,We All Looked At Him

Bonga: What Did You Just Say?

Avela: I Don't Have To Repeat Myself For You To Hear

Bonga Got Up And Went To Avela,He Held Him By The Collar

Bongo: Whoa Whoa

Bonga: I've Had Enough Of This Boy's Attitude,Look Here Boy

If You Don't Wanna Be Here You're More Than Free To Take Your Bags And Leave With Your Flat Ass

Bongo: And You're Still Wondering Where Avela Got His Attitude When You're The Exact Older Version Of Him

Bonga: And Now You're Talkin Bull

Bongo: See What I Mean?

Bonga Let Go Of Avela's Collar But Left Five Fingers In Each Cheek

Bonga: Thats Just To Wake You Up

Amish: That Wasn't Necessary

Bonga: This Boy Needed Some Wake Up Call

Avela Got Up Furiously And Went To His Room,He Came Back With His Bag

Bonga: So You Took My Advice? You're Smarter Than I Thought,Not Everyone Takes My Advice

Bongo: Hollup No One Is Going Anywhere Here And You Bonga Can You Just Grow Up?

Avela: I See I Overstayed My Welcome

Bonga: When You Have That Rotten Attitude Then I Won't Mind Weepin Your Ass,I Don't Care Even If You'll Go To The

Police

Lethu: Coz You Have a Brother That Is a Lawyer,I Should Start Charging You From Now On

Bonga: We Both Know Thats Future Impossible,You Avela Get Your Fuckin Act Together Or You'll Go Back Home With Missing Body Parts

Me: You're Not That Cruel

Bonga: Trust Me I Am

Bongo: Avela Go And Put That Bag Back To Your Room,You Ain't Going Nowhere

Avela: Mxm

Bonga Grabbed Him Like He Was Waiting For Him To Say That,We All Jumped To Stop Him

Bonga: Don't Stop Me! Damn This Kid Needs a Serious Beatin!

Me: Violence Ain't The Answer

Bonga: Dad Always Weeped Our Asses And Trust Me That Fucken Helped So Much

Me: But The Language You Use Says The Opposite

Bonga: Dad Said We Can Be Free When We're Our Own Men And Now We Are,This Boy Right Here Is Still A Boy And I'm Gonna Bust His Butt Until He Has No Butt Left

Amanda: Bbe Just Let This Slide

Bonga's Mom Called Us To The Dining Table And We All Sat Down,We Held Hands Then She Made The Prayer.The Door Bell Rang

Bongo: I'll Get It

He Got Up And Went To Answer The Door

Bongo: Hey Man....Hey You Lil Ones

Voice: Hey Bro

We All Turned To See Who He Was Talking To,He Got In With
Musa And My Kids

Me: Hey You Twos

Esihle: Hey Mommy

Vusi: Hey Mommy

I Got Up And Hugged My Babies,I Kissed Their Cheeks.

Musa: Hey Bbe

I Just Looked At Him,He Went To Stand Between Dad And His
Wife

Musa: Hey Ma Hey Pa

B's Mom: Hey Son

Dad: I Ain't Your Father

Musa: O-W-K-Y I Came To Talk To My Wife

Dad: You Haven't Even Paid Lobola But You're Calling Her
Your Wife

Musa: Uhhhm Pumpkin Can We Talk?

Dad: I Don't Even Know What Sisanda Sees In You,You're Just
a Good For Nothing Township Crook

Bonga: Hollup! Boy Take Your Woman And Go And Talk To
Her,You Can Even Bring Her Back Tomorrow

He Winked At Musa,I Got Up Then Musa And I Went Out

Me: What Do You Want Musa?

Him: Look Bbe I Can't Let You Stay Mad At Me

Me: Then If You Didn't Want Me To Get Mad,You Would've
Told Your Bitch Where She Stands And Musa You Fucked
Some Hoe On The Night Before Our Wedding

Him: Bbe Okay I Know I Messed Up And I'm Sorry For That
But Bout That Text I Really Don't Know Where It Came From

Me: Mxm

Him: I'm Not Going Anywhere Until We Fix This

Me: I Have To Go Back To The House

Him: You Ain't Going Nowhere

He Held Me By My Arm Tighter

Me: What Are You Doing?

Him: You Ain't Going Nowhere Till We're Done

Me: So You're Gonna Let Me Freeze Outta Here?

Him: I Can Lend You My Jacket

Me: I'm Gonna Scream And Give Dad Another Reason Not To Like You

Him: I Don't Care Bout Your Dad Now,I Just Want Us To Work This Out

Me: Why Did You Bring The Kids With You?

Him: I Knew They Were Gon Be My Ticket To You If You Didn't Wanna Talk To Me

Me: You're So Crazy

I Brushed My Arms Coz I Was Feeling Cold,Musa Got Closer And Wrapped His Arms Round Me.I Laid My Head On His Chest As I Breathed In His Cologne

Him: Better Now?

Me: Yeah Kinda

He Cupped My Face In His Hands Then Placed His Lips On Mine,We Kissed For A While Then He Broke The Kiss

Him: So Can We Talk Bout The Wedding Now?

Me: What Bout It?

Him: We Postponed Bbe Remember?

Me: Uhhm I Need Some Time Now Musa

Him: But You Were Sure Before

Me: We Still Have Time,We Don't Have To Rush Things.We're Happy,We Stay Together.You're Occupied With Your Work,Let's Just Let Things Be This Way For A Short While,I

Promise You We Will Get Married Before Next Year

Him: Okay Then If That Makes You Happy Then I'm Cool With It

Me: Thanks

He Took Off His Jacket And Gave It To Me,I Wore It Then We Walked Back To The House.Bonga's Mom Was Busy Feeding The Kids And Talking To Them

B's Mom: I Think I'm Ready To Be a Grandma

Bonga: Lethu!

Lethu: Bongo!

Bongo: Bonga!

Dad: Bonga You're The Oldest Twin,It's Your Duty

Bonga: Amish And I Ain't Ready To Have Kids Yet

B's Mom: Why?

Amish: We're Just Too Busy Now

Dad: I Want Grand Children

Bonga: You Almost Had a Lil One

Dad: What Happened?

I Looked At Bongo Then He Looked Down,All The Things He Did Just Came Back

Me: Excuse Me

I Walked Out And Sat On The Stoop,Someone Touched My Shoulder

Bongo: Hey

Me: Yeah

Him: Look I'm Sorry Bout Everything,I Know You're Still Gon Cry Every time Someone Talks Bout Your Child And The Thought That I'm The Cause For Your Pain Kills Me Inside

Me: I'll Be Fine

Him: I'm Sorry Sis

He Hugged Me And Wiped My Tears,We Went Back To The House.Musa Left With The Kids And I Went To Sleep,The Following Day Was Just Like Every Other Day.

Thando Called Me And Said She Wants To Have Lunch With Me And That I Have To Bring Musa With Me,I Got Ready Then Musa Picked Me Up And We Drove To Thando's House.

Musa: I Don't Know Why I Also Had To Come Here

Me: Bbe Please Wear A Smile

Him: I Don't Do Lunches Especially With Girls Why The Fuck Do I Have To Come?

Me: I Don't Know

We Got Outta The Car,I Closed The Door Then Looked At Thando's House

Me: The House Is Beautiful

Musa: Yeah But I Still Don't Know What I'm Doing Here

I Looked For My Phone In My Purse,Two Gun Shots Went On. I Turned And Musa Was On The Ground

[#INSERT21](#)

WHAT THE FUCK JUST HAPPENED?? I Went To Where Musa Was Lying On The Ground,He Was Losing a Lotta Blood

Me: BBE PLEASE HOLD ON,YOU CAN'T LEAVE NOW.THE KIDS AND I NEED YOU! PLEASE MUSA DON'T DO THIS TO ME

He Tried To Talk But Couldn't

Me: SHHHH DON'T SAY ANYTHING BBE,BUT HOLD ON

The Neighbours Were Already Outside,Looking At Us.

Me: HELP!

Some Two Guys Came Running And They Helped Me In Putting Musa In The Car,I Gave One The Keys Then He Drove To The Hospital.I Put My Hands Where Musa Was Bleeding

Me: BBE PLEASE HOLD ON,WE'RE ALMOST THERE.YOU CAN'T LEAVE NOW THE KIDS AND I NEED YOU

Tears Were Just Gushing Down My Face,It Was Like That Person Shot Me Too.We Got To The Hospital Then The Doctor Quickly Took Musa,The Guys Gave Me My Keys Then Left.

I Thanked Them And Went To Wash My Hands In The Bathroom,Musa's Blood Was All Over My Clothes.I Called The Guys,They Arrived Quickly Like They Were Already On Their Way

Bonga: You're A Mess Lil Sis Come Here

Me: HE CAN'T LEAVE US BONGA! I STILL NEED HIM,THE KIDS NEED HIM!

Bongo: Shhh Musa Ain't Leaving No One

Luvo: Every Fucken Idiot Who Had A Hand In This Will Pay

Me: I WILL MAKE EM PAY MYSELF THIS TIME!

Tbos: Just Leave This To Us Bbe,We'll Take Care Of Everything.Just Be There For Musa

Bongo: Let Her Tbos,It Will Help Her Heal

Luvo: WHAT THE FUCK HAPPENED?

Me: Thando Invited Us Over To Her House For Lunch And Then When We Got Outta The Car They Shot Musa

Tbos: WHO?

Me: HOW THE FUCK AM I SUPPOSED TO KNOW WHICH ENEMY OF YOURS HAD THE VALOUR TO SHOOT MUSA??

Bongo: Okay Okay Calm Down Sis

Bonga Held Me So Tight While Brushing My Back,We Sat Down For Hours With No Doctor Coming To Us.

Thando Got In Running To Me

Thando: What Happened Bbe? I Got Home And Found Police Cars Parked In Front Of My House Then They Told Me Musa Got Shot

I Just Looked At Her,I Felt Like Going All Crazy On Her.I Abruptly Got Up And Gave Her Thousands Of Slaps While Screaming My Lungs Out

Me: DON'T FUCKEN ACT LIKE YOU CARE THANDO! YOU KNEW ALL BOUT THIS,YOU KNEW!

Bonga Quickly Pulled Me Back To Him And Held Me Tighter

Thando: What The Fuck Is Wrong Witchu?

Me: WHATS WRONG WITH ME? WHATS WRONG WITH ME THANDO? THE LOVE OF MY LIFE WAS SHOT RIGHT ON YOUR DOORSTEP AND I'M SURE YOU PLANNED THIS WHOLE THING WITH YOUR BOYFRIEND,THE LUNCH WAS JUST A SETUP.WHY WEREN'T YOU THERE WHEN YOU KNEW YOU HAD VISITORS COMING? I CAN'T EVEN FACE YOU AYT NOW BITCH I HATE YOU! NXAAAAAH

Thando: What The Fuck Are You Talkin Bout?

Tbos: What Boyfriend Are You Talkin Bout Sisanda?

Me: THANDO IS DATING WITH ALEX DAMMIT! ARE Y'ALL DUMB?

Luvo: Whoa WHAT?

Me: Now Isn't This Blatant That It Was Planned?

Bongo: Thando What The Fuck Is Going On Here?

Thando: Guys I Don't Even Know What You're Talkin Bout,When You Guys Arrived I Went To The Shop To Buy Veggies And Then Alex Sent Me a Text Saying He Can't Date With Me Anymore And He Found Someone Better Than Me So That Was a Breakup.So What Setup Are You Guys Talkin Bout?

Luvo: Whose Idea Was The Lunch?

Thando: His Idea

Bonga: DAMMIT! Thando Was Just a Ticket To Get Him

Thando: Guys Care To Explain Whats Going On?

The Doctor Came Then We All Got Up

Me: How Is He?

Doc: We Managed To Take Out The Bullets,He Lost a Lot Of Blood

Me: So What Does That Mean?

Doc: Don't Worry Mam We Managed To Find A Match For Him Here.We Just Stabilized Him Now,He Still Can't Really Breathe By Himself So He's Still Using a Ventilator

I Just Started Crying All Over Again,Bongo Hugged Me

Bonga: He's Going To Be Okay Right Doc?

Doc: Yes...Let Me Go And Check Up On My Other Patients

Luvo: Thanks Doc

Lindie Got In With Wet Eyes,I Ran To Her And She Hugged Me

Her: I'm So Sorry Bbe

Me: HE CAN'T LEAVE US,WE STILL NEED HIM LINDIE,OUR KIDS NEED HIM

Her: He'll Be Okay,He Always Bounce Back

Me: SO THIS AIN'T THE FIRST TIME?

Luvo: We're What We Are Sisanda,This Is Almost a Habit To Us

Me: WHAT??

Thando: Guys Whats Going On?

Me: YOU SHUT UP! I CAN'T EVEN LOOK AT YOU

Bongo: Bbe She Also Didn't Have a Clue

Me: Mxm

Thando: Sisanda I Had No Clue That This Was Going To Happen

I Looked Down And Continued To Cry,Lindie Pulled Me Up And Hugged Me

Her: Shhhh Bbe Everything's Gonna Be Okay

Me: HOW? HOW?

Her: They Always Do

Tbos And Bongo Went To Buy Us Something To Eat,Thando And I Were Not On Talking Terms.I Believed Her But My Pride Wouldn't Let Me Apologize.The Guys Got In With The Food Then We Ate,The Doctor Said We Can Go And See Musa.I Just Cried All Over Again When I Saw Those Machines On Him,I Couldn't Hold Myself So Lindie Said We Should Drive Back Home.

She Drove Us Home And We Found a Woman Maybe Few Years Older Than My Mom,She Was Playing With Vusi While Esihle Sat On Another Chair And Looked At Them Sadly

Vusi: Hey Mommy

Esihle: Mommy

They Ran To Me And I Kissed Their Cheeks

Vusi: Mom Are You Okay?

Me: I'm Fine Baby I Just Need a Shower And Some Sleep

Esihle: Where Is Daddy?

Me: At The Hospital Bbe

Vusi: Why?

Me: Daddy Is Just Sick But He'll Be Fine

Esihle: Can We Go And See Him?

Me: No Baby

I Went To The Woman On The Chair And Stretched My Hand For a Handshake And She Just Stared At My Hand

Me: Hey Ma

Her: Does Your Mom Look Like Me?

Me: O-W-K-Y Uhhm I'm Sisanda Musa's Fiancé

Her: Did I Say I Don't Know You?

Vusi: Mommy

Me: Yes Baby

Vusi: Grandma Doesn't Want To Play With Esihle,If She Doesn't Play With Esihle I Won't Play With Her

Lindie: Auntie Please Don't Be Like This

M's Aunt: Vusi Your Mother Is Soso Not This-

Me: This What?

M's Aunt: Thing

Lindie: Auntie Don't Please

M's Aunt: What The Hell Does Musa See In Already Used Goods? She Already Has a Kid That Ain't Musa's

Me: I'm Not Up For This,Lemme Go Take a Shower

M's Aunt: Use It While You Still Can

I Went Upstairs And Took a Shower,I Wore Musa's Sweatpants And His Sweater Then Wore My Takkies.I Went Downstairs And Found Soso Talking With Musa's Aunt

Me: Musa Ain't Dead Yet

They Both Turned And Looked At Me

Soso: Because Your Plan Of Killing Him Didn't Succeed

Me: WHAT??

M's Aunt: I Know What You're Trying To Do,You Want To Kill My Son So That You Can Get All His Money

Me: WHAT??

Soso: Yes,You Ain't Getting a Cent On The Money Of My Son's Father

Me: Who Said I Want Musa's Money?

Soso: But You Took The Car He Bought For You Right?

Me: ARE YOU FUCKEN KIDDIN ME??

M's Aunt: Be Grateful If You're Still Here By The End Of The Week

Me: Hehe Your Jokes Are Funny You Should Be a Comedian

I Went To The Kitchen And Found Lindie Feeding The Kids

Esihle: Mommy When Is Daddy Coming Back?

Me: When He's Okay,Daddy Is Really Sick

Vusi: We Miss Him

Me: Daddy's Gon Come Back Okay?

They Nodded And Continued To Eat

Lindie: You Need To Rest,Don't Worry I'll Make Supper Tonight

Me: I'm So Drained

Her: I Can See,Just Go And Get Some Rest

Me: Thank You And What Is Soso Doing Here?

Lindie: She Said She'll Be Here This Whole Week

Me: Musa Must Come Back Before I Do Something I'll Regret

Lindie Laughed And Brushed My Shoulder

Her: Don't Pay Much Attention To Them Or You'll Go Crae Crae

Me: I'm Already Crae Crae

Someone Knocked On The Door,I Went To Open Up.It Was Lethu With My Bag

Him: Hey Bbe

Me: Hey

Him: I'm So Sorry

Tears Just Left My Eyes Again,Lethu Dropped The Bag Then Hugged Me.

Him: Shhhh Everything Will Be Okay

Me: How Lethu? How?

Him: Trust Me It Will

He Wiped My Tears With His Thumbs Then Kissed My Forehead

Him: I Just Thought I Should Drop Your Bags Coz I Don't Think You'll Be Going Back To The House After This

Me: Thanks Bbe

He Kissed My Cheeks Then Left,I Took My Bag Upstairs

M's Aunt: Already Bitching While My Son Is Still Alive? I've Never Seen Such An Evil Person

I Ignored Her And Went To Pack My Things Back To My Closet.

The Following Day I Went To Check Up On Musa And There Was Still No Change,Mom And Thina Also Joined Me.We Made a Prayer Then Drove To Mom's House And Had Cups Of Coffee.

Being With My Mom And My Sister Was Kinda Healing

Mom: I Have Something To Tell You

Me: What Is It Ma?

Mom: Thina And I Next Week Are Moving Back To Eastern Cape

Me: WHAT??

Mom: Thina's Father Bought a House For Us That Side

Me: Mom Are You For Real?

Mom: I'm Sorry Bbe But I Promise You,We'll Come For Your Wedding And You And The Kids Can Visit Anytime

Me: And Who Am I Going To Be Left With Here?

Thina: You Have Your Other Family Sis

Me: But They're Not You

Mom: I'm Sorry Bbe

Mom Broke Me Into Other Small Pieces,I Drove Back To The House And Found Soso Tryna Feed Vusi

Vusi: If You Won't Feed Esihle,I Won't Eat

Soso: I Won't Feed This Thing Now Eat Or I'll Beat You Up

Vusi: I Won't Eat

Soso Lifted Her Hand Up

Me: Don't You Dare Lay Your Filthy Hand On Him

Soso: Haha Look Who's Talking,And Who Are You To Tell Me What Not To Do?

Me: I'm Vusi's Mother

Vusi Got Up And Came To Me,Esihle Was Crying.Vusi Patted Her Back

"I Just Love My Babies"

Me: Look You Two Go To The Kitchen And Take Your Pies From The Fridge,Ask Aunt Lindie To Warm Them Up For You If She's Not There I'll Come And Warm Em Up For You

The Kids Ran To The Kitchen

Me: Whats Fucken Wrong Witchu?

Soso: You're The Problem,You're The Reason Musa Doesn't Want Me Back

Me: Haha Ohh So You Thought He'll Take You Back After You Dumped His Son On His Doorstep And Disappeared Into Thin Air? You're Crazier Than I Thought

Her: You Better Take Your Things And Leave Before Its Too Late Or-

Me: Or What? LOOK HERE SWEETHEART YOU DON'T KNOW ME AND I DON'T FUCKEN WANT TO KNOW YOU.IF I WERE YOU I'D PACK MY BAGS BEFORE I TURN INTO SOMEONE YOU

DON'T WANT ME TO BE,I'M NOT AFRAID OF SENDING YOU TO HELL AND THEN HAND MYSELF TO THE POLICE,I'M TOO SMART FOR YOU TO WALK ON ME LIKE I'M YOUR MAT SO STOP FUCKIN WITH ME

#INSERT22

And That Was It,I Had Enough Of People Treating Me Like I'm Trash Just Because Of My Kindness,I Wanted To Fit In Perfectly In Musa's Life I Had To Be Hardcore Like Him. Honestly I Was Always Like This Especially In High School When Musa Dicked Round While We Were Dating,Some Bitches Would Come To Me And Claim Him And I Had To Do Anything To Protect My Territory.Now I Wasn't Just The Girl Lonwabo Used To Beat Up,I Was My Own Woman,I Was Musa's Partner In Crime Literally!

Soso: Haha So You Think Gangsterism Is Transferred Through Sex,You'll Never Be Like Musa,You Don't Scare Me Even a Lil Bit

I Laughed In Disbelief And Came Back With One Hella Slap On Her Chubby Cheeks

Me: Don't Ever Speak To Me Like That Ever Again,Next Time I'll Slap That Cheek Of Yours And You'll See That Fat In It Flying In The Air.

She Turned Pink In An Instant

Her: What The Fuck Is Wrong With You?

Me: Its Your Bitchy Behaviour,I don't Have A Problem With You Seeing Your Son And Spending Time With Him But Wherever Vusi Goes,He Goes With Esihle And Now If You're Gonna Separate My Kids You Better Start Packin Your Fucken

Clothes Now And Sway That Ass Of Yours Outta This House,Are We Clear? I'm Sure We Are

I Went To The Kids In The Kitchen And They Were Tryna Warm The Food

Me: I Told You To Call Me If Sis Lindie Ain't Here

Vusi: We Just Wanted To Try On Our Own Ma

Me: You'll Get Burnt,Don't Ever Do That Again

Esihle: Sorry Mommy

Me: Mommy Has Already Forgiven You

I Warmed Their Pies Up Then Poured Some Juice For Them

Vusi: Mommy

Me: Yes Baby?

Him: When Is Daddy Coming Back?

Me: Soon Bbe,Daddy Said I Should Tell You Two That He Loves You

Them: We Love Him Too

Me: Now Eat Then,Daddy Wants His Kids To Grow Up And Be Strong Like Him

Vusi: And Like You Too

Tears Just Streamed Down My Face,The Hurt Was So Much For Me To Handle,I Missed Musa With Every Breath I Took. I Started With Preparing For Super,The Kids Were Just Helping Me Here And There Like Taking The Veggies Outta The Fridge For Me Or Giving Me Water Or Just Staring At Me Smiling

Me: Next Year You Two Are Going To School To Do Your Grade 1 Do You Know That?

Esihle: Daddy Told Us And He Said We're Going To Wear School Uniform

Me: Yeap So Are You Excited Of Going To School?

Vusi: Mhmhm Nope (Shooking His Head)

Me: Hawu Why?

Vusi: There Are So Many Kids There And Some Are Bigger Than Us

Me: So?

Him: They're Going To Bully Us

Me: You're Strong Like Your Mother And Father, No One Would Bully You

I Kissed His Forehead And He Smiled And Giggled

Me: What?

Esihle: This Is What Dad Does To You

I Also Went To Kiss Hers But She Ran Away And I Finally Caught Her And Kissed Her Forehead Too

Me: Daddy Does This To Me Coz He Loves Mommy Ayt, So I'm Doing It To You Two Coz I Love You Very Much

Them: We Love You Two Mommy, Can We Go And Play?

Me: I Thought You Two Were Helping Me Here?

Vusi: We Are Done Now

Me: You Two Mara, Okay Fine You Can Go

They Ran Up The Stairs And Went To Their Room, I Just Sat On The Kitchen Counter And Remembered All The Family Times Musa And I Spent With The Kids In The Kitchen, Playing, Running Round Or Eating On The Floor

Lindie: Baby Don't Do This To Your Self, Crying All The Time Is Not Healthy

Me: I Miss Him Lindie, I Miss His Touch, I Miss His Voice, I Miss Our Fights, I Miss Everything

She Hugged Me While I Sobbed On Her Shoulder

Her: Musa Would Have Said Let It All Out But You've Cried Enough Now, You Have To Stop. This Is Gonna Kill You Inside If

You Let It,We Both Know Musa's Gonna Come Back Like He's Never Left

Me: When Lindie? When?

Her: I Don't Know But I Know He Will

She Wiped My Tears And Helped Me In Finishing Up With My Pots,We Dished Up And Went To The Dining Table With The Pots.The Aunt And Soso Were There,Lindie Distributed The Plates Then We Sat Down,Esihle And Vusi Prayed Then We All Ate In Silence.Someone Knocked On The Door Then Lindie Went To Open Up And Came Back With Bonga.He Joined Us And I Dished Up For Him

Bonga: So Soso What Are You Doing Here?

M's Aunt: She's The Mother Of Musa's Child

Bonga: Ok Granny....Soso What Are You Doing Here?

Soso: Aunty Answered Your Question

Bonga: Wasn't She Answering Someone Else? Coz That Was So Not The Answer For This Question,I Thought She Was Tellin Someone Who Didn't Know That You're Vusi's Mother If She Was Answering Me Then She's Surely Dumb Now Care To Tell Me What You're Doing Here?

Lindie And I Were So Dead With Laughter But We Wouldn't Laugh Out loud

M's Aunt: She Came Here To Take Care Of Her Son

Bonga: Soso What Are You Doing Here?

M's Aunt: Didn't I Give You The Answer?

Bonga: Are You Soso?

M's Aunt: Lindie Who's This Child Thats Disrespecting Me In My Son's House?

Bonga: In Case You Didn't Know Its My House Too And If I Don't Want This Hoe In It,She's Gonna Walk Her Ass Outta

This House

M's Aunt: Lindie What Is This Boy Talking Bout?

Lindie Smiled And Shrugged Her Shoulders.

Bonga: So Now Soso Are You Ready To Explain The Fuck You're Doing Here?

Soso: Auntie Called Me And Said I Should Come With My Luggage

Bonga: You Left Your Son On The Stoop And Disappeared Why Come Back Now?

M's Aunt: She Wants To Be Part Of Her Son's Life

Bonga: I'm Talkin To Soso Or Is Your Name Soso Too?

M's Aunt: Get Out Of My Son's House

Bonga: Weren't You Listening To Me Earlier On,I Said This Is My House Too.If I Were You I Would've Never Said That

My Phone Rang And It Was Musa's Doctor

Call Convo

Me: Hey Doc

Doc: Hey Mam Please Come Over To The Hospital Now If You Can

Me: What's Wrong? Is Musa Okay? Is Anything Wrong With Him?

Everyone In The Room Turned And Looked At Me

Doc: No Everything Is Fine,Musa Just Woke Up

Me: WHAT? ARE YOU FOR REAL?

Doc: Yes He Can Now Even Breathe On His Own

Me: Thank You So Much Doctor

I Hung Up And Everyone Was Looking At Me

Me: That Was Musa's Doctor

Lindie: And?

Me: He Said Musa Woke Up

Lindie: Are You For Real?

Me: Jeap He Said I Should Go To The Hospital

Lindie: See What I Told You,Musa Ain't Leaving Anytime
Soon.Go With Bonga,I'll Stay Behind With The Kids

Me: Thank You So Much

I Took My Car Keys Then Bonga Took His Too

Soso: Lemme Go And Take My Jacket

Me: Pardon Me?

M's Aunt: She's Coming With You,She Deserves To See The
Father Of Her Son

Bonga: Her Presence's Gonna Make Musa Crazy

M's Aunt: Musa Is Going To Be Happy To See You There,And
Tell Him That You've Been Taking Care Of His Child

Me: His Child? I Don't Want You Sending Musa Back To The
Coma,He Doesn't Need This Stress Right Now

Soso: I'm Coming Witchu

Me: Okay Fine

Bonga Went To His Car Then I Got Into Mine,There Was
Silence In The Car Anyway There Was Nothing I Would Talk
Bout With Soso.We Got To The Hospital And Went To Musa's
Room,He Was Looking On The Other Side

Me: Baby!

He Turned And Looked At Me,He Seemed Like He Was Lost

Me: Hey Musa It's Me

Him: Who Are You?

Bonga: They Must Have Really Messed Up Your Head Bro

Me: Baby It's Me Sisanda,The Mother Of Your Kids,Your
Fiancé

Him: I Really Don't Know You

" ;(😭: '(Just Tell Me This Is Not True"
I Couldn't Help It,I Just Cried.Soso Looked At Me And Laughed
Me: Baby Please Try To Remember,We Were Going To Get
Married Musa Please Don't Do This To Me,You Can't Forget
Me.Musa You Love Me,I'm Your Fiance
I Buried My Face On His Covers While I Cried
Him: Get Up Pumpkin
Bonga Laughed
Bonga: Jeez You Got Me Worried The Bro
I Lifted My Head Up And Looked At Him,He Was Smiling And
Looking At Me,I Gave Him One Hella Slap
Musa: What Was That For?
Me: For Wasting My Tears After I Cried Day And Night
Him: Sorry Pumpkin Come Here
I Sat On The Bed And He Pecked My Lips
Me: I Missed You
Him: I Wish I Could Say The Same
Me: Dead People Don't Miss
Him: I Wasn't Dead
Me: You Were Dead
He Brushed My Cheek And Looked At Bonga
Musa: My Man
Bonga: I'm Glad You're Back Dude
Musa: I Always Bounce Back
Bonga: Thats What I Told Sisanda But She Never Listened All
She Did Was To Cry Cry Cry
Musa: Ncoah I'm Back Now My Jelly Tots
Me: And It's Good To Have You Back
He Looked At Soso

Musa: What Is She Doing Here?

Bonga: Exactly My Question,What Are You Doing Here?

Soso: I I I Jus- I Just Wanted To See If You Were Really Okay.Your Aunt Said I Should Come With Sisanda

Musa: Aunt Is In My House?

I Nodded

Musa: And Soso Too?

Bonga: That's Right

Musa: I Want You Out Before I Get Back

Soso: I Don't Have Anywhere To Stay

Musa: You'll Find a Plan,You Always Do Ayt

Me: Just Let Her Stay Maybe For One Week Bbe

Musa: Do You Know Soso?

Me: No But Everyone Deserves a Second Chance

Musa: One Week Then She's Out

Me: Thank You Bbe

The Other Guys Also Joined Us And I Was So Happy That

Musa Was Back 😊😊😊😊 Luvo Gave Soso a Lift Back Home

While I Spent The Night With Musa.Everyone Left And I Was Only Left With My Man

Must: So How Are The Kids?

Me: The Kids Are Fine But They Miss You

Him: What Did You Tell Them?

Me: I Said You're Sick But You'll Be Back Home Soon

Him: You Had Faith In Me

Me: I Just Had To Be Strong For The Kids

Him: Come Here

We Kissed For a While And Musa's Hand Made Its Way Down My Thigh

Me: Baby Not Here

Him: Why Not? It's Good To Be Naughty Sometimes

Me: What a Dirty Mind! I Don't Wanna Hurt You, You Haven't Healed Fully Yet

Him: This Will Heal Me

We Kissed Again, He Pulled Off My Dress And Threw It To The Floor. I Took Off His Hospital Gown And Got Under Him, He Played With My Boobs And Finally Took Off The Bra. He Played With Each One Of Them And Kept Brushing My Nipples, He Went Down My Neck Leaving Wet Kisses And I Was Wet Myself Down There. He Got To My Belly Button And Went Up Again, Our Lips Met And We Kissed Like It Was Our Last Time. I Could Feel How Hard He Was So I Pulled Down His Boxers Using My Feet, He Pulled Down My Panties And Moved His Hand Up And Down My Girl

Him: I Love You Sisanda

Me: Just F*ck Me Already

He Chuckled And Opened My Legs Wider, He Positioned Himself Inbetween My Legs, He Thrusted Himself In And The Rest Is History.

After We Both Reached Our Climax, We Just Lied On The Bed And I Put My Head On His Chest While He Played With My Hair

Me: I Missed You

Him: Did You Miss The Sex Or Me?

Me: Maybe a Bit Of Both

Him: Haha I Thought So Too

Me: So When Are You Going To Be Discharged?

Him: I Think Tomorrow Or The Other Day After

Tomorrow, Why Do You Ask? Want Us To Get Dirty Again?

Me: No Silly The Kids Miss You

Him: Tomorrow You Should Bring Them Round

Me: Okay Then..I Really Missed You

He Kissed My Forehead Then I Fell Asleep Right On His Chest.

Voice: Mr Morena You Have To Wake Up And Take a Shower,Your Doctor Will Be Here In 30 Minutes

Musa And I Got Up At The Same Time And Covered Ourselves With The Covers

Me: Ohh Shit!

Musa Just Laughed And Looked At The Nurse

Nurse: Uhhhm I'm So So Sorry,I Didn't Kn- I Didn't- I'll Be Back In 15 Minutes

Musa Laughed His Lungs Out While I Hit Him With The Pillow

Me: This Was Not Supposed To Happen,She Didn't Have To See Us Like This

Musa: You're My Wife,You Had To Dish Up For Me Even If We're In The Hospital

Me: You're Crazy

Mom Got In Pushing The Door

Mom: I Heard That You Woke Up,I Brought Some Food For You And Som- What The Hell?

Ohh Great! 😞:(

#INSERT23 ❤️❤️

Mom Turned And Went Out,I Took The Pillow And Hit Musa Again

Him: You're Going To Hurt Me Jeez

Me: Musa This Is Gettin Outta Hand Now Ma Also Saw Us

Him: So?

Me: Musa This Ain't Our Bedroom

Him: And Thats What Makes It More Interesting

Me:.You're Crazy

I Got Up And Wore My Clothes,Musa Was Looking At Me
While Biting His Lower Lip

Me: You Have Such A Dirty Mind

Him: For You Yes I Have It

Me: Mxm The Kids Must Be Worried Now

I Took My Car Keys And Pecked His Lips

Me: Your Doctor Will Be Here In Just 15 Minutes,You Better
Go And Shower

Him: Can You Do It For Me?

Me: Mxm

I Walked Out And Met Mom In The Passage

Me: Hey

Her: Sisanda What Th-

Me: We're Sorry Ma You Didn't Have To See That

Her: That Ain't Your Bedroom

Me: I Know Ma

Her: Thats Not How I Raised You

Me: I Know Ma

Her: Where Is Musa?

Me: He Just Went To Shower

Her: I'll Wait Up For Him,You Go Home To Your Kids.You're a
Mother Sisanda,You Sleep At Home With Your Kids Not In a
Hospital Bed

Me: Sorry Ma

I Walked To My Car And Drove Home,I Found Lethu's Car
Outside And Went In

Me: Morning Everyone

Lindie Came Outta The Kitchen With Lethu

Me: What Brings You Here Early In The Morning Brother?

Lethu: I Wanted Us To Talk Business

Me: O-W-K-Y

We Sat Down And He Took Out Some Files

Him: Uhhhm Every Single Member In The Gang Is Under My Care With My Colleague. We Fight Their Court Cases And Everything So I Wanted To Know If You Want Me To Sign You Under Us Or What?

Me: As Your Sister Am I Going To Pay?

Him: Haha Uhhhm Musa Pays For Every Single Member So I Won't Say I'm Doing This For You For Free

Me: So Even Bonga And Bongo Are Paid For?

Him: Yeap

Me: Your Bank Must Be Fat As Fuck

He Shrugged His Shoulders And Laughed, We Signed Some Papers Then He Left. I Went To Bath Then Just Wore A Simple Dress And Sandals Then Went To The Kitchen, I Found Soso Feeding Vusi And Esihle

Me: Morning

Soso: Hi

Vusi & Esihle: Hey Mommy

Soso: Spent The Night At The Hospital?

Me: Yeah

Soso: Mhmhm

Me: What Are We Having For Breakfast?

Soso: Lindie Went To Buy Bread, She Said She'll Make Breakfast

Me: Ohhh I'll Just Have Cereal

This Bitch Was Being Too Nice,I Smelled a Rat But Maybe She Heard Me And Decided To Change Her Attitude.

I Made Myself Some Cereal Then Ate,I Went To The Lounge And Watched T.V.Someone Knocked On The Door And I Went To Open Up

Me: Thando

Her: Hey Can We Talk?

Me: Yeah Sure

I Opened A Way For Her To Get In,We Went To Sit Down On The Couches

Me: Uhhhm So What Is It?

Her: Do You Trust Me?

Me: I Don't Know Thando,I Don't Know

Her: Sisanda You're Like a Sister To Me I'd Never Do That To You

Me: Uhhhm Owky

Her: Sisanda You're The Only Best Friend That I Have,How Would I Do That To Someone Who Cares Bout Me?

Me: I'm Still Askin Myself That Same Damn Question

Her: So You Think I Helped Alex In Whatever He Did To Get Musa Shot

Me: Maybe,Maybe Not

Her: It's Clear That You Never Trusted Me,I Didn't Help Alex In What He Did And I'd Never Do Anything To Hurt

You.Believe What You Want To Believe But I Had Nothing To Do With What Happened,Now I'm Going

She Got Up And Walked To The Door

Me: Want a Cup Of Tea?

She Turned And Looked At Me With a Smile

Me: I'm Sorry That I Thought You Had Something To Do With This

Her: It's Okay,Alex Set Me Up Like I Had A Hand In What He Did

Me: I Should Have Believed You

Her: It's Okay

We Hugged Then Went To The Kitchen,I Made Three Cups Of Tea And Gave One To Soso And The Other To Thando Then Took Mine.The Kids Went To Their Room And We Watched T.V.

I Told Thando All Bout The "Hospital Sex" With Musa.

Soso Was Chatting With Us Too,Her Company Wasn't Bad After All.I Wore Some Warm Clothes Then The Kids Also Wore Warm Clothes,We First Went To Buy Some Food For Musa Then Drove To The Hospital.

We Found Him Sitting On The Bed,Staring Into Space

Me: Care To Share?

Him: Hey You Brought My Babies Witchu

The Kids Ran To Musa And Sat On The Bed Next To Him.He Kissed Their Cheeks Then Asked Them How They Have Been And Everything He Wanted To Know,Lindie Joined Us And Then Took The Kids To The Nearest Shop To Buy The m Some Goodies

Musa: There's Something I Want To Ask You

Me: Shoot

Him: I Still Want You Alive

Me: Mxm Talk

Him: Uhhhm We Have a Mission Tonight

Me: Does That 'We're Include You Too?

Him: Uhhhm Yeah

Me: You're Crazy

Him: I Have To Do This Bbe

Me: YOU AIN'T GOING TO NO MISSION MUSA! YOU HAVEN'T EVEN FULLY RECOVERED

Him: Then You'll Do It

Me: EVEN IF YOU'RE THE BOSS THAT DOESN'T GIVE YOU THE RIGHT TO GO TO MISSIONS WHILE YOU ALMOST DIED WHOA WAIT! WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY?

Him: Can You Take Over For Me?

Me: WHAT?

Him: You Say I'm Not Well So You'll Have To Take Over For Me

Me: I've Never Been To a Mission Before Musa

Him: There's A Start For Everything Pumpkin

Me: Musa I Don't Kill People,I Go To Church

Him: Then You'll Ask For Forgiveness Before You Kill

Me: You're Really Losing Your Mind

Him: Okay Pumpkin I'm Not Asking You Now I'm Telling You,You're Gonna Go And Avenge What Alex Did To Me

Me: Musa I Don't Want To Be a Monster Like You

Him: You Have No Choice,I Don't Care Even If You Do It With Tears In Your Eyes

Me: You're So Evil

Just Then The Guys Got In

Bonga: Lets Go

Me: I Don't Wanna Do This

Tbos: You Have No Choice

Me: I Hate You Guys

I Got Up And Walked To The Door

Musa: I Love You Pumpkin

Me: I Hate You Musa!

We Went To The Cars Then We Drove To The Warehouse,It Was Getting Darker Outside.The Guys Gave Me Dark Clothes With a Mask Then They All Got Dressed,Some Other Guys Joined Us And It Was The First Time I Was Seeing Them.Soul And Danger Were Going With Us Too,They Loaded The Guns Then Five Black Cars With No Number Plates Arrived.We All Got In And Drove To This House Which Had People Outside

Bonga: Now Woman Up And Pull Up Your Pants,You're In Musa's Shoes Now

Me: They Are Too Big For Me

Luvo: Have Some Valour Marn Sisanda,This Is a Do Or Die Situation

Me: I Don't Wanna Die

Them: THEN DO THIS!

Bongo: Look Everything Here Will Be Done By You,You Have To Avenge What They Did To Musa

I Breathed In And Out Then We Went In,The Guys Did All The Work Outside And Then We Went In.There Were Few Guys In There And Bongo And Luvo Took Care Of Them,I Opened The Last Door And Found Trigger On top Of Aseza

Me: This Is Disgusting

They Both Jumped From The Bed

Trigger: So Mrs Morena Decided To Fully Join The Force

Me: I Wouldn't Be Here If I Didn't

Trigger: You're Stronger Than I Thought

He Went For His Gun But I Shot His Arm Before He Could Get It,Aseza Just Kept Screaming

Me: Trigger Tell Your Bitch To Shut Up Before I Send Her To Her Ancestors

Trigger: Haha I See You Got Some Big Balls For a Woman, You Think You Can Take Me Out On Your Own

Me: I'm Not Scared Of You

Him: Really?

He Wore His Clothes

Him: I Don't Wanna Die Naked

Me: And You're Really Gonna Die

Him: And You're The One Who's Going To Kill Me?

Me: You Think I Can't Take You Out?

He Smiled And Came Running To Me, He Pushed Me To The Wall But I Managed To Pull The Trigger And He Fell On The Floor Now I Was Left With Aseza

Me: Now Where Is Your Boyfriend? Who's Gonna Help You?

Her: Sisanda Please Don't Do This, You Ain't a Killer

Me: You're An Eye Witness And Gangsters Do Not Leave Eye Witnesses Alive

Her: I Promise I Won't Go To The Police I Promise

Me: Eanie Meanie Miny More, Should I Leave Her Alive Or What?

Her: Please Sisanda Please!

I Pulled The Trigger And She Fell On The Bed, I Had Trigger's Blood On My Right Glove. Bonga Got In And Checked Their Pulses

Him: They Are Gone, Lets Go

I Just Stood There And Thought Bout What Just Happened.....I Killed Two Damn People In One Day! 🤔😞

We Ran To The Cars Then Drove Away, As We Got Further Away We Heard Police Sirens.

We Got To The Warehouse Then The Guys Set The Clothes On Fire While I Went To Take a Shower.I Wore My Clothes Back Then Went Back To The Guys

Bongo: Now You're The Boss

Me: I Killed Two People Bongo In One Day And You're Elated By That

Tbos: Thats How Your Life's Gonna Be Like From Now On,Alex Ain't Gonna Play Nice Witchu Anymore So Get Used To It.Sometimes You'll Have To Kill 5 or More People In One Day

Me: YOU TURNED ME INTO A MONSTER!!

#INSERT24

They All Looked At Each Other Then Back At Me

Bonga: No One Turned You Into A Monster Or Anything,We Just Made You The Person You Have To Be

Bongo: The Person Had To Be

Me: Mxm Just Drive Me Home

Tbos Took His Car Keys Then We Got Into His Car,The Way To Musa's House Seemed Shorter Than Usual.Tbos Drove The Car Like He Wanted To Break a Part

Me: You Don't Have To Go All Gangster On The Car Too

He Looked At Me And Chuckled

Him: Gangsters Don't Ride Cars Like Anyone Else,You Have To Try This Kinda Driving On Your Own Sometimes Before Musa Makes You Do It,His Trainings Ain't Easy And He Won't Go Easy On You Trust Me

Me: I'm Good Thank You,My Driving Is Perfectly Perfect For Me.I Don't Wanna Kill Other People

He Laughed And The We Parked Infront Of The House

Him: You Did a Good Job Tonight

Me: You Call That a Good Job?

Him: You Know What? Just Accept This So That We Can All Move On. There's No Turning Back Now, You're In Deep

I Got Outta The Car And Slammed The Door

Me: Good Night Thabo

I Walked To The House And Opened The Door Using My Key, I Found Soso And M's Aunt Talkin In The Lounge

Me: Why Are You Two Up At This Time Of The Night?

Soso: Hey We Didn't See You There, Where Are You From?

Me: Out With Musa's Friends

M's Aunt: You Mean Your Other Boyfriends?

Me: Yeah Whatever You Call Them

M's Aunt: You Have No Respect You Lil Bitch

Me: Yeah Whatever I'm Really Not In The Mood For This

I Went To The Kitchen And Poured Myself Some Water, Drank It Then Went To Checkup On The Kids. They Were Asleep, I Kissed Their Foreheads Then Went To The Bedroom. I Wore My Night Dress Then Got Under The Covers, I Tried To Pray But I Couldn't. I Took My Phone And Called Musa

Call Convo

Him: Hey Pumpkin

Me: Hi You're Still Up?

Him: I've Been Waiting For Your Call

Me: Ohhh

Him: So How Did It Go?

Me: Like You Planned It All To

Him: I'm Sorry

Me: No You Not Musa, This Is The Kinda Person You Want Me To Be. You Want Me To Be Like You

Him: Maybe But I Didn't Want You To Get Heart Broken In The Process

Me: Well Then You Got The Opposite, My Heart Is Torn Into Pieces

Him: You'll Be Fine Pumpkin

Me: I Miss You

Him: Don't Change The Subject

Me: Goodnight Then

Him: Okay I Miss You Too My Wife

Tears Just Left My Eyes And I Had No Control Over Them, I Sniffed

Musa: Pumpkin Are You Crying?

Me: No I'm Laughing Musa

Him: Bbe Please Don't Do This To Yourself, I Know You're Still New To This But Don't Beat Yourself Up For What Happened. Just Take What You Did As Saving Many Lives By Killing Only Two People

Me: But We Both Know That's Way Too Contradicting The Real Situation

Him: No It's Not, The Police Have Always Been On Trigger's Trail But You Made Their Job Easy

Me: I Didn't Have The Right To Do That

Him: Pumpkin Gangsters Don't Play By Rules And Rights, We Make Our Own Rules

Me: Yeah Ayt

Him: You Need To Sleep Now, Look For Some Sleeping Pills In My Drawer And Drink One You'll Be Fine Tomorrow

Me: Okay

I Got Up And Took a Pill Then Swallowed It Without Water, I Walked To The Bathroom And Poured Some Water Into a Glass Then Drank It. I Looked Myself At The Mirror There And

I Didn't Recognise The Person I've Become

"You're a Stronger Person Now, No One Would Ever Hurt You. No One Would Ever Lay Their Hands On You Or Abuse You, You're Your Own Woman Who Can Take Care Of Herself"

I Finished Drinking The Water Then Went Back To Bed, I Tried To Sleep But Everytime I Closed My Eyes I Had Flashbacks Of The Two Bloody Bodies. I Just Sat On The Bed With My Back Against The Bed Headboard, I Finally Drifted To Sleep. I Woke Up To Someone Jumping Up And Down On The Bed

Me: Esihle Or Vusi Stop This

Esihle: You Have To Wake Up, Daddy's Coming Back Home Today

Me: Then Lemme Sleep In Peace

Vusi: You Have To Go And Pick Him Up

Me: Sis Lindie's Gonna Go And Pick Him Up

I Pulled The Covers Over My Head

Esihle: Mommy Wake Up!

Me: Esihle Stop This!

They Didn't Stop Jumping Up And Down The Bed

Me: Okay Just Give Me 10 Minutes Of Sleep, I'll Go And Pick Musa Up

Them: Okay

They Stopped And Went Out, I Drifted Back To Sleep. I Woke Up To Someone Patting My Back

Me: WHAT??

Musa: Thats Not The Way To Welcome Your Husband Back Home

I Jumped And Looked At Him, It Was Really Him. My Baby Was Back Home 😊😊😊😊

Him: Come Here My Pumpkin

Me: I Missed You

Him: I Missed You Too

We Hugged And He Kissed My Forehead

Him: Why Are You Still Aleep At This Time Of The Day

Me: I Didn't Feel Like Going Outta My Bed

Him: Go And Shower, We're Going Somewhere

His Phone Rang Then He Put It On Loud Speaker

Call Convo

Alex: I See You Dodged Another Bullet

Musa: I See You Lost Your Best Man And His Bitch

Alex: Don't Push Me Musa

Me: Don't Push Me Alex

Alex: This Ain't Over It Just Began, Just Wait For Your Worst Nightmare

Musa: Mhmhm Lets See Watchu Gonna Do This Time... You Lost Alex Accept It And Do You Know That Sisanda Took Care Of Everything While I Laid On My Hospital Bed?

Alex: WHAT?

I Gave Musa The Deathstare Ever

Musa: You Heard Me, I Got Myself a Queen Ayt Here

Alex: She Better Count Her Days

Musa: You'll Never Defeat Her.... She's More Like Me But A Female Version

Alex Hung Up Then Musa Laughed While Looking At Me

Him: What?

Me: You Know I'd Never Take Alex Out

Him: Now But Tomorrow You Will... We're Going To The Warehouse Now, There Will Be No Food No Water For You

The Only Thing You'll Be Eating Will Be My Punches And Bullets.Danger And Soul Played Their Part Now Its My Time To Play Mine

Me: But They Say You Never Go Easy On Someone

Him:..And Thats The Reason Why Their Asses Are Still Alive

Me: You'd Never Beat Me Up That Much Coz You Want Me To Be Strong Ayt? I'm The Mother Of Your Kids Remember

Him: And Thats The Reason Why I'm Gonna Weep Your Ass More Than Theirs

😭:'(No Food,No Water Just Punches And Bullets 😭:'(Musa's Gonna Kill Me Way Before Alex Does

#INSERT25 💖💔

I Dragged My Feet To The Bathroom While Musa Took Out The Clothes He Wanted Me To Wear,I Took a Warm Soothing Bath Then Found Musa Typin Something On His Laptop

Me: Work?

He Nodded And Continued With What He Was Doing.

Me: When Are You Going Back To Work?

Him: Tomorrow

Me: Bbe Isn't That Too Soon?

Him: I Have To Bbe,I Missed Out a Lot

Me: Mhmhm

I Lotioned,Musa Wrapped His Arms Round My Waist

Me: I Thought You Were Working

Him: Work Can Wait

He Turned Me So That I Could Face Him,He Pushed Me To The Bed And Got On top Of Me

Him: I Wish I Could Have All Of This Everyday

Me: Thats Impossible

Him: Lemme Have It Now Then

He Smashed His Lips On Mine,With His Hand Playing With My Clitt,I Got Wet In An Instant.

He Took Off His T-shirt And,I Moved My Hands Down His Abs And Got Hold Of His Belt.He Let Go Of My Cookie And Played With My Boobs,I Took Off His Belt And Threw It Where ever It Landed.

I Unzipped His Pants And Pulled Em Down,He Kicked Em And Pulled Me Up.We Kissed For a While Then I Pulled Down His Boxers,I Played With His Thingy And It Was So Hard.

He Sat On The Bed Then I Sat Ontop Of Him,I Opened My Legs Wider And He Shoved Himself In

Me: Ahhh!

Him: Shhhh

He Placed His Lips Ontop Of Mine And Lied On His Back While I Followed Him And I Moved Up And Down,That Went On For Few Minutes Then Musa Put Me In Front Of Him,Giving Him My Back.He Lifted My Right Leg Up And Got In Between While His One Hand Held Tight On My Right Boob.I Tried To Keep The Moaning At Its Lowest Level But Musa Was Doing Me So Good,I Lost Control Of It.

The Door Swung Open,Guess Who Got In? Soso

Musa: Damn Bbe You're So Good

Soso: Uhhhm I I I'm Sorry

She Went Out And Closed The Door,I Could Hear Musa Chuckling.He Put Me Under Him And We Had Another Round Then We Went To Shower,We Lotioned And Got Dressed.

Me: Soso Saw Us Making Out

Musa: Serves Her Right,What Was She Doing Here?

Me: Musa

Him: What? This Is Our Bedroom,She Must Expect Anything And Everything

Me: You're Unbelievable

He Shrugged His Shoulders,We Went To The Lounge And Found Soso,M's Aunt And The Kids Watching T.V

M's Aunt: Are You Sure You're The Only One Entering There Must My Son?

Musa: Huh?

M's Aunt: That Thing Of Yours You Call A Wife,Came Home Late Everyday,Boys Came Here All The Time Looking For Her

Musa: Aunty Please

M's Aunt: Don't Say I Didn't Warn You When She Gets Pregnant With Another Man's Child

Musa: We're Going Out,Don't Wait Up For Us

Lindie Came Outta The Kitchen

Lindie: Won't You Eat First?

Musa: No

Me: Can I Have My Plate First Before We Go Bbe?

Musa: Nhaa

Me: Please Musa

Him: Nope

Me: Mxm

He Took His Car Keys Then We Went Out,We Got In His Car Then He Drove Us To The Warehouse.

Him: Bbe

Me: Mhmhm

Him: Now That You Killed Trigger,Alex Ain't Gonna Play Nice

Anymore.He'll Do Anything To Avenge His Death

Me: I Already Know That

Him: So What I'm Gonna Do To You Tonight Is Way Painful Than Anything You've Ever Experienced

Me: Not Even The Pain I Felt When You Broke My Virginity?

Him: Haha Nope

Me: Can't We Postpone For Tomorrow?

Him: Nhaa,Tomorrow I'm Going To Work.We Have To Do This Tonight

Me: Are There Any Bones That Are Gonna Get Broken?

Him: When I Was Training Soul,She Broke An Arm

Me: Musa!

Him: Haha Just Kiddin But I'm Sure A Bone Will Break This Time

Me: Musa Please Drive Me Back Home

Him: There's No Turning Back Now

Me: Sometimes I Doubt That You Have a Heart

Him: Haha Trust Me I Have One And Its Too Big For a Gangster

We Got To The Warehouse And There Were Just Few Guys Fixing Cars.We Got In And Went To This Room With Punching Bags And Gym Machines

Me: Is This What They Say Ain't Easy?

Musa Just Laughed And And Didn't Respond.He Took Off His Clothes And Left Only His Pants On,He Wore Gloves And Went To One Of The Punching Bags And Kept Punching It

Him: You Know I Don't Mind Staying Here All Night And Beat Your Ass Up

Me: What Am I Supposed To Do?

Him: Anything That You Think Will Help You

As I Watched Musa Throwing Those Punches On That Bag I Just Thought Bout My Beautiful Body That Was Gonna Be Ravaged By Him

Me: Your Punches Won't Be That Strong Ayt?

Him: Sisanda Stop Asking Me Thousand Questions And Start Working

Me: Fine!

I Also Wore Some Gloves And Threw Punches On The Bag, Musa Took Off His Gloves And Held The Bag For Me. He Showed Me How To Throw Strong Punches And Everything, He Made Me Do Push Ups 😞! (My Arms Hurted As Hell But Musa Didn't Give Even a Single Fuck

Him: You Know I Love You Pumpkin Ayt?

Me: Yeah I Know So?

Him: Now I'm Not Gonna Be Your Husband Or The Father Of Your Kids, I'm Gonna Be Your Trainer, Your King And Your Enemy

Me: Meaning?

He Threw A Punch And It Landed Right On My Tummy And Sent Me Few Feet Backwards, I Coughed And My Tummy Hurted As Hell

Me: WHAT THE HELL MUST??

He Pulled Me By My Arm And Threw Another Punch That Sent Me Straight To The Floor

Me: ARE YOU TRYNA KILL ME?

Him: FIGHT BACK!

Me: YOU'RE INSANE! I'M GOING BACK HOME

I Got Up And Walked To The Door, Musa Pulled Me Roughly By My Arm And Fumbled To The Wall But I Stopped Before Hitting It

Him: Sisanda I Didn't Come Here To Play Witchu,If You
Wanna Survive Then You Have To Do This

Me: I'd Rather Die That Endure This

Him: Alex Knows That If He Kills You Then He's Done With Me
So I Wouldn't Let You Give Him That Satisfaction

Me: But Musa Your Punches Are Painful

Him: Thats The Whole Point Behind Throwing Punches....Now
Fight Back Before I Break Your Bones

He Got Closer And Threw a Punch But I Ducked

Him: Sweet

The Fighting Went On For Hours With Musa Beating The Hell
Outta Me Then We Went To The Room With The Guns,That
Was One Thing I Was Good At.We Didn't Spend Much Time
There Coz I Was Good At That.We Went To The Cars And We
First Rode Together,Musa's Speed Was Crazier Than
Thabo's.We Finally Got In Different Cars And Raced And Of
Course Musa Won,We Drove Back Home At 04:00 In The
Morning.My Whole Body Was Sore And Musa Didn't Seem To
Feel Any Pain

Me: My Body Is Sore Musa

Him: You'll Be Fine Bbe

Me: He Still Calls Me His Bbe Thats Funny Coz He Just Beat
The Hell Outta Me

Him: Just Wanted My Babe To Be Strong Like Me,I'm Sure
Now When You're Walking On The Street They'll Fear You

Me: Yeah Ayt

We Got Home And Went To Bath,I Went To Bed But Musa
Wore His Work Suit And Drove To Work.I Drank Painkillers
And Tried To Sleep,I Woke Up Later On And Went To The
Lounge.I Found M's Aunt With Soso,I Greeted Them

Soso: I Made Breakfast And Your Food Is In The Warmer
Me: Thank You

I Went To The Warmer And Took Out My Food,I Ate Then
Went To Watch T.v

Me: Where Are The Kids?

Soso: Kindle Went To Town With Them

Me: Mhmhm

I Felt Some Cramp Just Below My Tummy,I Held The Part

Soso: Are You Okay?

Me: Uhhhm Yeah Just Some Slight Cramps

Soso: You Should Rest

Me: Good Idea

I Went To The Room And Lied On The Bed,The Cramps Got
Severe And I Just Started To Sweat

Me: SOSO!

She Came Running To My Room

Me: Can You Please Call Musa?

Her: Okay

I Went To The Bathroom And Drank Some Water But There
Was No Difference,I Walked Back To The Room And Blacked
Out

#INSERT26  

  Musa's POV  

I Didn't Care If I Kill Someone With My Driving But I Drove
Home Like a Maniac,I Found Soso Putting Sisanda On Our Bed

Me: WHAT HAPPENED??

Soso: She She Said She Had Stomach Cramps And I Told Her

To Take a Nap,She Called Me And Said I Should Call You And She Went To Drink Some Water,When She Came Back She Collapsed

Me: WHAT??

Soso: You Should Drive Her To The Hospital

Me: DID YOU CHECK HER PULSE?

Her: Yeah I Checked And Its Still There

I Picked Her Up And Ran To My Car,I Put Her At The Back And Drove To The Hospital.The Doctors Quickly Took Her To a Ward.

I Stayed For Like An Hour But No One Told Me What Was Going On,Lindie Called Me

* Call Convo *

Lindie: Hey How Is She?

Me: The Doctors Haven't Told Me Anything

Her: How Was She When You Found Her?

Me: She Was Drained And Was Out

Her: Okay Please Keep Me Updated

Me: Fede

She Hung Up,A Doctor Came To Me

Me: How Is She Doc?

Doc: She's Okay,Now She's Resting.You Can Go And See Her But Please Don't Upset Her

Me: What's Wrong With Her Doc?

Doc: Uhhhm We're Still Running Some Tests Sir But You'll Get The Results By Tomorrow

Me: Thank You

I Walked To Her Room And Found Her,Sitting There And Looking Into Space

❤️❤️ Sisanda's POV ❤️❤️

I Smiled And Looked At Musa As He Got In,He Came To Me And Hugged Me

Him: Hey Bbe

Me: Hey

We Shared a Brief Kiss And He Sat On The Bed Next To Me

Him: How Are You?

Me: I Feel So Drained,Like a Truck Ran Over My Body

Him: I'm Glad You're Okay

Me: Who Brought Me Here?

Him: Soso Called Me And I Brought You Here

Me: Mhmhm So Where Are The Kids?

Him: They Are With Lindie?

Me: I Miss Em

Him: You'll Be Outta Here Soon

Just Then Thando,Amanda And Thina Got In

Thando: What The Fuck Is Wrong With The Morena Household And Hospitals?

Me: Haha We Just Love Hospitals

Thina: We're Tired Of Coming Here All The Time

Amish: How Are You Feeling Bbe?

Me: I'm Okay Sweetheart

Thando: What Happened?

Me: We Also Don't Know,We're Still Waiting For The Test Results From The Doctor

The Girls Stayed For Hours Then Left,Mom Also Came To Checkup On Me Then Also Left.I Told Musa To Leave Because He Was A Mess And He Needed To Be There For The Kids

❤️❤️ Musa's POV ❤️❤️

I Drove Home And Found The Kids Asleep In Their Room,I Kissed Their Foreheads Then Went To The Kitchen To Get a Glass Of Water.Soso Got In

Her: So How Is She?

Me: She's Fine Thanks For Calling Me

Her: You Let Me Live In Your House,I Was Just Showing My Gratitude

Me: Sure

Her: Don't You Want A Cup Of Coffee?

Me: I Could Use One Right Now

Her: Lemme Make Two Then

I Sat On The Kitchen Counter While She Made The Coffee,I Just Buried My Face In My Hands And Thought Bout What Happened To Sisanda

Soso: Here

Me: Thanks

I Took The Cup And Took a Sip On The Coffee

Soso: Your Aunt Thinks I'm The Right Woman For You

Me: She's Crazy

Her: Haha Yeah She Really Is

Me: Soso Look What We Had Was A One Time Thing And It Will Never Happen Again,You Getting Pregnant Was a Beautiful Mistake.It Wasn't Planned But You Gave Me a Son And I Thank You For That

Her: I'm Sorry For Leaving Him On Your Stoop And Disappearing Like That

Me: It's Okay

I Took My Cup And Walked To My Room,I Took My Clothes Off And Finished Off The Cup.I Felt a Lil Bit Dizzy So I Got In Bed And Drifted To Sleep

♥♥ Sisanda's POV ♥♥

While Lying On The Bed,My Phone Beeped And It Was a Message From Musa.I Smiled And Opened It

😞😞😞😞 It Was A Picture Of Musa In Bed With a Half Naked Soso "Now I Know What I've Been Missing Out,You'd Never Beat This"

My Day Turned From Bad To Worst😞😞😞😞....I Screamed And Threw The Phone To The Wall,A Nurse Came Running

Nurse: Are You Okay Mam?

Me: HOW COULD HE DO THIS TO ME??

Nurse: Mam?

Me: HOW COULD HE SLEEP WITH HER?? AIN'T I GOOD ENOUGH FOR HIM??

Nurse: Mam Please Calm Down

She Came To Me And Hugged Me,A Doctor Came In And Injected Something In My Drip And I Drifted Away.

The Following Day I Woke Up And Musa Was Standing Above Me,Wearing The Most Disgusted Face Ever

Me: How Could You Musa?

He Chuckled And Looked At Me,He Was Holding a Paper In His Hand

Me: How Could You Do This To Me Musa?

Him: HOW COULD YOU DO THIS TO ME SISANDA?? I THOUGHT WE BOTH WANTED A FAMILY TOGETHER

Me: What Are You Talkin Bout?

Him: OHH NOW SO YOU DON'T KNOW?

Me: I Don't Know What You're Talkin. Bout,What I Know Is That You Slept With Soso And You Had The Valour To Send Me A Picture Of The Two Of You In Bed

Him: Wow I'm Starting To Think Aunt Was Right,You Betray

Me And Now You're Making Up Stories

Me: How Did I Betray You Must?

Him: DON'T ACT DUMB HERE SISANDA! WERE YOU TRYNA KILL MY CHILD??

Me: WHAT??

Him: SISANDA DON'T FUCK WITH ME,DON'T ACT DUMB HERE!

My Doctor Got In

Me: What Is He Talkin Bout?

Doc: Your Results Came Back And You Took Abortion Medication

Me: I DID WHAT??

Doc: You Were Not Pregnant So The Medication Almost Damaged Your Womb,There Are Slim To Non Chances That You Might.....

W.T.F???? 🤔🤔🤔🤔

#INSERT27 💖💖

I Didn't Have To Hear The Last Words She Said,I Knew What She Was Gonna Say.Chances Of Me Getting Pregnant In The Near Future Were Almost Completely Impossible

Musa: WHAT??

Doc: We Can Give Her Something That Can Help Her But I Can't Promise You Anything

Musa: SEE WHAT YOU DID?? DAMN YOU SISANDA!

I Took My Phone,Went To The Message And Threw At Him.It Hit His Left Shoulder

Musa: SISANDA ARE YOU INSANE??

Me: LOOK AT THAT AND WALK THROUGH THAT DOOR AND NEVER LOOK BACK!!

Him: YOU'RE CRAZY!

He Picked The Phone Up And Looked At It

Him: WHAT THE FUCK?? HOW THE HELL DID THIS HAPPEN??

Me: You're Clearly Askin The Wrong Person, MUSA GO JUST GO AND NEVER COME BACK!! I THOUGHT YOU GREW UP MUSA! I THOUGHT YOU BECAME A MAN AND ITS CLEAR THAT YOU'RE STILL THAT HIGH SCHOOL BOY JUST GO MUSA GO!!

I Was Now Crying And It Hurted So Bad 🥲😞

Musa: DAMN THOSE BITCHES! Bbe We've Been Played

I Looked At Him And Didn't Say Anything

Musa: Doc Can You Give Us a Minute?

Doc: Is It Okay With You Miss Bouy?

Me: Yeah Its Okay

The Doctor Went Out And Musa Sat Next To Me While He Tried To Hold My Hands But I Pulled Them

Him: What Did You Eat Yesterday?

Me: Breakfast

Him: Who Made It?

Me: I Don't Know But Soso Told Me That She Made It And My Plate Was In The Warmer

Him: She Also Made Coffee For Me Last Night, I Felt Dizzy And Got In Bed. I Promise You Bbe, Nothing Happened Between Us. I'm Sure She Followed Me To The Bedroom, Took The Picture Then Sent It To You Using My Phone. Sisanda I Meant It When I Said I've Changed, I'd Never Hurt You On Purpose Bbe

Me: I Need Some Time Alone Musa, Can You Please Leave?

Him: Pumpkin Please Don't Do This

Me: Please Musa

Him: Okay Fine But Always Know That I Love You

Me: Mhmhm

He Kissed My Forehead Then Went Out,I Buried My Face On My Pillow While I Cried My Lungs Out

"First It Was That Disastrous Marriage With Lonwabo,Just When I Thought I Found Peace And Happiness This Happens.Why Would Musa's Aunt Hate Me So Much? And Then there's Soso On The Other Side,She'd Even Kill Me Just To Have Musa Back No Matter What She Does.How Did My Life Get So Complicated? I Miss Being That Lil Girl Who Cried Bout Stupid Things Like Pulling Out a Doll's Arm Or Leg"

I Wrapped My Arms Around Myself And Tried To Fall Asleep But I Couldn't.My Doctor Came Back

Me: Is There Something Else Wrong?

Doc: Nope Sweetheart But We're Discharging You Now.I've Already Called Mr Morena To Come And Pick You Up

Me: Just Call My Mom Please

Doc: Uhm I Thought You Were Staying With Mr Morena

Me: I Was But Now I'm Going Back Home

Doc: Okay All I Want Is a Good Environment For You,If Your Mother's House Is The Place You Wanna Be At Then Its Fine By Me

Me: Thanks

Mom Got To The Hospital Like She Was Expecting The Call,She Brought Me a Tracksuit And Tekkies

Mom: And Then Why Do You Wanna Come Back Home Now?

Me: I Just Miss You And I'd Love To Spend Some Time With You And Thina Before You Go

Her: We Both Know Thats Not The Reason Right?

Me: Mom I'm Really Not In The Mood For This Talk Ayt Now

Her: So What Brought You Here?

Me: Food Poisoning And Its Funny Coz It Was Abortion Medication

Her: WHAT?? I Thought You And Musa Wanted A Family Together

Me: We Want It Ma

Her: Then Why Did You Take Abortion Medication If You Wanted a Baby With Musa?

Me: Mom You Know I Love Kids Why On Earth Would I Try To Kill An Innocent Soul?

Her: Then How Did It Get To Your Stomach?

Me: Because There Are People Who Don't Want Me And Musa To Be Happy, Mom Can We Please Not Talk Bout This Now? Its Too Much For Me And The Thought That I Might Not Get Pregnant Ever Again In Future Is Already Incising Me Inside

Tears Threatened My Eyes, Mom Hugged Me And Patted My Back. I Just Let Them Escape

Mom: I'm So Sorry My Love

Me: Why Is All Of This Happening To Me Mom?

Her: You Can't Question Everything Bbe, Lets Have Faith In The Lord

"Maybe This Is Happening To Me Because Of The Sin I Committed, I Killed Two People In One Night Maybe I'm Being Punished"

Mom: Lets Go Bby Everything Will Be Okay

Mom Signed Some Papers Then We Went To Her Car, Just Then Musa Parked Ayt Next To Us. He Got Outts The Car And Came To Us

Musa: Hey Ma

Ma: Hey Son

I Just Stood There And Looked At Them

Musa: Lets Go Bbe

Me: I'm Going Home With Mom

Him: Pumpkin What Do You Mean By That?

Me: I Need Some Time To Think Musa

Him: But Bbe-

Ma: She Needs Time To Think Son,But She'll Be Back Home Before You Know It

Him: The Kids Are Waiting For You

Me: Tell Them I Love Them

Him: Pumpkin Can't We Go Home And Talk Bout This?

Me: Musa I Need To Be With My Mom,I Need To Be With People Who Love Me,Who Wouldn't Do Anything To Make My Life a Living Hell

Him: But I Took Care Of Aunt And Soso

Me: Bye Miss Please Tell My Kids That I Love Them

I Walked To Mom's Car While Looking At Musa,He Looked So Drained And Hopeless.I Wanted To Run To Him,Hug Him And Tell Him That Everything Was Gonna Be Okay But I Was Also Just a Walking Corpse.I Was Emotionally Wrecked,I Got To The Car And Looked Through The Window,Musa Got To His Car,Hit The Wheel And Put His Hands On His Head

Mom: Don't Worry Bbe,Everything Will Be Okay

Me: How Ma?How?

Her: You Two Love Each Other,Your Love Is String Enough To Bring You Two Together Again

Me: Sometimes Love Is Not Enough Ma

Her: Trust Me Bbe This One Is

I Wiped My Tears And Played With My Fingers,Mom Drove Us Home and I Just Walked To My Bedroom And Got In Bed.I Tried To Sleep But It Was Impossible To,I Just Cried Every Organ Of My Body Out.I Just Wanted The Pain Outta My Body But Every Breath I Took Was Excruciatingly Suckin The Life Outta Me,My Door Was Locked.Mom And Thina Tried To Knock But I Didn't Open Up,Even a person Walking By The Street I'm Sure They Heard Me Crying.It Was Like Someone Was Stabbing Me Continuously By a Knife Ayt In My Chest,My Phone Rang Several Times So I Just Switched It Off. I Stopped Crying When I Couldn't Cry Anymore,I Went To The Bathroom And Washed My Face,I Was a Mess.My Eyes Were Swollen And My Hair Was a Mess,My Nose Was Red And Running.I Wiped My Face Then Went Back To My Bed,I Switched On My Phone And I Had Messages And Voicemails From Bonga,Bongo,Thando,Amish And Musa.I Just Opened Em And Threw My Phone Under The Pillow,I Sat There And Reminiscid Bout The First Time I Met With Musa,The Day He Broke My Virginitiy,The First Day He Met With My Mom.Memories Of Us Playing With The kids Just Played In My Head And I Found Myself Smiling To Myself

"Everything's Gonna Be Okay"

I Hugged My Pillow And Tried To Fall Asleep,I Finally Did.I Woke Up In The Middle Of The Night And Cried All Over Again,Lonwabo's Abuse,Bongo Tryna Rape Me And Me Losing My Baby In The Whole Process,Everything Just Played In My Head

Mom: Baby What You're Doing To Yourself Ain't Healthy
Me:.....

I Just Continued To Cry And Didn't Reply To Her,She Tried Her Best And Finally Gave Up.There Was No One Who Could Help

Me In This One,Crying Was The Best Option.
I Cried All Night Long,I Finally Slept And Woke Up The Next
Day Still The Same Mess.I Went To Bath Then Wore A
Tracksuit Again,Thina And Mom Were Already Up

Me: Morning

Ma: Hey Baby Come Here

She Hugged Me And Kissed My Forehead

Thina: I Thought You Were Still Gonna Lock Yourself In Your
Room

Me: I'm Okay

Ma: Don't You Need To See Your Therapist?

Me: I Said I'm Fine

Ma: Okay If You Say So

We Ate Breakfast Then Musa Got In

Musa: Good Morning Everyone

I Got Up And Took My Plate

Me: I'll Be In My Room

Ma: You Ain't Going Nowhere,You Two Are Gonna Talk Like
The Adults You Are,You Can't Ignore Musa Forever

She Got Up And Walked Out With Thina

Musa: How Are You Feeling Today?

Me: Like a Truck Walked Over Me

He Came To Me And Hugged Me

Him: I'm Sorry That You Had To Go Through All Of This
Because Of Me Bbe

Me: Maybe It Was Meant To Happen Musa

Him: No,No One Deserves This Bbe

He Hugged Me Again

Him: We Miss You Back Home,The House Is Cold Without You.Look At You Bbe,You're a Mess.Your Eyes Are Red And Puffy

Me: I Cried All Night

Him: Thats Not Healthy Pumpkin

Me: I Wanted The Pain Out

Him: I Can Help You With That,You Don't Have To Do This On Your Own

Me: Musa People Don't Want Us Together,They'd Do Anything To Break Us Apart

Him: And Thats A Reason To Keep Us Together,Pumpkin You Love Me And You Know I Love You Too.No One Will Ever Break Us Apart,That,I Promise You.

Me: Did You Mean What You Said At The hospital That You Starting To Believe Your Aunt?

Him: I Was Angry And I Thought You Really Tried To Abort My Child

Me: Musa You Know How Much I Want Us to Have Our Lil Family,You Know How Much I Love Children

Him: I'm Sorry Pumpkin I Know I Shouldn't Have Believed That....Yesterday Our Bed Was Cold Without You

Me: Haha Mxm You Just Missed The Sex

Him: I Can Survive Weeks Without Having Sex But I'd Never Survive Another Night Without You

We Hugged And Had a Brief Kiss,I Also Missed My Munchies So I Had To Drive Back To The House With Musa.I Found Them Watching T.V With Lindie,I Hugged Them Then Sat Down With Them.Musa Said He Had To Go To Buy Some Things For The House In Town So He Said I Should Tag Along,I Really Needed To Go Out.We Bought What We Wanted Then On Our Way Out We Bumped Into Alex

Alex: I Hear That You Aborted Musa's Child Mrs Morena

Me: I'm So Not In The Mood For You Alex

Alex: It Must Have Been Hard For You Must My Man To Find Out That Your Beloved Wife Killed Your Child, We Know How Much You Love Kids

Musa: Your Source Forgot To Tell You That You Only Have Few Days Left, Spend Them Wisely

Musa Grabbed My Hand And We Walked To The Car, I Saw Soso Walking To The Mall.

Me: That Bitch!

I Got Outta The Car And Went To Her, I Grabbed Her By Her Braids And She Fell On The Floor. I Got On top Of Her And Threw Some Punches On Her Face, People Were Now Looking At Us

Me: You Thought You Could Get Away With What You Did Bitch? Then You Clearly Don't Know Me, I Try To Be Nice To You And Now You Stab Me On The Back! You Try To Steal My Man When I Tried To Be Friendly To You!

I Threw The Punches While Talkin, People Were Just Standing And Looking At Us

Me: Musa Call Lethu And Tell Him That I'm Gonna Need Him Soso Got Up And She Was Bloody And Messed Up, A Police Officer Walked To Us And Held Me.

Soso: Arrest Her! She's Crazy!

The Officer Cuffed Me

Musa: Don't Worry Bbe Lethu's Gonna Get You Out

Me: I Know....YOU BITCH! I AIN'T DONE WITCHU JUST PRAY THAT WHEN I GET OUT WHICH WILL BE TONIGHT, YOU'LL BE LONG GONE! NXAAAA

#INSERT28  

Musa Kissed Me And Called Lethu

Officer: Mam Do You Know That Anything You Say Can Be Used Against You In Court?

Me: Do I Look Like I Care? I Ain't Done Weepin That Bitch's Flat Ass. Clearly She Doesn't Know Me

Officer: Lets Go

He Walks Me To The Car, He Pushed Me To The Back And Drove Us To The Police Station. They Put Me In This Stinking Small Room Then A Cute Guy In a Suit Got In With a Pen And Notebook After Like An Hour

Him: Afternoon Mam

Me: Yeah

Him: Can I Get Your Statement?

Me: Didn't The Officer Who Brought Me Here Tell You What Happened?

Him: No

Me: Cool.... That Bitch That I Just Beat Up Tried To Kill Me Or Lemme Say She Framed Me, Made Things Look Like I Did Em

Him: What Do You Mean She Framed You?

Me: She Put Abortion Medication On My Food And That Landed Me In Hospital And You Know What? The Doctor Said Getting Pregnant In Future For Me Is Almost Impossible Because Of Her. Tell Me Wouldn't You Weep Her Ass Up When She Did This To You? When She Took Your Future Right Outta Your Hands?

Him: How Sure Do You Know It Was Her?

Me: She's The One Who Made Breakfast And She's Was Way Too Friendly That Morning And He Drugged My Fiance And

Got In Bed With Him, Took Pictures And Sent Them To Me. Main That Chick Is a Lunatic

Him: Can I Talk To Your Fiance?

Me: Yeah... His Name Is Musa Morena

Him: You're Musa's Fiance?

Me: Yeah Do You Know Him?

Him: This Is Gettin Interesting

Me: O-W-K-Y So When Am I Getting Outta Here?

Him: Not-

Just Then Lethu Got In With His Briefcase

Lethu: I'm Her Lawyer

Officer: I Was Just Taking Her Statement

Lethu: I Hope You've Already Heard Bout How Crazy The Girl She Beat Up Is, My Client Is A Mother, Her Kids Need Her. There's No Case Here, The Person Who Should Be Here Is That Girl

Officer: Whenever Musa Morena Is Involved, There's a Case. And Its Funny How You're A Lawyer To All These Crooks

Lethu: Sir We Didn't Come Here To Discuss My Work, Let My Client Go Coz Now You're Just Wasting Your Time

Officer: I'll Give You Two Some Time

He Got Up And Left Me With Lethu

Me: Am I Going Out Or What? I Need To Finish Off That Bitch

Lethu: Haha Don't Worry She Took Your Advice, She's On Her Bus To Durban Ayt Now

Me: So When Am I Going Out?

Lethu: I'm Going For Your Bail Hearing Now But I Promise You, You'll Be Outta Here Tonight

He Kissed My Forehead Then Went Out, The Officer Who Arrested Me Took Me To A Holding Cell. I Just Sat There And

Thought Bout My Kids,After What Felt Like Three Hours,An Officer Came Back

Him: Miss Bouy

Me: Jeah

Him: Come

I Got Up And He Opened The Cell For Me,I Saw Musa And Lethu And Ran To Them.I Hugged My Babe And Kissed Him

Lethu: Guys Please Not In front Of Me

Musa: You're Just Jealous

That Hot Officer Who Asked Me Questions Came To Us

Musa: Detective Vala

D.Vala: I See You Also Included This Girl In Your Dirty Work Too

Musa: You'll Always Be On My Case I See

D.Vala: I'm Just Tryna Protect The Community From People Like You

Musa: Its Funny Coz You've Never Found Anything Dirty Bout Me

D.Vala: One Day I Will

Musa: Good Luck On That....Lets Go Bbe

He Wrapped His Arm Round My Waist Then We Walked To His Car

Me: So How Did You Get Me Out?

Lethu: Everything Is Possible To Us,If It Ain't We Make It Possible

Me: Haha Em Boys

Musa: Great! We Just Got Our Own Wiz Khalifa

I Hit His Shoulder Playfully,Hearing My Own Laughter Was A Remedy Itself.I Missed Laughing And Smiling

Musa: You're Smiling

Me: And Its Good To Smile

Him: I'd Never Let Anything Get Between Us Ever Again

Me: Me Too

Him: I Love You Mrs Morena

Me: I Love You Too Daddy

He Picked Me Up And Wrapped My Legs Round His Waist,We Had a Brief Kiss Then He Put Me Down

Him: You Gonna Wake Some Things,We Ain't In Our Bedroom

Me: Thats What Makes Everything Fun And Awesome.You Have To Be Naughty Sometimes

Him: This Ain't My Sisanda,Did They Swipe You With Someone Else In There?

Me: You're Crazy

I Hit Him Again,We Got In The Car Then Musa Drove Us Back Home.

Me: I Can't Believe I'm Going Back To Work Tomorrow And The Kids Are Going Back To School.Mom And Thina Are Also Leaving On The Other Side

Him: You'll Be Fine Bbe I'm Sure Your Mom Will Visit Sometimes

Me: It Won't Be The Same Like Having Her Round

He Brushed My Hand,We Chatted Bout Anything And Everything On Our Way Home.I Didn't Realise How Much I Missed Musa Till That Moment

Him: I Missed You Pumpkin

Me: I Missed You Too

Him: I Have Something To Tell You

Me: Uhhm Shoot

Him: Do You Really Want To Die?

Me: Mxm Talk Musa

Him: Uhhm I've Got a Business Trip On Tuesday

Me: To Where?

Him: To Gauteng,I'll Be Back On Tuesday Of The Following Week

Me: A WHOLE WEEK?

Him: Yeap

Me: Can't Bongo Or Bonga Go?

Him: Nope

Me: That Sucks

Him: You Can Come With Me

Me: What Bout My Work?

Him: You Can Get Another One When We're Back

Me: With a Bad Work Record?

Him: Then I'll Give You Something In The Office

Me: No Thanks

Him: Why?

Me: We Wouldn't Work,We Would Make Babie- Never Mind

Him: Everything's Gonna Be Okay Pumpkin

Me: How Musa? We Might Get a Child Together,That's Not Gonna Be Okay

He Got Outta The Road And Parked The Car,He Went Out And Pulled Me Out.He Hugged Me While I Sobbed On His Chest

Him: We're Gonna Have a Child Together Bbe,Nothing Is Impossible

Me: But Musa Why Don't I Believe You?

Him: Because The Wound Is Still New And Sore...We Are Going To Have Plenty Of Kids Together Okay?

I Nodded Then He Kissed My Forehead,We Went Back To The Car Then Drove Back Home.

Lindie: I'm Sure You Bought The Whole Mall, Spending Almost 10 Hours Buying Groceries

Musa: Your Sister In Law Got Herself In Jail

Lindie: WHAT?

Me: Was Just Too Angry

Lindie: What Did You Do

Me: Rearranged Soso's Face

She Laughed And Gave Us Our Plates

Me: Where Are The Kids?

Lindie: Playing Toys In Their Room

We Ate While Watching T.V....Later On I Ironed My Work Clothes Then Musa's And The Kids'.I Took a Shower And Got In Bed,Musa Also Joined Me And Put My Head On His Chest.We Slept In That Position.The Following Day We Showered Together And Went To Eat Breakfast,The Kids Were Already Dressed And Ready.Musa Drove Them To Creche While I Went To Say My Goodbyes To Mom And Thina,I Was Heart Broken To See Them Leave But I Was A Big Girl And I've Cried a Lot.I Had To Stop,Mom Wasn't Gonna Be Here Anymore For Me To Cry In Her Arms,I Was Just Gonna Be My Own Grown Ass Woman.I Hugged Mom And Thina Then Drove To Work,I Hugged With Thando And We Started Helping Customers.

After Our Shifts We Went To Grab Something For Lunch

Her: So How Are You Bbe?

Me: Getting There

Her: You Haven't Told Me What Landed You In Hospital

Me: Abortion Medication

Her: Whoa But You Love Kids

Me: I Do

Her: Then Why Did You Take Abortion Medication?

Me: I Didn't,Soso Put It In My Food

Her: I Never Trusted That Hoe From Day One

Me: Shoot Me For Trusting Too Much

Her: Don't blame Yourself For Your Good Heart,You Just Believe Too Much In People And Thats a Good Thing

Me: I Guess So

Her: So Whats The Beef Between Musa And Alex?

Me: Its a Long Story

Her: Cut It Short

Me: Okay But Please Don't Go Crazy....They Are Both Gangsters

Her: WHOA WHAT??

Me: Jeez Lower Your Voice

Her: So Are You Telling Me That You're Still With Musa While You Know He's a Gangster?

Me: I Love Him

Her: But You're Risking Your Life Sisanda

Me: I'm In Too

Her: Those Things Got No Heart And To- Whoa Wait Say What Now?

Me: I'm Also In

Her: Have You Killed Someone?

I Looked Down At My Plate

Her: Someone Tell Me That I'm Dreaming,SISANDA YOU GONNA GET YOURSELF KILLED

Me: Lower Your Voice Hawu

People Were Now Looking At Us

Her: Are You Insane?

Me: No

Her: I Can't Believe This

Me: Even If I Didn't Join They Were Still Gonna Kill Me Just For Dating With Musa

Her: If I Were You I Would've Ended Things With Musa Long Time Ago And Flew Outta This Province

Me: It Ain't That Easy To Leave Someone You Love

Her: It Is

Me: And Then What Do You Know Bout Love? You Just Play Round

She Looked Down And Tears Threatened Her Eyes O-W-K-Y Maybe I Pushed It a Lil Bit Far

Me: I'm Sorry Bbe I Didn't Mean To Hurt You

Her: He Was A Nurse Round Town,We Dated For Four Years And My Parents Knew Him But He Never Introduced Me To His Family.He Said They Didn't Stay Round,My Lil Brother Was Into This Gangster Stuff.He Got Shot And Guess Who Shot Him? My Knight In Shining Armor

Me: Uhhhm I'm So Sorry Bbe,I Didn't Know

Her: I've Been In Love And It Ended Badly Because He Didn't Want Me To Break Up With Him,He Kidnapped Me And Tied Me In His Room For Weeks.He Raped Me When He Felt Like It Or Brought Girls And Strippers In The Room And Fuck Em In front a of Me

Me: Baby I'm So Sorry

Her: I Don't Want You To Get Hurt,Gangsters Don't Have Hearts.When I Extricated From That I Told Myself Not To Love Deeply Ever Again But Alex Almost Changed That,Its Clear That I Have a Thing For These Thugish Guys

She Laughed While She Wiped Her Tears

Me: I'm So Sorry Babe

Her: You Better Get Outta This While You Can

Me: How?

Her: Take Your Daughter And Run Away

Me: It Ain't That Easy Thanks,I Love Musa

Him: I Hope Musa has a Heart

Me: Trust Me He Has It,Don't Worry I'll Be Fine

We Hugged And Went To Our Cars,This Lil Boy Pulled My Bag From Me And Ran Away With It,I Took Off My Hills And Ran After Him.He Kept Turning Corners And I Was Right Behind Him,He Stopped And... ..

Whoa! W .T.F??

#INSERT29  

WHAT THE FUCK ON EARTH IS AVELA DOING WITH THIS KID?

Avela: Thanks Man

Kid: My Share Please

Avela Opened The Bag And Gave Him a R20

Kid: Only This?

Avela: Hey Don't Get Too Smart With Me

Me: HOLD IT RIGHT THERE!

Avela: Si Sisanda

Me: WHAT THE HELL AVELA?

The Kid Ran Away With The Note,I Went To Avela And Gave Him a Hot Slap

Me: What The Hell Is Wrong Witchu?

Him: Did That Kid Have To Take Your Bag Outta All The Thousands Of People In This City

Me: Thank Goodness He Took Mine,Why The Hell Are You

Going Round Stealing People's Bags?

Him: You Know Nothing Bout Me

Me: Hell Yeah I Know Nothing Bout You But What I Know Is That You're My Lil Bro And I'm Way Too Oldee Than You

Him: Tell Me Something I Don't Know

Me: You Don't Want Me To Go All Bonga On You, The Tornado Style

Him: What Do You Want?

Me: Why Are You Going Round Stealing People's Bags?

Him: You're Dumber Than I Thought

Me: Don't Push Me Avela, I Ain't Afraid Of Slappin You Right Here On This Spot

Him: Just Lemme Leave....Here Take Your Bag, I'll Pay Back Your R20

Me: With What Money? Money You Stole From Someone Else's Bag?

Him: Thats How I Get These Clothes And Everything

Me: But Dad Can Give You The Money You Need

Him: I Don't Want a Cent From That Man

Me: Then Our Brothers Can Take Care Of You, I Can Take Care Of You

Him: Really? You Wouldn't Last a Day With Me In Your House

Me: Avela You're My Brother

He Rolled His Eyes, I Took My Bag And Took Him By His Hand

Me: Come

Him: Where Are You Takin Me?

Me: Today You Were Supposed To Go Back Home?

Him: What Home?

Me: To Your Mother Or Who Ever You Lived With

Him: I Don't Have a Mother

Me: I Don't Understand

Him: She Died When I Was Ten,I Had To Go And Live With My Aunt Who Treated Me Badly.I Ran Away From Her,I Lived In The Street Till One Day When This Woman Took Me To This Orphanage Where I Lived Till I Passed My Grade 12 And Had To Go To Varsity.I Got Accepted And Studied Even During Holidays I Would Stay At Res Besides This One Holiday That Your Dad Asked Us To Come And Spend It With Him

Me: He's Your Father Too

Him: Whatever

Me: I'm So Sorry To Hear This,Why Didn't You Tell Us?

Him: Like You Would Change Anything

Me: Avela Your Attitude Won't Get You Anywhere

Him: Trust Me It Is The Only Thing That Kept Me Strong

Me: Thats Not Healthy

Him: Where Are You Takin Me?

Me: Where Is Your Bag?

Him: You Don't Answer a Question With a Question

Me: AVELA WHERE IS YOUR DAMN BAG?

Him: Jeez Stop Being An Annoying Big Sis,I Don't Need The Drama Ayt Now

Me: Avela Drop The Attitude Already!

Him: Fine

Me: Go And Take Your Bag,You're Coming Home With Me

Him: I Don't Need Your Help,I Can Hustle On My Own

Me: Pride Doesn't Help Anyone,Just Go And Come With The Bag

He Looked At Me And Finally Walked Away,I Texted Bonga And Bongo And Told Them That Avela Was With Me,That They Needed To Go To Musa's House.

Avela Came Back With His Bag And He Was Now Wearing a Leather Jacket

Me: I Must Say Your Hustling Skills Are Great,I See All Your Clothes Are The Real Deal

Him: Thanks

Me: But All Of That Must Stop Now,Damn You Avela Your Brothers Are Walking ATMs But You Didn't Even Think Of Telling Them Your Problem

Him: I Don't Want To Be Someone's Quandary

Me: We're Siblings Avela...Anyway Lets Go

We Walked To My Car And My Hills Were Still Where I Left Them,I Wore Them

Avela: You Even Took Off Your Shoes Just To Run After Your Bag,What Is It That You Value Most In There?

Me: So That You Can Ask Someone To Steal It Again? I Ain't Telling You

Him: Whatever

We Got In And I Drove Us Home,Musa's Car Was Outside

Avela: I Thought You Meant YOUR House

Me: Musa Doesn't Like a Stinking Attitude

Him: Then Prolly I'll Be Outta Here In Just a Day,Great!

Me: If You Behave You Can Stay With Us For As Long As You Want

Him: I'll Try

Me: Hey Look I'm Sorry Bout Your Mother

Him: It Was Nine Years Ago So It Ain't A Big Deal

Me: Are You Angry At Dad Because You Think He Should Have Been There For You?

Him: You Should Be a Psychic..Now Can We Go? I Want To Officially Meet With My Brother In Law A.K.A My New Housemate

Me: Behave

Him: I'll Try My Best

He Took His Bag From The Back Then We Walked To The House,I Opened The Door And We Got In.The Kids Ran To Me And I Picked Em Up,I Kissed Their Cheeks Then Musa Came Outta The Kitchen Wearing An Apron

Musa: Hey Bbe

Me: Hey Daddy

He Came To Me And Pecked My Lips

Avela: Don't Tell Me This Is What I'll Be Seeing Everyday

Musa: Eita

Avela: Yeah

Me: Bbe This Is Avela My Lil Bro,I'm Sure You Saw Him At Dad's House

Musa: Kinda

Me: Can I Have a Word Witchu

Musa: Yeah Sure

Esihle And Vusi Walked All Round Avela Looking At Every Part Of Him,Musa And I Stood Went To The Kitchen

Musa: I See He Has a Bag With Him

Me: He Needs a Place To Stay Bbe

Him: O-W-K-Y So You Mean He'll Be Crushing With Us?

Me: Please Bbe I Can't Let My Lil Bro Live In The Streets

Him: He Seems Like He Gat A Stinking Attitude

Me: He'll Be Fine

Him: As Long As He Won't Cause Trouble And Why Doesn't He Go And Stay With Bonga Or Bongo?

Me: Bonga Nope But He Can Go And Stay With Bongo,They Are Coming Over So That We Can Talk Bout This

Him: Owky Cool Anyway How Was Your Day At Work?

Me: Just a Day But It Was Tiring

Him: I Wanted You To Help Me With Packing But I Think You Need To Rest

Me: Arggg Tomorrow You're Going 😞😞

Him: Yes Bbe

Me: I Wish I Could Make You Stay

Him: I Wish I Could Stay Too Bbe

Me: Its Fine I'll Help You Pack

We Went Back To The Lounge And Found Esihle And Vusi Asking Avela Thousand Questions And He Seemed To Enjoy That

Me: It's Time For Bhut' Avela To Go To His Room Now

Vusi: But We're Still Talking Ma

Me: He Has To Go Now Munchy

Vusi: Can We Help Him With Packing His Clothes

Me: Avela?

Avela: Nhaa Its Okay They Can Help Me With That

Esihle: Lets Go To Your Room Then

They Held Him With Both Hands And Pulled Him Up The Stairs

Musa: Esihle And Vusi Packing? Thats Gonna Be a Disaster

Me: At Least Avela Enjoys Their Company...Lemme Go And Change So That I Can Help You With The Pots And Where Is Lindie?

Him: Went To Her Boyfriend

Me: Lindie's Got a Boyfriend?

Him: I Was Shocked As You Are

Me: Things Happen

I Went Upstairs And Changed To Just a Simple Dress,I Helped Musa With The Pots Then We Dished Up.Bonga,Bongo And

Lethu Joined Us,We Sat On The Dining Table And Had Supper Together.We Talked Bout Avela's Issue And Avela Chose To Stay With Bongo But He Was Gonna Spend That Week With Me Since Musa Was Going Away,I Needed Someone Who Was Gonna Piss Me Off.

My Brothers Left Then Musa And I Went To Pack His Clothes,I Was Gonna Miss My Bbe But I Had To Be Strong For The Kids

Me: I'm Gonna Miss You

Him: I'll Call You Whenever I Get The Chance To

Me: It Won't Be The Same As Seeing You

Him: I Know Pumpkin But I Have To Go Okay?

Me: I Know Bbe

He Smashed His Lips On Mine,We Kissed For a While And One Thing Led To Another And I Dished Up For Him Too Much This Time,For The Road And For The Whole Week Away From Me.We Lied On The Bed Tryna Catch Our Breath

Musa: You Were Really In The Mood Vandag

Me: Its For The Road

Him: I Swear I Ain't Gonna Starve Anytime Soon,This One Can Last Me a Whole Month

Me: We Both Know That Ain't True

We Kissed And Slept,The Following Day I Woke Up And Musa Was Already Up

Him:..Morning Pumpkin.. Can You Please Fix My Tie?

Me: Come Here

He Sat On The Bed And Pecked My Lips,I Fixed His Tie And Got Outta Bed

Me: You Look Great

Him: Thank You My Wife

Me: My Pleasure

I Went To The Bathroom And Took Bath,I Wore My Work Uniform Then Walked To The Kitchen.The Kids Were Already Dressed And Avela Was Making Breakfast

Me: I Think Musa Should Make Sure That His Furniture Is Insured Coz Someone's Gonna Burn His Kitchen Down

Avela: Morning To You Too Sisanda

Me: Did You Also Bath The Kids?

Avela: Yeah They Asked Me To Last Night When They Were Practically Throwing My Clothes All Round The Room And Kept Calling That Packin

Me: Haha Thats Esihle And Vusi For You Anyway Thanks

Avela: Was Just Showing My Gratitude

Me: I Could Get Used To This

Avela: Don't I Just Wanted To Show Musa That I Ain't An Ungrateful Ass

Me: I'm Sure He'll Be Impressed

Musa Joined Us Then We Had Breakfast Together,He Loaded His Bag In My Car,We All Got In The Car And Locked The House.We First Drove Musa To The Airport And I So Wanted To Cry But With An Idiot Like Avela I Was Gonna Gibe Him Something To Tease Me Bout.I Don't Know I Just Got Fond Of Him That Easily,I Then Drove The Kids To Creche Then Avela To School.I Then Drove To Work,Work Was Just Work. Musa Called Me And Told Me That He Has Landed In Gauteng,I Was a Bit Emotional Though But I Had To Be Strong.

I Went To Buy Myself Something To Eat And Guess Who Was In The Line With Me? Mr Vala

Him: Mrs Morena

Me: Uhhm Hi

I Faked a Smile While I Looked At Him

Him: How Are You?

Me: Why Do You Care?

Him: Last Time We Talked You Were Gonna Kill Someone

Me: I'm Over That

Him: That Was Quick

Me: We're Told To Forgive And Forget Thats What I'm Tryna Do

Him: I See,You Seem Like a Nice,Kind Person

Me: Maybe I Am

Him: Its Funny That You're With Someone Like Musa

Me: Seems Like Everything Is Funny To You

Him: Not Everything

Me: Ohhh

Him: It Was Nice Bumping Into You Miss Bouy

Me: Same Here

He Took His Takeaway And Left,I Took Mine And Went To My Car.Someone Knocked On My Window,I Rolled Down The Window

Alex: The King Has Left The Queen Alone,No Knight,No Bishop To Protect It

Me: Wouldn't The Game Cease Without The King?

Him: True

Me: But I'm Still Breathing And On My Two Feet,That Must Tell You Something

Him: But In Five Minutes From Now On You Won't Be Breathing And You Won't Be On Your Two Feet

Me: Ohh Really?? The Clock Is Tickin But You Haven't Made A Move

Him: I Want Musa To Be Here When I Turn You Into Mash,I Want To Laugh Ayt At His Face

Me: Ncincinci You Have a Chance To Kill Me Ayt At This Spot
But You're Just Playin With The Opportunity

Him: Don't Push Me Sisanda!

I Shrugged My Shoulders And Rolled Up The Window Then
Sped Away.I Picked Up My Kids At Creche Then Avela At
School With The Other Clothes He Left There,I Got Home And
Started Preparing Supper.My Phone Rang And It Was a
Number

Call Convo

Me: Hello

Caller: Hey Sisanda....I See That You're Okay And Guess
What? I'm Okay Too,I Came Outta The Coma And I'm Coming
Out For You With Every Strength I Have Left In Me.You And
Musa Are Gonna Pay

Ohhh Great!

#INSERT30 ❤️<3

I Just Threw The Phone To The Kitchen Counter And
Continued With My Pots

Avela: Did The Phone Do Something To You?

Me: No

He Opened The Fridge And Took An Apple,Closed The Fridge
And Took a Big Fat Bite On The Apple

Me: Did The Apple Do Something To You?

Him: No

Me: Cool

Him: Missing Musa Already?

Me: Kinda

I Switched Off The Stove Then Went To My Room,I Called Musa

Call Convo

Him: Hey Pumpkin I'm Kinda Busy Now,We'll Talk Later

Me: If I'll Be Still Alive Then

Him: What?

Me: Sit Your Ass Down And Listen To Me

Him: Mhmhm I Like That Attitude

Me: Stop Biting Your Lip

Him: How Di-

Me: I Know You're In a Sexual Mood Right Now

Him: Haha Yeah Ayt,Whats Up?

Me: Lonwabo Is Outta The Coma

Him: Great! I Needed The Challenge

Me: He Texted Me And Said He's Coming After You And Me

Him: Cool! Damn Some Morons Just Call Death For Themselves

Me: Musa People's Lives Aren't Just Chess Pieces

Him: They Make Em So

Me: What If He Comes After Me And The Kids?

Him: Then You'll Have To Kill Him

Me: Musa I Ain't No Murderer

Him: Then I Should Start Preparing For a Funeral

Me: You're So Damn Chilled! Musa We're Talkin Bout My Life Ayt Now!

Him: Yeah

Me: Mxm You Know Just Forget It,Go Back To What You Were Doing.I Don't Know Why I Even Bothered To Call You

Him: Pumpkin

Me: What?

Him: I Love You

Me: Mxm Whatever

I Hung Up And Went To Dish Up For Me And The Kids,We Ate.Someone Knocked,Avela Got Up

Me: I'll Get It

I Went To The Door And Opened It,It Was Bonga.We Hugged Then He Kissed My Forehead

Me: Big Bro

Him: Hey Bbe,Musa Just Called Me

Me: Sweet

Him: You Know Musa Is Ayt

Me: He's The Father Of My Child Bonga

Him: Tell Me Something I Don't Know

Me: You Don't Understand,How Will I Be Able To Explain To Esihle That I Killed Her Father?

Him: You Won't Even Have To Explain Coz Her Father Is Musa

Me: Bonga But-

Him: No Buts,Lonwabo Doesn't Care Bout You.All He Wants Is To Kill You Or Musa And Trust Me He's Just Alex's Pawn,Alex Knows That If Lonwabo Gets To You And Kill You,Its All Done With Musa.

Me: How? Its Not Like If I Die I'll Take Musa With Me

Him: Trust Me You Will

I Looked At Him

Him: Spiritually

Me: He'd Bounce Back

Him: We Don't Wanna Take Chances,Tomorrow We Have To Meet At The Warehouse.Don't Be Late,Don't Take This Lightly Sis This Is War And With Musa Outta Town Alex Will Use This Chance

Me: But He Said He Wants Musa To Be Round When He "Kills Me"

Him: Haha And You Believed Him? You Don't Trust Everything Your Enemy Says He Just Wanted To Blind Fold You

Me: Why?

Him: Sisanda Alex Knows That You're The Key To Demolishing Musa,Us,The Whole Gang.If You Don't Woman Up,Have Some Balls Or-

Me: I'm Not a Man,I Don't Have Balls

Him: Haha Yeah Ayt But Please Just Stop Being A Sensitive Ass Or An Emotional Wreck Or Else We Might Lose This Battle

Me: Ohh My Goodness Why Did I Take Musa Back In My Life?

Him: Coz You Love Him By The Way I'm Hungry

Me: Doesn't Amanda Cook?

Him: She Went For Some Training With Soul So Dish Up For Me Too

We Walked To The Dining Table,I Dished Up For Him

Bonga: So Ain't Avela Giving You Some Problems?

Avela: You're Such An Ass,Did You Really Have To Ruin This Perfect Supper?

Bonga: What The Hell Did You Just Call Me?

Avela: An Ass That You're

Me: Whoa Hollup,You Ain't Gonna Fight Ayt Now In front Of My Kids

Bonga: I Wasn't Gonna Fight With Him I Was Gonna Beat His Flat Ass That He Wouldn't Be Able To Sit On That Chair For Weeks

Me: Haha Yeah Ayt

Avela: I Just Lost My Appetite

Bonga: Just One Week With Me,You'd Go Straight Like a Ruler

Avela: Unfortunately I'd Never Spend Even One Day With You

Me: You Two Would Kill Each Other Just Being In The Same Room For Two Hours

Bonga: We Wouldn't Kill Each Other,I'd Kill Him

Me: Mxm Whatever

Avela Walked To His Room And The Kids Followed Him So Now I Was Left With Bonga.I Collected The Plates And Went To The Kitchen,Bonga Followed Me

Him: So Are You Ready To Take Lonwabo Down?

Me: This Ain't Easy Bonga

Him: Nothing Ain't Easy

Me: This Is Almost Impossible

Him: Nothing's Impossible Sweety

Me: You've Been In This For a While Now,You Don't Even Feel a Thing When You've Killed Someone

Him: Because I Kill People Who Wanted To Kill Me Whats There To Feel Sorry Bout? Thats How We Protect Ourselves

Me: What Bout The Heists You Pull?

Him: What Bout Them?

Me: The People You Kill There Are Innocent

Him: Listen Here Sweetheart,We Go There For The Money Not For Them And Even When We Enter We Tell Them Not To Do Anything Stupid Coz We Didn't Come To Kill Anyone So They Should Just Lie Down And Save Their Families Some Sorrows

Me: You're So Diabolical

Him: We Just Hustling Sweetheart So If Anyone Tries Something Then They Called Death Upon Themselves

I Shooked My Head As I Laughed,Bonga Took a Beer From The Fridge And Sat On The Kitchen Counter While Watching Me Washing The Dishes

Him: Musa Told Me Bout That Soso Saga

Me: She Should Make Her Own Movie With Those Eclipse And Breaking Dawn Episodes Coz That Girl's Got a Lotta Drama

Him: Haha I'm Sure She'd Make a Lotta Money

Me: And She Made My Life a Living Hell In Just One Week

Him: You're The One Who Asked Musa To Take Her In

Me: I Felt Sorry For Her, Shoot Me For Being Nice

Him: So Did The Doctor Give You Anything To Help You With Your Womb Problem?

Me: Yeah But I Don't Have Any Faith That I'll Ever Give Birth Ever Again

Him: Keep Praying Lil Sis

Me: Ohh Wow Do You Even Know What That Is?

Him: Duh I Was Also Once a Caring Human You Know With A Heart

Me: Mxaaa And Now You're Just a Walking Corpse With a Cold Stone Heart

Him: Hey I Still Breathe And My Heart Still Pumps Blood In 0,8 Seconds

Me: But That Doesn't Mean You're Alive

Him: Mxm I Have To Go

Me: I'll See You Tomorrow Then

He Kissed My Forehead Then Went Out, I Locked The Door And Went To Bed. I Prayed And Switched Off The Lights, The Bed Was Too Big And Cold Without Musa.

The Following Day I Woke Up To a Message From Musa "Hey Pumpkin Hope You Slept Well, Look You'll Need a Gun Ayt Now With That Psycho Of Yours Outta That Coma And Me Outta Town So Open My Closet And At The Back You'll See a Safe, The Pin Is Our Annivesary Date, Load It In The

House.You'll Find The Holster Ayt There" I Read It And Didn't Reply.I Went To Take a Shower,Went To Bath,Got Dressed And Went To Take The Gun And The Holster.I Bathed The Kids Then Made Breakfast.I Drove All Of Them To School Then Drove To Work,A Car Stopped In front Of Me.It Had Black Windows So I Couldn't See Who It Was,I Got Out And Three Guys Got Out

Me: What The Hell?

They Just Stood There And Didn't Say Anything.The Back Door Of The Car Opened And Guess Who Got Out? Lonwabo.I Clapped My Hands As I Looked At Him

Me: Wow I'm Sure You Forgot To Call Some Camera Men,Directors And Some Producers Coz I'm Sure You Wanted This To Be Like Some Movie Scene.Now Can Your Car Dash Outta My Way? I Have Work To Get To

Him: I See That Morena Boy Borrowed You His Balls

Me: He Didn't Borrow Me Em,I Suck Em.I Guess He Transferred His Valour Through Oral Sex Huh

Him: Now You Can Back Chat With Me I See,A Lot Happened While I Was In That Coma

Me: Dead In That Coma You Forgot That Part

Him: Don't Push Me Sisanda!

Me: Watchu Gonna Do? If You Want To Kill Me Lonwabo Just Do It Now Or Else I'll Be The One To Send You Back To That Coma Oooops I Mean This Time I'll Send You Straight To Hell Coz Thats Where You Belong

Him: Ncinci Boys Just Give Her A Punch Or Two And Throw Her At The Back

Me: I Guess Its Time For Me To Kick Some Butts

The Guys Laughed And Gosh They Were So Big,I Moved My Hand To My Holster And Got Hold Of The Gun On My Waist "Thanks To Musa" Who Wants Me To Walk Round With a Gun.

I Skedaddled Slowly While The Guys Moved Closer To Me,I Pulled The Gun And Pointed It To Them.Just Then I Heard Some Gun Shots And The Guys Were On The Floor,Lonwabo Was So Back In The Car And It Sped Away.I Looked Behind And It Was The Guys Musa Pay To Follow Me Everywhere I Go

Guy1: We're Sorry Mam

Me: You Really Took Your Time

Guy2: We Swear This Will Never Happen Again

Me: It Better Not

I Got To My Car And Drove To Work,I Was So Not In The Mood For Work.After Work I Went To Get Myself Something To Eat Then Drove To The Warehouse Coz Lindie Said She Picked The Kids Up From School.

I Found Bonga,Bongo,Amanda,Danger,Soul,Tbos And Luvo

Luvo: We've Been Waiting For You

Me: Just Went To Get Something To Eat

Tbos: The Guys Told Us Bout What Went Down This Morning

Me: Yeah

Bonga: Now Do You See That Lonwabo Doesn't Care Bout You,He Just Wants You Dead.I Mean D.E.A.D

Me: Fine Lets Do This

Bongo: Thats The Spirit

Amanda: Okay Alex Is Throwing A Party For Lonwabo's Come Back

Me: And?

Tbos: Lets Do This There And Finish Lonwabo Once And For

All, No Coma This Time Just a Nice And Beautiful Coffin
Me: Fede

To Survive I Had To Be The Monster But I Always Made Sure
That My Heart Never Runs Dry And Cold.

We All Changed Clothes And I Was Gonna Ride With
Bonga, But We Were Not Gonna Use Our Real Cars.

If You're a Thug, Never Use Your Own Car To Do Your Dirty
Work And With Cops On Our Trail, Using Our Cars Would Be
Like Putting Hand Cuffs Ayt On Our Wrist And Lockin Em.

Bongo And Amanda Loaded The Guns While I Paced Up And
Down And Thought Bout What I Was Going To Do

Luvo: Once This Is All Over And Done With, You Won't Regret
It

Me: Yeah Sure

We Took The Guns And Went To The Cars, Riding With Bonga
Was Insane. He Drove The Car Like It Was A Light Paper
Box, We All Parked Outside And Waited In The Cars.

Lonwabo And Alex Went Out, We Also Got Outta The Cars

Alex: I See You Decided To Visit The Lions Den

Bonga: You're Sick, You Call Yourself a Lion?

Alex: Then What Am I Then?

Bonga: Just Fly That I'm Gonna Crush Ayt Now

Alex: I See You'll Never Stop Acting Like You're Musa

Bonga Cocked The Gun And Alex's Guys Appeared Like In
Every Corner There Is In That Yard

Alex: I'll just Stand Here, Drink My Brandy And Watch The
Show

Everyone Had Their Guns Pointed At Someone, I Looked
Round And I Didn't See Soul And Amanda's Car.

Gun Shots Went Off And Four Of Alex's Guys Were Down We All Looked Round

Amish: Still Think No Girl Could Take Your Guys Out Alex?

Damn It Was Soul And Amanda

Alex: KILL THOSE BITCHES!

Gun Shots Were Now Everywhere, Lonwabo Tried To Get Hold Of His Gun And I Shot His Hand.

Alex Pointed His Gun At Me, Bonga Shot At The Gun And It Fell Down, He Jumped To A Big Bush Of Flowers There In His Yard And Ran Away, Bonga After Him While I Was Standing There Looking At The Bleeding Lonwabo.

Lomwabo: You're Such a Bitch

Me: Tell Me Something I Don't Know, You Know What The Best Part Bout Me Being a Bitch Is? Its The Part That I'm Bitching For Musa Only

Him: Lets See Who's Gonna Bitch For Him When You're Dead

I Felt a Bullet Penetrating Ayt Through My Skin On My Right Arm, I Pulled The Trigger Once, Twice And Then My Arm Couldn't Hold The Gun Anymore.

I Watched As Lonwabo Fell On The Floor, Bonga Picked Me Up And Threw Me To The Car

Him: The Cops Are Coming, I Can't Find Alex. Lets Go

We Got In The Car And He Drove It Crazy Than Before, There Were Sirens Everywhere. Red And Blue Lights And Yeah There Were Cops Running After Us.

My Arm Was Starting To Get Sore

Me: You Need To Take Me To The Hospital

Him: You Can't Go To The Hospital

Me: WHY? MY ARM IS BLEEDING AND ITS STARTING TO GET

PAINFUL

Him: Jeez Calm Down,If We Go To The Hospital The Police Can Catch Us

Me: HOW?

Him: Thats Like Handing Ourselves To The Police,Your Doctor Can Tell The Cops That You Got Shot.They'll Want The Typa Bullet That Shot You And If They Get Hold Of It They Can See That Its Similar To Those That Are In Alex's Yard

Me: You Should Be a Cop,How Do You Know All These Things?

Him: To Be A Qualified Crook Like Me,You Need To Know All Those Things

We Lost The Cops And We Drove To The Warehouse,My Arm Was Hurting As Hell.We Found Everyone There,Amanda Tried To Take Out The Bullet And There Wasn't Much Damage Made,She Treated The Wound And Bandaged My Arm But I Was Going To Use One Arm For Weeks

Me: So How Many Of Our Guys Died?

Luvo: Six

Me: SIX??

Amish: Thats The Smallest Number So Far

Me: What Do You Mean Smallest Number?

Bonga: We Usually Lose 8 Or 10 Guys

Me: THATS SICK

Bongo: You Better Get Used To This

Musa Called Me And We Chatted,I Told Him Bout Everything And He Was Laughing His Ass Out All Conversation Long.I Drove Home And Found The Kids Asleep,I Went To Take a Shower Then Went To Bed.

The Following Day I Woke Up To My Ringing Phone,I Didn't Check The Caller ID I Just Answered

Call Convo

Caller: They Killed My Son Sis and a They Killed Him.They Killed The Father Of Your Daughter,He He He He's Gone.They Killed Him

O-W-K-Y

#INSERT31  

Me: Uhhhm WHAT??

L's Mom: They Killed My Son,What Did He Do? Who Hates Him This Much? Ohh My Goodness He Has a Daughter He Had To Take Care Of,How Could People Be This Cruel?

Me: Uhhm I'm So Sorry Ma I Can't Talk Ayt Now

I Tried To Fake a Cry

Her: I'm So Sorry My Daughter

Me: How Could They? He He He Ohh My Word People Are Really Cruel

Her: I'll Call You Some Other Time My Daughter

Me: Its Okay Ma

She Hung Up,I Lied On My Back And Exhaled.I Got Outta The Bed And Went To Take a Shower,I Wore My Pyjamas Again Then Went To Bath The Kids With My One Arm

Vusi: Mommy Whats Wrong With Your Arm?

Me: A Box Hit It Bbe But I'll Be Fine

Esihle: Did You Go To The Hospital?

Me: Yes I'll Be Fine

They Lotioned Themselves Then I Dressed Them,We Went To The Kitchen And Avela Was Making Breakfast With Lindie

Avela: Whats Wrong With Your Arm?

Me: Nothing Serious

Avela: You Can Barely Use It,Thats Serious

Me: I'll Be Fine So What Are We Having For Breakfast?

Lindie: The Kids' Favorite

Me: Yeah!

Lindie: You Ain't Dressed For Work,What's up?

Me: I Ain't Going To Work

Lindie: I Can See That But Why?

Me: Coz I Only Have One Arm

Avela: You're Gonna Get Fired

Me: Then Musa And My Brothers Can Give Me Something To Do In Their Business

Avela: It's Good Being You Hey

Me: Yeap

Lindie Gave Us Our Plates Then We All Dug In,She Took The Kids To School While I Just Lied In My Bed All Day Long.I

Woke Up To The Door Bell Ringing,I Went To Open Up And It Was Thando

Her: You're Still In Your PJs

Me: I Ain't Blind Ayt?

Her: What's up?

Me: Just Felt Like Not Going To Work

Her: And Then Whatsup Witcho Arm?

Me: Just Got In a Fight

Her: With Gangsters?

Me: Something Like That

Her: SISANDA I TOLD YOU TO RUN AWAY FROM THIS

Me: Too Late

Her: Did You Kill Lonwabo?

Me: So You Heard?

Her: He Was a Well Known Business Man

Me: Mhmh

Her: Did You Kill Him?

Me: Something Like That

Her: SISANDA!

Me: What?

Her: You're a Damn Killer!

Me: Don't Worry He's Not My First

Her: You Have Turned Into Someone I Don't Know

We Sat On Couches In The Lounge

Me: I've Always Been Like This,Guess You Didn't Look Deeper

Her: You Gonna Die Sisanda! No One Is Ever Safe In This Life

You're In

Me: Don't You Think I Know That?

Her: Then If You Know Why Are You Still Here?

Me: Coz I Want To Be Here

Her: I Can't Lose You Sis and a,You're The First Best Friend

I've Ever Had In Ages

Me: Then You Won't Lose Me If You Don't Wanna Lose Me

I Heard Her Sniffing And I Looked At Her

Me: Thando You Won't Lose Me

Her: I Lost My Brother Sisanda And I Almost Died How Should

I Trust You When You Say I Won't Lose You?

Me: Because You Won't Lose Me

Her: Do You Promise Me?

Me: I Promise

Someone Knocked,I Got Up And Went To Open Up.It Was
Tbos,He Chatted With Thando While I Went To Get Changed.

I Went Back To Them And They Were Laughing And Talkin

Me: Seems Like Some People Get Along Really Well

Tbos: We're Throwing a Party Tonight And We'd Like You

Two To Join Us

Me: Was Thando Invited Or You Just Invited Her Now?

Tbos: Whatever Please Come

Thando: We'll Be There

Thabo Went Out

Me: Someone Caught Someone's Attention

Thando: He's Cute

Me: He Has a Girlfriend Thats Totally a Psycho

Thando: I Love a Challenge

Me: You Gonna Get Yourself Killed

Her: With a Friend Who's a Gangster Queen, My Killer
Wouldn't Stand a Chance

Me: Last Time I Checked You Hated This

Her: It Comes With a Lotta Advantages For Myself

Me: You're Crazy, Help Me Prepare Supper So We Can Go To
That Ass Party

She Helped Me In Making Supper, The Kids Came Back From
School And We All Ate. I Went to Wear Something For The
Party, I Wore a Baggy Torn Jean, Stilettos, Black Leather Crop
Top And Musa's Biker's Jacket. We Went To Thando's Car And
She Drove Us To The Party, When We Got In Everyone Went
Mute And They Looked At Us

Bonga: Bitches Be Turning HEADS!

Everyone Laughed, I Looked Round Sihle Was There And
Elethu Was There. GREAT! Bitches Will Want To Ruin My
Day, Amanda Came To Me And Thando With Two Glasses

Me: Is There Alcohol In There?

Amish: Just a Lil

Me: I Don't Drink

Thando: Don't Ruin The Night Sweetheart, Just One Drink

Me: No

Amish: Yes Please,Just One

Me: Okay Fine

She Handed The Glasses To Us And We Kept Sippin On Em While Having Our Girly Chats.The Two Bitches Walked To Us

Sihle: I See You Decided To Show Your Ugly Face In This Party

Thando: Who The Hell Is This Bitch?

Elethu: A Bitch You Wouldn't Want To Mess Round With

Me: Can I Get Another Drink?

Amish: Yeah Sure There Are This Side

Sihle: Just Gonna Run Away Like All The Time

Me: I'm Not In The Mood For This

We Walked To The Kitchen And I Opened a Bottle Of Brandy Then Took One Sip

Amish: And Then What's Up Ayt Now?

Me: Just Wanna Drink And Enjoy The Night,I've Never Drank Ever Since I Married Lonwabo.I Think Its Tine To Enjoy My Life And Be Wild,I'm Only 22

Thando: Thats The Spirit,Lets Drink The Night Away

Amish: Okay Then

We Poured The Brandy To Our Glasses And Had Our Own Party In The Kitchen,Twerkin,Winding And Getting It On. Bonga Got In

Bonga: So You Decided To Have Your Own Party In Here?

Me: Yeah We Don't Wanna Bump Into Those Bitches On The Other Side

Bonga: I Wouldn't Mind Seeing You All In a Fight

Amish: I Didn't Come Here To Fight,I Came To Enjoy Myself Thanque.

Bonga: Eish I Was So Lookin Forward To See Y'all In Action

Me: You're Sick Bonga

We Went Back To Where The Party Was And Everyone Was Enjoying Themselves,Me And The Girls Could Barely Walk Sihle And Her Bitches Came To Us AGAIN

Thando: You Three Really Love Trouble Don't You?

Sihle: We Don't Even Know You Bitch So Shut Up

Thando Released A Slap Ayt On Sihle's Face,She Fumbled And Walked To Thando.I Threw a Punch On Her Face And She Went Straight To The Floor,It Left Me Fumbling Coz The Alcohol Was Going Round My Head

Sihle: WHAT THE HELL?

She Came To Me And I Raised My Leg Up To Her Neck

Me: I Ain't Scared Of Pushing The Hill Ayt On Your Throat But I Fell On The Floor And My Head Was Spinning Round,Lethu Picked Me Up And Me To Some Room.I Vomited On The Way,He Walked Me To The Bathroom So That I Could Rinse My Mouth.The House Was Spinning Round And I Couldn't Stand On My Feet.Lethu Walked Me To The Room Again,I Lied On My Back While I Felt Dizzy And Wasted.Someone Opened The Door

Me: Lethu Is That You?

No One Answered Me,I Heard Footsteps Getting Closer Then The Person Got On The Bed.

He Covered My Mouth With A Hand Then Got On Top Of Me

Voice: Don't You Dare Make Any Noise

I Tried To Talk But He Had His Hand Ayt Pushed On My Mouth,Yes He Was a He Coz His Voice Was Deep And Hard.I Tried To Kick And Free Myself But He Pinned His Body Against Mine Making Hard For Me To Even Breathe

Him: Just Give Me What I Want Then I'll Let You Go

He Unbuttoned My Pants And Unzipped Em.He Unzipped His Now The Alcohol Was Running Outta My System.Never Trust Alcohol In Situations Like These.It Just Disappeared Like Its Never Been There,The Guy Pulled His Hand From My Mouth And Got Hold Of My Pant Tryna Pull In Down,I Kicked Him On His Balls And I Got Off The Bed And Zipped My Pants.

Me: WHAT THE FUCK DID YOU THINK YOU WERE DOING??

Sihle Got In With Elethu Laughing

Sihle: Is It Time To Take The Picture?

Elethu: I'm Sure He's Giving It To Her Nice And Slowly,Musa Is Really Gonna Love This

Me: YOU BITCHES!!!!

 Hell No! They Didn't Just Do That!

#INSERT32  

That Was Just It,I've Had Enough With Those Bitches.

I Was Really Fuming With Anger Like Never Before

Sihle: Uh-Oh

Me: Uh-Oh Indeed,WHAT THE FUCK IS WRONG WITCHU TWO?

The Guy Got Up From The Floor And Ran Outta The Door.

Me: ELETHU AND SIHLE PLEASE DON'T PUSH ME COZ I'LL DO SOMETHING THAT I DON'T WANNA DO!

Just Then Bonga,Bongo,Tbos And Lethu Got In

Me: BONGO AND TBOS PLEASE TALK TO YOUR SKUNKS COZ THEY'RE PUSHING ME TOO FAR AYT NOW

Tbos: What Happened Here?

Me: Ask Them

Bongo: Sihle What Did You Do?

Sihle:.....

Tbos: Elethu?

Elethu:.....

Me: Since They Are Both Mute,These Two Hoes Asked a Guy To Come Here And Try To Fuck With Me,How Sick Is That? And On Top Of All Of That They Wanted To Take A Picture Of All That Shit And Send It To Musa! I'm Getting Sick And Tired Of Their Attitude,Talk To Them Or I'll Solve This My Way And It Won't End Well If I Solve It Myself Coz It Will Leave You Too Bitch Less

Bonga: Haha I Love The Last Part Of Your Speech

Me: This Ain't No Speech Bonga,I'm Dead Serious

I Walked To The Door And Went Out,I Found Amish And Thando Dancing And Still Drinking

Me: Thando Lets Go,You'll Sleep In My House Tonight

Thando: Haaa Don't Be A Party Pooper Bbe,We're Still Enjoying Ourselves Ayt Here

Me: Then I Guess I'll Leave You Behind

Amish: You're So Sour,What Happened In That Room?

Me: Something I Don't Wanna Talk Bout

Sihle And Elethu Came Outta The Room First And They Came To Me

Sihle: You Didn't Just Ruined Aseza's Relationship With Musa,You Ruined Ours Too.I'm Sure You Deserve The Medal Of Being The Best Relationship Destroyer,You Haven't Been Here For Even A Year But You've Already Ruined Too Many Things

Me: Don't Ever Talk To Me Like That

Elethu: Or What? I'm Sure Your Next Target Is Amanda And Bonga,Amish Sweetheart You Should Be Aware This Thing

Standing Ayt Here Can Stab You On Your Back Anytime Soon
Me: Damn Bitch I Said Don't Push Me!

Elethu: Or Wh-

I Released a Slap Ayt Across Elethu's Face Coz She Was The
One Closer To Me,I Went To Sihle And Gave Her Her
Share.Elethu Grabbed Me By My Arm And Pulled Me,I
Shoved A Punch Ayt On Her Chest That Left Her Coughing.I
Pushed Her To The Floor With A Kick And She Lied On The
Floor,The Girls In The Party Were Now Screaming.I Held Sihle
By Her Collar And Looked At Her

Me: Got Anything More To Say?

She Shooked Her Head,I Let Go Of Her And Back Slapped Her
As I Walked To Thando

Luvo: Hollup! What The Hell Just Happened?

Me: You'll Ask Your Friends To Explain To You...Thando Can
We Go Now

The Guys Also Got Outta The Room,Sihle And Elethu Went
Out Cursing Under Their Breath

Tbos: Let Thando Spend The Night Here,Bongo Will Drive You
Home.You Both Can't Drive When You're This Drunk

Me: I Ain't Drunk

Lethu: Even If You Ain't Drunk But There's Still Alcohol In Your
System,You'd Fail The Alcohol Test And That Could Land You
In Jail

Me: But You're There To Ma km e That Disappear

Lethu: I Can't Make Everything Disappear When The Police
Gat Evidence

Me: OK Fine Then Bongo Drive Me Home

Bongo Took His Car Keys Then We Went Out To His Car

Him: I'm Sorry Bout What Those Two Did To You

Me: If You Don't Tell Your Hoes To Stay In Their Lane Then I Might Have To Do Something Aweful And I Don't Want That Coz They're Your Girlfriends

Him: Not Anymore

Me: Why?

Him: As I Told You Before,I Don't Love Sihle

Me: Why Didn't You Break Up With Her Before?

Him: I Just Needed a Butt To Hold And Fuck At Night

Me: Even Though I Hate Her Gut But Thats Cruel.Y'all Treat Us Women Like We're Just Sex Objects That You Can Threw Out Anytime You Feel Like Doing So,We Also Have Feelings And Emotions You Know

Him: Whoa Are We Still Talkin Bout Sihle?

Me: Who Else Could We Be Talkin Bout?

Him: I Don't Know,You Tell Me

Me: Even If She's a Bitch She Also Gets Hurt

Him: Owky Now I Think We Should Drop This Topic

Me: Cool So Have You Seen Another Butt To Hold And Fuck At Night?

Him: Him: Nhaa Not Yet,I'll Just Fly Solo For a While Ayt Now.I'm Just Fed Up With All The Baggage And Drama You Girls Carry All Round Witchu

Me: Ohh So I Also Have Drama?

Him: I Said You Girls

Me: Which Means You're Including Me Too Ayt?

Him: I Guess You Also Have Drama

Me: Me,Drama Pssssss Thats Emulsion

Him: You Wouldn't See It,Coz We're Talkin Bout You

Me: Haha Mxm Whatever

We Kept Chatting Bout Anything And Everything, Laughin And Teasing Each Other

Bongo: I Almost Ruined All Of This

Me: Bongo Please

Him: For Real Lil Sis, I Almost Made You Hate Me

Me: Its In The Past Now

Him: But Some Nights I Don't Sleep And Think Bout What I Almost Did. What If I Raped You, That Would Have Scarred You For Life And It Would Have Been Hard For You To Forgive Me

Me: Yeah I Guess But You Didn't So Thats What Matters

Him: And The Thought That I'm The Reason You Lost Your Child Also Kills Me Every Night. With Your Womb Condition Ayt Now I Feel Like Maybe I'm Also a Cause. What If That Baby Was Your Last And I Took It Away From You

Me: Bongo Don't Please

Tears Were Now Gushing Down My Cheeks

Bongo: I'm So Sorry Lil Sis

Me: Maybe Musa And I Weren't Meant To Have Kids Together, Maybe Our Only Kids Will Be Esihle And Vusi So Please Stop Talkin Bout This

He Gave Me a Tissue, I Wiped The Tears And Just Looked Outta The Window On My Side

Him: Just Have Faith Maybe You'll Have Your Baby With Musa Or Many Babies In Future

Me: Bongo I Said Please Drop This

Him: I'm Sorry

Me: Its Fine

We Got To The House, I Thanked Him And Then I Walked To The House. I Went To The Kitchen To Drink Some Water Then

Went To Check On The Kids,They Were Fast Asleep So I Went To My Room And Took a Shower

" And The Thought That I'm The Reason You Lost Your Child Also Kills Me Every Night.With Your Womb Condition Ayt Now I Feel Like Maybe I'm Also a Cause.What If That Baby Was Your Last And I Took It Away From You"

Tears Escaped My Eyes And I Let Em Be "I'm Only Just 22 But The Drama I've Been Through Is Too Much Like I'm 60 Or Something.I Lost My Baby Because Of My Brother's Obsession For Me And Then Musa's Bitch Gave Me Abortion Medication While I Wasn't Pregnant And Then I Ended Up Having No Ability To Keep a Baby In My Womb.Why Would All Of This Happen To Me?? And Now Musa's Outta Town,He's Not Here To Comfort Me And Tell Me That Everything's Gonna Be Okay"

I Got Outta The Shower And Dried Myself Then Went To Lotion.I Got In Bed In My Birth Suit 😭:'(😭:'(;(

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Its Been Four Days,My Arm Was Healing And I Could Use It.I Never Went Back To Work,I Always Locked My Self In The Room.I Was Beating Myself Up For Not Being Able To Have

Kids In The Future,I Switched My Phone Off And Locked The Room,The Kids And Lindie Tried To Knock Or Ask Me To Come Out But I Just Didn't Wanna Talk To Anyone.Thando And Amanda Also Tried Their Best,My Brothers Too But No One Got Through Me.Thats The Thing With Depressed People,Lindie Asked Me To Talk To Someone Or See a Therapist But I Would Just Keep Quiet And Never Say Anything.I Didn't Want To Talk To Anyone,I Just Wanted To Drown In My Tears.I Never Ate Again Ever Since That Night Bongo Dropped Me Off The House.I Did Shower But After Showering I Would Go Back To Bed And Cry All Over Again.My Hair Was a Mess,My Eyes Were Swollen And Puffy,The Room Was Filled With Tissues.

Someone Knocked On The Door

Me: Go Away

Voice: Pumpkin

Me: Musa

Him: Bbe Please Open Up

I Slowly Got Off The Bed And Went To Open Up,My Baby Was Really Back 😊:) I Tried To Smiled Through Those Tears.

He Hugged Me And Held Me So Tight While I Sobbed On His Chest

Him: Baby You're a Mess,The Room's a Mess

He Let Go Of Me,Went To Open Up The Curtains And Windows

Him: Whats Wrong Pumpkin?

Me:.....

Him: Bbe Talk To Me

He Sat Down On The Bed,And Opened His Arms Wider.I Walked To Him And He Hugged Me

Him: Lindie Called Me And Said You Ain't Eating,You Ain't Going To Work,You're Just Locking Yourself In The Room

Me: Musa It Hurts,I Can't Take The Pain Anymore

Him: Pumpkin What Are You Talkin Bout? What's Wrong Bbe?

Me: Musa We Won't Have Our Own Kids,I'll Never Give You Kids

Him: Pumpkin We've Talked Bout This

Me: Then Musa Why Do I Always Think Bout It Huh?

Him: Bbe This Is Not Healthy For You,You Can't Keep Beating Yourself Up For This

I Sniffed,He Wiped My Tears And Tightly Held Me

Him: We're Gonna Have Our Own Kids Bbe Okay?!

Everything's Gonna Be Okay

Just What I Needed,He Took Off His Shoes And Got In Bed With Me.He Laid My Head On His Chest And Told Me Bout His Trip

Me: So You Came Back Before You Finished What You Went To Do There?

Him: My Wife Wasn't Okay So I Had To

Me: Thanks Bbe

Him: Anything For My Queen

Me: I Missed You

Him: I Missed You More Pumpkin,Being Away From You And The Kids Made Me Realise That Y'all Mean Much More To Me Than I Thought

Me: You're Gonna Make Me Cry

Him: At Least Now Those Will Be Tears Of Joy

We Both Smiled,He Pecked My Lips

Him: You'll Have To See a Therapist For This You Can't Keep Having Relapses And Beat Yourself Up For This

Me: But I-

Him: It Ain't For Negotiations

Me: Okay Fine

Him: Now Lets Go And Have a Bath

Me: Okay

We Got Up And Went To Bath,Yeah We Had Our 'Welcome Back' Session Then Wore Sweaters And Went To The Dining Table Where Everyone Was Having Breakfast

Lindie: Thanks For Coming Back Bro Coz Someone Was Going To Die In That Room

Me: Hey I'm Over Here,I Can Hear You

Avela: You Hearing Was The Whole Point Of Saying That

Me: Mxm

Vusi: Mommy

Me: Yes Baby

Vusi & Esihle: Are You Okay?

Me: Now That Daddy Is Back,Yes Mommy Is Okay

I Looked At Musa And We Both Smiled.We Had a Brief Kiss

Avela: Jeez You Guys Get a Room

Vusi And Esihle Laughed And Covered Their Eyes.Someone Knocked On The Door

Musa: I'll Get It

He Came Back With a Girl Who's Maybe 16 Or 17 Years And Who Had a Baby In Her Arms.We All Went Mute And Looked At Them

Avela: Unathi

Girl: Avela,I Came To Show You Your Baby

Holly Crap! What The Fudge?

#INSERT33  

HOLLUP!!!! WHAT THE HELL DID THIS CHIKKA JUST SAY??

Me: WHAT??

Unathi: Uhhhm Avela Got Me Pregnant Sisi

" Seems Like I'm Gonna Like This Girl Already"

Me: Avela!

Avela: What? I'm Also Shocked As You're, I Didn't Know That Unathi Was Pregnant

Musa: What Did You Expect When You Had Sex With Her Without A Condom?

Avela: Wish I Need To Breathe, Why The Hell Didn't You Tell Me That You Pregnant Unathi?

Unathi: I Was Scared That You'd Want Me To Abort The Baby

Avela: Hell Yeah I Would Have Told You To Abort It. Where The Hell Do You Think I'll Get Money To Feed The Baby?

Me: AVELA!!

Avela: Its True Sisanda, How The Hell Can I Be Able To Feed a Child While I Can't Even Take Care Of Myself?

Me: You Should Have Thought Bout That Before You Fucked Her Without Using a Condom

Vusi: Mommy?

Me: Yes Baby

Vusi: What Is To Fuck?

Voice: Fucking Is When Your Father Puts His Manhood On Your Mother's Womanhood And Goes Back And Forth

Musa: Yho Yho Bonga!

Bonga: What? You Have To Tell The Kid Now, He's a Boy Sooner Or Later You're Going To Have Grandchildren. Vusi Gat

Your Bad Habits He's Your Son After all, You'll Be Seeing
Different Hoes Here Everyday

Esihle: Uncle Bonga

Bonga: Yes Baby

Esihle: What Is Hoes?

Bonga: Its A Gi-

Me: Whoa Whoa Hold It Ayt There, My Kids Are Still Young
For Your Lessons. Esihle And Vusi Sis Lindie Is Gonna Drive
You To School Before You Get Late

Lindie: Lets Go

They Took Their Backpacks And Went Out With Lindie

Bonga: I Didn't Know That Musa Was Into School Kids Too

Musa: What??

Bonga: What Is This Lil Hoe Doing In Here With A Lil Monkey
In Her Hands?

Me: Bonga!

Bonga: What?

Musa: Bonga If You Didn't Come Here To Do Something Sane
Then You Know Your Way Out

Bonga Took My Plate And Started To Eat

Me: Its Avela's Child

Bonga: Haha Avela Isn't The Sexual Active Type, I'm Sure He
Can't Even Shove His Lil Worm Down There

Must: Haha Yho

Avela: Its My Child And For Your Own Information I've Fucked
Many Girls Than You Think

Me: OK OK Enough With The Fuckin Business, Avela Here's
Your Child You Have To Deal With That Now

Bonga: Whoa Guys Are You Serious? Is This Really Avela's
Child?

Me: Yes Bonga

Bonga: I'm Sure His Father's Gonna Hustle Hard This Time,Maybe Rob Banks

Me: Bonga!

Bonga: What?

Me: Can You Be Sane For a Minute?

Bonga: I'm Always Sane

Me: Mxm... Watchu Gonna Do Avela?

Avela: I Don't Know,Unathi Should Give Up The Kid For Adoption

Me And Unathi: WHAT??

Bonga: At Least Its a Sane Idea Thats Gonna Save Yo Butt Coz If You'd Keep The Baby You'd Have To Work Your Ass Up Or Maybe Rob Banks

Me: Bonga!

Musa: He's Telling The Truth Bbe

Me: I'm Starting To Think He Transefered His Insanity To You

Musa: Hawu Bbe I Was Just Speakin My Mind

Me: Mxm....Unathi How Old Are You?

Unathi: I'm 17

Me: Doing Which Grade?

Unathi: Grade 11

Bonga: And How Did You Meet With This Butt Head?

Avela: I Ain't No Butt Head You Moron

Bonga: Don't Forget That I'll Be Assisting In Feeding And Raising This Monkey Of Yours

Avela: Hell You Can Keep Your Money

Bonga: Thanque,Now I Can Buy Myself Some Bunch Of Beers With That Money

Me: You Ain't Buying No Beers With Yo Money,We're Gonna Help Unathi And Avela.Gosh Bonga Why Do I Always Have To

Be The Older One In Your Presence

Musa: Coz He's Just Another Butt Head Like Avela

Bonga: Hollup! Buddy You Can't Compare An Ass With Me

Me: Do You Want Something To Eat Unathi?

Unathi: Yeah I Would Love Some

Musa And Bonga Went To Musa's Study Room. Avela Said He Wanted To Take a Walk So I Was Left With Unathi And The New Member Of The Family

Me: So Whats Her Name?

Unathi: Anela

Me: Nice Name

Her: Thanks Sis

I Dished Up For Her And Gave Her The Plate, Honestly I Felt Sorry For The Girl. Anela Was Just Wrapped In a Lousy Cloth And Unathi's Appearance Wasn't Appealing Either

Me: When Did You Give Birth To Her?

Her: Two Days Ago

Me: So What Are You Doing Here?

Her: Uhhh I Wanted To Show Avela His Daughter

Me: You Can Talk To Me Bout Anything Sweetheart

Her: Uhhh That's All

Me: Unathi Don't Lie To Me

Her: OK Fine My Parents Disowned Me When They Found Out Bout My Pregnancy, My Father's a Priest So He Said I Was Just a Disgrace To The Family Name And The Church

Me: Ouch

Her: I Stayed At School Till They Decided To Stop Paying For My Fees And Then I Went To Stay At a Friend's Place. I Had To Go To The Hospital To Give Birth To Anela Then My Friend's Parents Didn't Want Me Back

Me: So You Thought You Should Look For Avela?

Her: I Had No Choice,My Baby Doesn't Even Have Clothes,She Doesn't Have Nappies Or Even a Soup To Bath

Me: What Bout You?

Her: What Bout Me?

Me: Do You Have Clothes? Somewhere To Stay Or Something To Eat?

She Shooked Her Head As She Tried To Wipe Tears From Her Eyes

Me: Avela Is Still a Student Like You,He Can't Even Take Care Of Himself

Her: Its Okay I'll Go If You Don't Want Me Here

Me: No Baby,You Have Nowhere Else To Go.You Have a Child For Goodness's Sake And That Child Of Yours Is My Niece.I Wouldn't Forgive Myself If Something Bad Happens To You Two

Her: You Have a Good Heart

Me: Thanque

With Everything That Has Been Happening,The Murders I've Been Commiting,I Really Needed Someone To Say That😊😊

Me: I'll Try To Take Care Of You And Anela But I Don't Promise You Everything And Anything But I'll Try

Her: A Roof Over Our Heads And a Good Heart Like Yours Is Enough For Us

Me: I'm Glad To Hear That...Now Lets Go Up,I'll Show You Your Room.You'll Share The Same Room With Avela

Her: He Hates My Gut

Me: You Have a Child Together,He'll Come Round.Go And Take a Shower I'll Look For Something That You Can Wear Then We'll Go To Town And Do Some Shopping For The Baby

Her: I Don't Know How Much I Can Thank You

Me: You Don't Have To, Anela Is My Baby Too

Her: Thank You

Me: Its Okay Now Lets Go Before I Change My Mind

We Went Up To Avela's Room And She Went To Take a Shower While I Just Adored Anela. She Was a Cute Baby, After Unathi Was Done We Bathed Anela Then I Told Musa Bout Errthing He Was Like 'Now I'm Gonna Feed More Mouthes Ohh My Credit Card' He Didn't Have A Problem With Me Shopping For Baby Anela.

Unathi And I Went To Do The Shopping And I Bought Clothes For Her Too. We Went Back Home And The Kids Were Back From School, Avela Held Anela For The First

Time. Amish, Bongo And Lethu Were There To See The Baby. My Phone Rang And It Was Lonwabo's Mom

Call Convo

Me: Ma

Her: Hey Baby How Are You?

Me: I'm Trying Ma You?

Her: I'm Trying Too Bbe, Lonwabo's Uncles Are Here And They Want To See You

Me: Uhhhm Bu-

Her: Please Baby, It Wont Take Long

Me: Ok

I Told Musa And He Didn't Have a Problem With That And He Was Looking At Me When I Was Changing To A Dress

Him: Lonwabo Really Lost Something Valuable

Me: Unfortunately He's Not Alive To Realise That

Him: Some Guys Are Dumb

Me: Tell Me Bout That

Him: So You're Gonna Go There And Act As The Caring Ex Daughter In Law

Me: Do I Have a Choice?

Him: I Wonder What Would They Do If They Find Out That Their Lovely Daughter In Law Took Their Son Away From Them

Me: They Don't Have To Know

Him: I Found Myself a Queen

Me: And Don't You Ever Forget That

Him: I'd Never Ever

He Got Up From The Bed And Came To Me,He Wrapped His Arms Round My Waist And Planted Soft Kisses On My Neck

Me: Musa

Him: What? Can't I Have a Taste Of My Pumpkin?

Me: I Have To Go

Him: Put It Here

He Put His Index Finger On His Lips,I Sniggered And Kissed Him.I Took My Purse And My Car Keys Then Said Goodbye To Everyone,I Drove to Lonwabo's House And Found It Packed.Gosh! Alex Was There

L's Mom: Our Daughter In Law Has Arrived

Alex Turned And Looked At Me With a Smirk On His Face

Me: Evening Everyone

L's Uncles Greeted Me Back And We Had a Short Prayer,😊

😊 Alex And I Had Our Eyes Wide Opened.They Finished Praying Then I Went To Help In Making Tea For Everyone And Then I Went To Sit In The Lounge

Voice: You're Stronger Than I Thought

I Turned And That Was Alex

Me: Never Underestimate A Woman's Power

Him: I'll Never Again

Me: I'd Never Kill You In front Of These People,Next Time
Close Your Eyes During a Prayer

Him: You Woman Are So Evil,I Don't Like Taking Chances

Me: Mhmhm

Him: I Thought You'd Never Show Up Here

Me: Alex I Ain't Afraid Of Killing You And Go To Your Funeral
And Make The Best Speech Ever

Him: Like You Gonna Do To Lonwabo?

Me: He Was My Husband,I Have To Say Something Bout Him
Even If I Have To Fucken Lie Coz There's Nothing Good He
Ever Did In His Entire Life

Him: Haha Jeah Right....I See Thando Got Over Me

Me: And Thats Good For Her,Don't Ever Go Near Her Ever
Again

Him: Or What?

Me: You'll Add More Hate Between Us On top Of The Piled
Up One Ayt Now

Him: I Love Provokin My Enemies a Lil

Me: The Funny Part Is That You Call Us Your Enemies While
You Haven't Even Killed One Of The Top Dogs In Our Side,Like
I've Killed Trigger,I Killed Lonwabo Your Pawn And Guess
What? You're Next

Him: Haha Jeah Ayt...You Know What Tell Musa That a Friend
Of His Is Back In Town.I'm Sure He'll Appreciate To Know That

Me: Who The Hell Is That?

Him: Just An Old Friend From Your High School Life

Me: Mxm Doesn't He Have a Name?

Him: Thabang That Name Must Ring A Bell

Me: Who The Hell Is Thabang?

Voice: Me

WHOA! HOLLUP! W.T.F??

#INSERT34 ❤️<3

WHAT THE HECK ON EARTH IS THIS??

Thabang: Hey Miss Bouy

Alex: I Think Its My Cue To Leave,I'm Sure You Two Got a Lot To Talk Bout

He Seemed So Immaculate And More Handsome Than In High School

"Hold It Ayt There Sweetheart,You're With Musa And You Two Are Gonna Get Married Soon"

Him: Hey Sisanda,Am I Talkin To Myself?

Me: Uhhhm I No What Were You Saying?

Him: I Was Greeting You

Me: Ohh Hi

He Came To Me And Hugged Me,He Held My Hands And Looked At Me With a Smile

Him: I Never Thought I'd See You Again

Me: But Here I Am,In Front Of You

Him: Yeah I Can See That

He Placed A Warm Kiss On My Cheek Then Let Go Of My Hands.My Soul Wasn't At Ease,I Don't Know Why But There Was Something Bout Thabang

Him: So How Have You Been?

Me: Been Good You?

Him: I've Been Good Too Pumpkin,Does Musa Still Call You With That Name?

Me: He'd Never Stop

Him: I See You Two Are Still Together

Me: Yeah

Him: I Guess You Two Were Meant To Be Together Hey

Me: I Guess So Too...What Brings You Here?

Him: Alex Just Dragged My Ass To Come Here,If Why I Don't Know Too....And You?

Me: Lonwabo Was My Ex Husband

Him: I Thought You'd Never Fall In Love With Someone Else Except Musa

Me: Then You Thought Wrong

Him: But You Never Gave Me a Chance While Musa Was Outta The Picture

Me: I Was Still In Love With Musa

Him: So When You Were With This Lonwabo Guy,You Weren't In Love With Him?

Me: I'll Always Be In Love With Musa But When You-

Him: No Need To Explain,It Doesn't Matter Anymore

He Showed Me His Left Hand And He Had a Ring,Gosh That Was Kinda Hurtful And I Don't Know Why.

Me: I Have To Go

Him: Say Hi For Me To Musa

Me: I Will

I Took My Things And Went To Say Goodbye To L's Mom And His Uncles

L's Mom: Before You Go Baby,We Have Something To Tell You

L's Uncle: We Want You To Mourn For Our Son

Me: Whoa What?

L's Mom: You're Our Daughter In Law Sisanda

Me: You Mean Was

L's Uncle: You Have To Do This

Me: Lonwabo Divorced Me And Married Someone Else

Alex Was Standing Beside The Lounge Door And Laughing His Ass Out,I'm Sure He Enjoyed Every Minute Of What Was Going On

L's Mom: You Were The One Who Was Introduced To Our Ancestors

Me: Meaning?

L's Uncle: You're Our Real Daughter In Law Not Her

Me: I Think Y'all Are Forgetting Something

L's Mom: What?

Me: I'm With Another Man And We're Going To Get Married Soon,What Will His Elders Say When They See Me Mourning For Another Man? I'm Sorry I Can't Do This,I Won't Do This

I Went Out And Got In My Car Then Drove Home.The Kids Were Already Asleep,Avela And Unathi Were Asleep Too So I Went To The Room And Found Musa In Bed,Typing Something On His Laptop

Him: How Did It Go?

Me: Almost a Disaster

Him: How? Did They Find Out That You Killed Lonwabo?

Me: No They Want Me To Mourn For Lonwabo?

Him: Whoa What?

Me: My Expression Exactly

Him: That Ain't Gonna Happen

Me: Thats What I Told Them And Guess What Alex And Thabang Were There

Him: WHAT? Did You Just Say Thabang?

Me: Yeah What's Up?

Him: Everything's Up When Thabang's Round

Me: Meaning?

Him: I Have To Go

Me: Bby What's Wrong?

Him: I'll Be Ayt Back

He Got Up From The Bed,Wore His Jeans And a Jacket.He Kissed Me Then Went Out.I Closed His Laptop Then Went To Take a Shower.

I Lotioned Then Wore My Night Dress,Musa Got Back In

Me: Is Everything Okay?

Him: Yeah....Can I?

He Bit His Lower Lip And Wrapped His Arms Round My Waist

Me: Musa

Him: What?

Me: You're Such a Sexual Maniac

Him: The Best Part Is That To My Wife Only

I Smiled And Kissed Him,He Picked Me Up And Put Me On The Bed,He Got Between My Legs And I Helped Him In Taking Off His Jacket.I Pulled Off His T-shirt Then Went Back To Kissing Him,I Planted Wet Kisses On His Neck And Went Down His Abdomen.He Chuckled And Pulled Off My Dress

Him: Already Dressed For This Session,I See You Got No Under Wear Or Bra

Me: There's No Need For Them When I'm Going To Sleep

Him: And I Love That Idea Coz Whenever I Feel Hungry At Night I'll Got Between Your Legs

Me: Musa

I Hit Him Playfully

Him: What? Its The Truth Bbe

Me: Mxm

We Kissed Again,I Unzipped His Pants And Took Off The Belt,I Pulled Them Down And Moved My Hands Down His ABS.He Had a New Tattoos,My Name And Esihle's,He Already Had Vusi's

Me: And Why Wasn't I Told Bout The New Members In Your Body?

Him: Wanted You To See Them For Yourself

Me: They Are Beautiful

Him: Like The Real Them

He Smashed His Lips On Mine And Got On top Of Me,He Moved His Hand To My Cookie And Rubbed It,He Slid One Finger

Me: Ahhh

We Continued Kissing And He Slid Another Another One,I Held The Sheets Tighter

Me: Ohh Shit!

He Took His Time With What He Was Doing Then We Went Back To Kissing,I Moved My Hand To His 'Manhood' Bonga Style 😊),I Played With It And Musa Was Rock Hard.

He Put Both Of My Legs On top Of His Shoulders And Entered Me,That Was An Exercise On Its Own

Me: Ahhh Musa

Him: Uhhh

He Put Me On top Of Him So That I Can Do The Work,And Oohh With The Driving Lessons I Got From Him I'm Sure I Did A Good Job.After Our Steamy Sexual Exercise,We Went To Bath Then Went To Sleep.The Following Day I Woke Up And Musa Was Getting Dressed

Me: Morning You

Him: Morning Pumpkin

He Came To Me And Pecked My Lips

Me: My Body Is So Damn Tired

Him: Haha Last Night Was Tiring Hey

Me: Were We Making Love Or Was That Another Training Session But a Sexual One?

Him: Haha Maybe a Bit Of Both

Me: I Thought So Too

Him: So Ain't You Gonna Go And Look For Work?

Me: You Can Give Me Something To Do At The Office

Him: You Can Be My PA

Me: Can't You Look For Something Else?

Him: Then You Can Be Bonga's

Me: Bbe I Still Want My Sanity Full

Him: Haha You Can Be The Tea Lady Then

Me: I'd Rather Stay Here With Unathi And Anela And Spend Your Money

Him: Ohh My Word

Me: You Never Go Broke

Him: Yeah Ayt....Come Here

I Got Outta Bed And Ohh Crap I Went To Sleep In My Birthsuit

Him: Mhmhmm

Me: Snap Outta It

Him: What? Can't I Adore What Is Mine

Me: Mxm Lemme Fix Your Tie

He Came Closer And I Fixed His Tie,He Pushed Me To The Bed And Pinned His Dressed Up Body On My Nude Self

Me: You're Suffocating Me Musa

Him: I Just Want You To Be Strong

Me: You're Crazy

Him: Baby

Me: Mhmhm

Him: When Are We Going To Get Married?

Me: Go To Work, We'll Talk Bout That When You're Back

Him: Okay Then

We Kissed One Last Time Then He Went Out, I Wore My Panty And Bra Then Wore A Gown And Followed Musa. We Found Everyone Having Breakfast, I Took Baby Unathi And Played With Her, Musa Drove The Kids To School While Lindie Packed Her Clothes. She Was Moving In With Her Boyfriend ;(😞

:(Which Meant All The House Chores Were Gonna Be Mine Damn! I Helped Her In Packing Then She Left, Now I Was Left With Baby Anela And Unathi. Unathi Offered To Wash The Dishes And Cleaning The House, I Just Let Her Wash The Dishes And I Cleaned The House, She Just Gave Birth So She Didn't Have To Go Hard On Herself. I Took Off The Gown And Cleaned With Only My Bra And Panty On

Unathi: Your Body Is So Beautiful For Someone Who Has Two Kids

Me: Haha Thanks But Uhm Vusi Ain't Biologically My Son

Her: How?

Me: He's Musa's Son With Some Ratchet Hoe

Her: The Way You Treat Him Equally To Esihle I Thought He Was Your Son

Me: He's My Son Even If We Don't Share The Same Blood

Her: You Have a Good Heart

Me: Thanks Bbe

Someone Knocked And Unathi Went To Open Up And Came Back With Thando

Thando: Hey Bbe

Me: Hey Sweetie

Unathi: I'll Go Upstairs

Me: OK Hun

Thando: And Then Who Is She?

Me: Avela's Baby Mama

Her: What?

Me: Yeap I Got a Niece

Her: Haha Good For You....I Have Something To Tell You

Me: You And Tbos Are Dating?

Her: How Did You Know?

Me: Was Just Guessing,So I'm Right?

Her: Yeap

Me: Since When?

Her: The Following Morning Of The Party,Gosh That Guy Is So Sweet.He Slept With Me In The Same Bed And Didn't Do Anything To Me,He Woke Me Up With a Cup Of Coffee And Breakfast

Me: Thats So Sweet Of Him

Her: I Just Love Him

Me: And How Do You Know That?

Her: I Just Know My Friend That Guy May Be My Future

Me: And He's A Gangster

Her: WHAT?

UH-OH! 😱:o

#INSERT35  

Me: Oooops

Her: SAY WHAT NOW?

Me: I Have To Go And Shower

Her: You Ain't Going Anywhere,Sisanda Tbos Can't Be a Gangster.He's Too Nice To Be a Gangster

Me: I Guess You Gat A Thing For Crooks

Her: Sisanda No! Thabo Can't Be a Gangster

Me: I'm Sorry But He Is,Thando He Is Musa's Friend That Alone Must Tell You Something

Her: So You Mean Luvo,Bonga,Bongo And Lethu Too?

Me: Including Amanda

Her: WHAT??

Me: I'm Sorry

Her: I've Been With Gangsters And I Didn't Notice a Thing

Me: It's Clear You're That Blind

Her: No Thabo Can't Be a Gangster,I Love That Guy

Me: Who Said You Can't Love a Gangster?

Her: Are You Really Fucken Asking Me That Question?

Me: Can You Just Let The Past Be The Past,I'm Sure Tbos Loves You.He's Gat a Heart

Her: Thats How They All Seem At First

Me: Okay Fine

Her: What Should I Do?

Me: I Don't Know Thando,Can I Now Go And Shower? Just Do What You Wanna Do,Follow Your Heart

Her: My Heart Loves Him

Me: And Then Whats Hard?

Her: He's a Freakin Murderer

Me: Yho

Her: But I Love Him

Me: Voestek Thando! I Said Follow Your Heart Jeez

The Guys Got In While I Was Still That Half Naked

Bonga: Yho Yho Musa Is Getting Good Stuff Mos

Luvo: Care To Share Bro, Sharing Is Caring

Musa: You're Mad, Not My Wife

I Took The Gown And Wore It, Tbos Went To Thando And
Tried To Kiss Her But She Backed Away

Bongo: Seems Like Someone's In a Bad Mood

Tbos: What's Up Bbe?

Thando: Thabo You're a Freakin Gangster!

We All Looked At Each Other Then Back At Them

Tbos: So?

Thando: You're a Murderer!

Bonga: And The Biggest Bank Robber In The City, The Best
Crook And The B-

Musa, Luvo, Bongo And I: BONGA!!

Bonga: What?

Me: Really?

Bonga: O-W-K-Y I Guess I Shouldn't Have Said That Ayt?

Bongo: Isn't It Patent?

Bonga: But Honestly Speaking This Chikka Has To Know The
Kinda Crook She'll Be Associating Herself With And Ohhh
Sweetheart You Better Give It To T Man Errr Night Coz He's
Good At Calling Strippers

Musa: Bonga!

Bonga: What? A Relationship Has To Start On a Clean Slate
With No Secrets, You Feel Me?

Luvo: Are You Telling Us Bout Clean Slates While You Haven't
Even Told Amish That The Night You Took Her Virginity You
Also Called Strippers

Bonga: Somethings Are Better Off Unsaid

Amish: What The Hell?

Bonga: Ohh Luvo....Baby What He Said Ain't True

Amish: No Need To Deny It,I Found Out Bout That That Same Day

Bonga: What?? And You Never Confronted Me

Amish: I Really Don't Have The Energy For A Crazy Person Like You

Musa: Lemme Go And Change

Me: I'm Right Behind You

Bonga,Bongo,Luvo And Amanda Went To The Kitchen Leaving Thando With Thabo.

I Got To The Room And Went To Take a Shower,I Came Out And Found Musa Looking For Clothes To Wear

Me: Take The White Shirt With Sleeves And That Black Shaded Torn Jean

Him: You're The Best

Me: I Know Hey

Him: So Bout Our Wedding,Have You Thought Bout It?

Me: Uhhhm Not Really

Him: The Year Is In Proximity To The End And You Said You'll Marry Me Before This Year Ends

Me: Uhhmm We Have To Budget And Everything Bbe

Him: Money Ain't No Problem And You Know That

Me: Uhhm Just Gimme This Day To Think Bout It,Tomorrow I'll Give You Your Answer

Him: Fine By Me...It's Like I'm The Only One Who Wants This And You're Just On A Whole Different Chapter

Me: Bbe I Want Us To Officially Get Married Too But a Lot Has Been Going On And My Mind Shifted Away A Bit From The Wedding Part

Him: I Just Want You To Be Officially My Wife

Me: I'll Be Your Wife Bbe And I Can't Wait To Officially Mrs Morena

Him: You Will Bbe And Soon

We Shared a Kiss,I Got Dressed And We Went Back To The Lounge To Errrone.The Guys Left,I Started To Prepare For Supper While Musa Went To Fetch The Kids From School.Unathi Just Stayed In The Kitchen And Watched Every Move I Made In Cooking

Her: I Wish My Relationship With Avela Would Be Like Your Relationship With Bhuti

Me: Musa?

Her: Yeah...You Two Look Cute And You Love Each Other

Me: Don't Worry Avela Will Come Round

Her: I Hope So

Me: So Is He Talkin To You?

Her: Yes But When I Talk Bout Our Relationship He Just Changes The Topic

Me: Don't Push It,He'll Come Round You'll See

Her: I'll Try Not To Push It

Me: So Do You Want To Go Back To School Next Year?

Her: Yes But Who Can I Leave Anela With?

Me: I Can Try To Find a Nanny For You

Her: No Thank You,You've Done a Lot Already.I'all Have To Fix My Mess By Myself

Me: You're Already Here,I Can't Let You Throw Your Future While I Watch.Avela's Brothers Can Help I'm Sure

Her: I Didn't Wanna Be Anyone's Burden

Me: You're Here Now So We Have To Work On That

Musa Cane Back With The Kids And Avela,I Dished Up For All Of Us Then We Dug In.Unathi And Avela Washed The Dishes While I Bathed Baby Anela

Musa: You Really Love Kids

I Turned,He Was Standing On The Doorway,Leaning On The Door Frame With His Hands In His Pockets

Me: Jeap

Him: Can I Help?

Me: Baby Anela Would Really Appreciate That Ayt Baby? You Want Daddy To Bath You Don't You?

Musa Rolled Up The Sleeves Of His T-shirt Then Helped Me In Bathing The Baby.I Lotioned Her And Dressed Her,Unathi Thanked Me And Got In Bed With Her.

I Went To My Room And Musa Was Already In Bed,I Joined Him.The Following Day I Woke Up And Musa Was Already Gone With The Kids.Unathi Was Breastfeeding Anela

Me: Morning

Her: Hey

Me: Where Is Everyone?

Her: They Already Left

Me: Gosh I Over Slept

I Went To Bath Then Went To Make Breakfast,I Ate Porridge But I Wasn't Satisfied So I Made Some Eggs And Bread

Unathi: You Got a Lotta Appetite Today

Me: All The Food In My System Must Have Been Dried Out By My Oversleeping

Her: Haha Thats True

After Eating,I Rinsed The Plate And The Bowl And Went To The Room And Took Musa's Card.I Had To Do Some Shopping For The House,I Asked Unathi To Lock The House And Never Open Up For Anyone,I Went To My Car And Drove To Down.I Bought Everything I Needed To Buy,When I Was On My Way To Load Things Into The Car

Voice: Miss Bouy

I Turned And Saw Thabang

Me: Thabang

Him: How Are You?

Me: I'm Good You?

Him: Ditto...Are You In a Hurry?

Me: Yeah Why?

Him: Just Wanted Us To Grab Something To Eat And Have a Lil Chat

Me: I'm In-

Him: It Won't Take Long,I Promise

Me: OK Fine

I Locked The Car Then We Went To Buy Something To Eat

Me: So You're Married?

Him: Yeap And I Have Two Kids,A Girl And A Boy

Me: Wow Thats Great

Him: What Bout You?

Me: I've Got Two Kids Too,A Boy And A Girl

Him: Copy Cat

Me: Haha Yeah Ayt

Alex Came To Us With The Biggest Smirk Ever On,He Pulled Out a Chair And Joined Us

Me: How Do You Two Know Each Other?

They Laughed,Looked At Each Other Then Back At Me

Alex: So You Haven't Told Her?

Thabang: Alex Is My Big Brother

 W.T.F??

#INSERT36 

What The Hell??!!

Me: WHAT??

Thabang: Yeap

Me: Wow

Thabang: So You Didn't Even Suspect This?

Me: I Didn't

Alex: I See You Two Are Still Catching Up

Thabang: And You're Disturbing Us

Alex: Haha Ok Then I'll Go....Bye Mrs Morena

Me: Bye Alex

Alex Got Up And Looked At Thabang

Alex: I Guess I'll See You Later Then, We Still Have a Lot To Talk Bout

Thabang: Fede

Alex Left, Thabang Looked At Me And Smiled

Me: What?

Him: You're Still Beautiful Like Back In High School

Me: Thank You..You Haven't Changed a Bit Yourself

Him: I Thought I Lost My Taste Or Something

Me: You Haven't

Him: So How Has Life Been Treating You?

Me: Great You?

Him: Can't Complain

Me: So Why Are You Back Here?

Him: Alex Said He Needed Me So I Took The First Flight Back

Me: So You Two Are That Close?

Him: Yeah But I Wouldn't Put It That Way Coz We're Always On Each Other's Necks

Me: Thats Natural

Him: I Guess So

Me: Thanks For Lunch

Him: My Pleasure, We Should Do This More Often

Thabang Was Just So Calm And Collected, I Don't Know If He Was Acting Or What But It Seemed Like He Didn't Know Bout The Gangsterism Hatred Between Me And His Brother

Him: Why Are You Looking At Me That Way?

Me: What Way?

Him: Like You're Thinking Or Something

Me: I Guess I'm Just Appreciating Your Presence

I Took a Sip On My Juice While Still Looking At Thabang

Me: So What Is It That Alex Needed You For?

Him: I Guess It's Business, We Haven't Talked Bout It. We've Just Been Enjoying Each Other's Company And Going Out Together

Me: Ohh I See

Him: So When Am I Going To See You Again?

Me: I Don't Know

Him: How Bout You And Musa Come To My House For Dinner?

What?? Musa Wouldn't Even Think Bout The Answer He'd Give Him An Articulated 'HELL NO!'

Me: I Don't Think That's A G-

Him: We're Older Now, I'm Sure We Ain't Still Holding High School Grudges. It'll Be Fun

Me: I'll Talk To Him

Him: Thank You. I See You Still That Good Hearted Person

"You Would Think Again If You Knew That I'd Have To Be The One To Put An End To Your Life"

Me: Yeah I Guess

Him: Alex Must Be Tired Of Waiting I Have To Go

Me: I Have To Go Too....Thanks For Lunch Again

Him: Nhaa Thank You

We Both Got Up And He Settled The Bill

Him: a Hug Maybe?

Me: Yeah Sure

We Hugged Then He Kissed My Cheek,Someone Cleared Their Throats.Thabang And I Both Turned And Damn It Was Bonga

Me: Big Bro

Bonga: Yeah

He Looked At Thabang From Head To Toe Then Looked Back At Me

Me: Hey Thabang This Is My Big Brother Bonga,Bro This Is Thabang Uhhhm My High School Friend

Bonga: I Know Who He Is

Thabang: Thats Strange Coz I Don't Know You

Bonga: Strange Indeed But Who Wouldn't Know A Dick Head Like You

Me: Bonga!

Bonga: What? Did You Want Me To Smile And Even Show My Molars For Him? Then Think Again Sis

Me: I'm Sorry Thabang,My Bro's Obnoxious Sometimes

Bonga: Hell Yeah,Lets Go

He Held Me Tightly By My Arm And Pulled Me To My Car

Me: What The Hell's Wrong Witchu?

Him: Wining And Dining With The Enemy? Are You For Real?

Me: How Is Thabang Our Enemy?

Him: He's Alex's Lil Bro

Me: So?

Him: Ohh So You Know?

Me: He's My High School Friend Bonga

Him: Who Wanted To Ruin Your Relationship With Musa

Me: That Was Then

Him: Is Love Making You Dumb?

Me: Who Said I Love Thabang?

Him: Who's Asking?

Me: Don't Play That Game With Me

Him: I Should Warn Musa, You Love This Guy

Me: WHAT??

Him: If You Don't Then Why Are You Getting All Worked Up?

Me: Mxm I Don't Have Time For This

Him: Coz You Know It's True

I Just Looked At Him And Got In My Car, I Went To Pick Up The Kids At School And Drove Back Home. There Was a Police Car At The Gate, I Parked The Car In The Garage Then Went Inside, The Kids Followed Me.

It Was Mr Vala And This Lady, They Were Asking Unathi Questions

Me: What Are You Doing Here?

Mr Vala: To Pay This Household Some Visit

Me: What Do You Want?

Mr Vala: Your Husband, He Has Questions To Answer

Lady: But While Waiting For Him We Can Ask You Too Some Questions

Me: Unathi, Vusi And Esihle Go To Your Room

Unathi: Is Everything Okay Sisi?

Me: Yeah Just Go To Your Room

The Kids Went Upstairs While I Went To The Lounge With The Detectives, We Sat Down And They Looked At Me.

D.Vala: This Is My Partner Detective Maphosa

Me: I See

D.Maphosa: I Hear That You And Your Husband Have Been Giving The Detectives A Lotta Trouble

Me: So You Came To Be Their Saviour?

D.Maphosa: She's Got a Lot Of Attitude Too

Me: What Do You Want?

D.Vala: Who Killed Lonwabo?

Me: And How Am I Supposed To Know?

D.Maphosa: When He Got Shot At First He Just Joined a Gang I Tried To Look Calm As Much As Possible

Me: Poor Him

D.Maphosa: And You Were There At The Party That Night With Your Husband

Me: So?

D.Maphosa: Lonwabo Just Signed a Business Deal With Your Husband's Worst Enemy

Me: So?

D.Maphosa: That Would Be a Great Motive For Your Husband To Kill Him

Me: Ok

D.Vala: Miss Bouy Just Tell Us The Truth Maybe If You Do,Your Husband Wouldn't Have To Stay 15 Years In Prison,Away From You And Your Children

Me: Ohh Really? And What Exactly Would He Be Doing In Prison?

D.Maphosa: That Husband Of Yours Is Gonna Rot In Jail

Me: Are You Done?

Just Then Musa Got In The Lounge,Smiling.

D.Maphosa: So This Is The Mr Morena?

Musa: I Expected You Vala When I Saw That Thing You Call a Car Outside

D.Vala: You Really Love Stirring Trouble Morena Don't You?

Musa: Ohh Do I? What Do You Want?

D.Vala: We Have Some Questions For You About Miss Bouy's Deceased Ex Husband

Musa: Hehe Owky

D.Maphosa: Where Were You When He Was Killed?

Musa: On a Business Trip

D.Vala: Do You Have Proof?

Musa: Ohhh C'mon Of Course I Have Proof....If You Don't Mind,I Have To Go And Change.Is There Anything Else You Wanna Know?

D.Maphosa: For Now,No But We Ain't Done Questioning You

Musa: Owky

The Detectives Got Up And Left

Musa: Hope You Didn't Say Anything

Me: I Ain't Dumb Musa

Him: I Know....By The Way Good Afternoon

Me: Mxm

We Both Laughed And Had a Brief Kiss,Musa Went To Change While I Went To Take The Plastics From The Car.I Took Em To The Kitchen And Started Cooking,Unathi Got In

Me: Is Anela Asleep?

Her: Yeap

Me: Owky

Her: What Were The Officers Doing Here?

Me: Didn't I Tell You To Keep The Door Locked And Not Open For No One?

Her: They Said They Were Officers So I Had No Choice

Me: People Lie,What If They Weren't Officers?

Her: Is There Something You Ain't Telling Me?

Me: No But Always Stick To What I'm Telling You No Matter What

Her: Okay I'm Sorry Sisi

Me: It's Okay

She Helped Me In Preparing Supper Then Went To Check Anela.Musa Got In And Sat On The Kitchen Counter While Looking At Me

Me: What?

Him: I'm Just Adoring What I Have

Me: Mhmhm....Did You Know That Thabang Is Alex's Brother?

Him: Uhhm Yeah And How Do You Know That?

Me: I Met Up With Thabang When I Went For Shopping,He Insisted That We Have Lunch And Then Alex Joined Us.That's When They Told Me

Musa Just Looked At Me,Got Up From The Counter And Turned To Walk Out

Me: It Was Just Lunch Bbe

Him:.....

Me: Musa

Him: Sisanda You're Dining With Our Worst Enemies Do You Know How Perilous That Is?

Me: I'm Sure Thabang Ain't Like Alex

Him: HELL YEAH HE'S NOT LIKE HIM,HE'S FAR WORSE

Me: How?

Him: Thabang Is Dangerous That's Just It,I Don't Want You Near Him Ever Again!

Me: He Invited Us Over To His House For Dinner

Him: What?? I Hope You Told Him To Go To Hell

I Just Looked At Him And Didn't Say Anything

Him: You're Unbelievable

Me: Musa He's My Friend

Him: That's The Same Damn Thing You Said When You Two Fucked Back In High School!

Me: IT'S NOT LIKE YOU'RE A SAINT MUSA, HOW MANY GIRLS DIDN'T YOU FUCK IN MY CLASS HUH? TWO, ONE, ZERO!? AND I HAD TO BE THAT FORGIVING GIRLFRIEND ALL THE TIME WHILE YOU SHOVED YOUR THING UNDER EVERY SKIRT YOU GET

Him: You Know What I Don't Have Energy For This

Me: Yeah Coz You Know I'm Telling The Truth, Don't Judge People Musa Before You Look At Yourself.

Him: Wow

Me: Tsk!

He Went Out, I Was So Hurted To The Core 😭:(I Hated Fighting With Musa Especially Over High School Things. I Told Myself That We're Starting a New Life Without The Past But He's The One Who Brought It Up

Avela: Are You Okay?

Me: I'll Be Fine

Him: Stop Killing The Cabbage

Me: Just Get The Hell Outta Here Before I Kill You, Anela Still Needs Both Of Her Parents

Him: Heh Yho Okay I'm Out

He Drank Some Water Then Went Out, I Carried On With My Cooking But My Mind Wasn't There. The Cabbage Got Burnt

Musa: Just Because My Bank Account Is Fat,That Doesn't Mean You Should Burn My Kitchen Down

He Said That While Opening The Fridge And Taking a Beer Out

Me: I Wish I Could Have A Big,Fat Bank Account Too So That I Can Also Go Round,Telling Everyone Bout It

Him: Who Said I Tell Everyone?

Me: You Just Told Me

Him: You Ain't Everyone,You're My Wife

Me: Mhmhm

Him: Yeah

He Went Out,I Poured Some Water On The Pan Then Put It In The Sink.I Chopped Another Cabbage And Cooked It,Avela Prepared The Dining Table While I Dishes Up.We All Got Seated Then Esihle And Vusi Prayed And We All Dug In.

Avela: I Told Dad Bout Unathi And Anela

Musa: And?

Avela: He's More Than Willing To Help

Me: I'm Glad That You Put Your Pride Aside And Talked To Him

Avela: I Didn't Really Do The Talking And It Wasn't My Idea To Go To Him.Bonga Dragged My Ass There And Told Dad Everything

Me: He Did The Right Thing

Avela: Dad Bought Me a Flat Round Town,He Wants Me To Move In There With Unathi And Our Baby.He Said He'll Financially Support Us

Me: There You Go,All You Have To Do Is Focus On Your Studies So That You Can Pass And Get a Job

Avela: That's What I Intend To Do,I Wanna Take Care Of My

Lil Family

Musa: I'm Glad You Two Worked Out Things

Avela: I Realized How Much Anela Means To Me And I Was Just Stupid To Do What I Did To Unathi,She's The Mother Of My Kid And I Want It To Stay That Way.Not Every Woman Will Be Like Sisanda,Maybe I Would Meet Someone Who Wouldn't Want Anything To Do With My Kid And I Don't Want That

I Was Happy To Hear That Avela Was Being Matured For Once

Musa: You're Right Sisanda Is One In a Million,Not Every Woman You Meet Will Be Like Her

He Smiled And Looked At Me,If He Thought That Was Going To Soften Me Up Then He Better Think Again.

We Finished Eating Then Unathi And Avela Offered To Wash The Dishes.I Went To The Bedroom And Changed To My Night Dress,My Phone Rang And It Was Thando

Call Convo

Me: Thando

Her: Hey Bbe,How Are You?

Me: Not Okay But I'll Be Good Whats Up?

Her: Uhhh There's Something That I Have To Tell You

Me: What Is It?

Her: I Gave Thabo A Chance

Me: Wow Really?

Her: Yeap

Me: If You're Happy Then I'm Also Happy Bbe

Her: Yes I'm Happy

Me: Then I'm Happy For You

We Talked For a While Then She Hung Up,Musa Got In And Took Off His Clothes

Him: So Thando Gave My Boy a Chance?

Me: Seems That Way

Him: Good For Them

He Opened His Closet And Took Out All Black Outfit Then Got Dressed

Me: Heist?

Him: Yeah

Me: Ohh

Him: Bbe I Hate It When You're Mad At Me

Me:.....

Him: Pumpkin

Me: Ohh Musa

Him: Sisanda! You Know I'm Getting Fed Up Witcho Attitude....Pumpkin I'm Sorry If What I Said Made You Angry

Me:.....

He Looked At Me Then Took His Gun And His Car Keys

Him: Pumpkin I'm Sorry Hawu

Me: I Said Ohh Musa! What More Do You Want Me To Say?

Him: Go To Hell!

He Walked Out And Banged The Door 😭:'(;(

#INSERT37❤️🖤

I Just Got In Bed And Tried To Act As If I Wasn't Hurted
I Cried Myself To Sleep,I Woke Up To Someone Opening The Door.

It Was Musa,He Switched On The Lights

Him: Hey I Didn't Know You Were Still Awake

Me: I Was Asleep Until You Woke Me Up

Him: I'm Sorry

Me: It's Okay....How Did It Go?

Him: Not As Planned But It Went Great,We Should Go Together Next Time

Me: I Have To Think Bout That First

He Came To Me And Tried To Kiss Me But I Backed Away

Him: What's Wrong Witchu Sisanda?

Me: The Road To Hell Is Tiring

Him: Are You Still There?

Me: You Told Me To Go There

Him: You Know What,Lemme Go And Shower So I Can Sleep In Peace

He Went To The Shower,I Heard The Water Then After Few Minutes He Came Out.He Lotioned,Wore His Boxers Then Got Under The Covers.

He Took Out His Phone And Typed Something Then Put It Aside And Looked At Me

Him: You Look Ugly When You're Mad Do You Know That?

Me: Ohhh

Him: Pumpkin Don't Do This

Me:.....

Him: Can I At least Hold You?

Me: No

Him: But Bbe It's Cold

Me: You Should Have Thought Bout That Before Sending Me To Hell

Him: Yho

Me: Yeah

He Gave Me His Back And Tried To Sleep,I Also Gave Him My Back And Drifted To Sleep.I Woke Up The Following Day,Musa's Arms Were Round My Waist And He Was Fast Asleep.I Got Off The Bed Then Went To Bath,Musa Got In While I Was Bathing

Him: Can I Join You?

Me: No

Him: I Hope You Know What You're Doing Is Killing Us

Me: Mxm

Him: Bbe What's Wrong With You?

Me: Nothing

He Took Off His Clothes And Got In The Water With Me

Me: I Said Don't Join Me

Him: Can I Scrub Your Back?

Me: Musa You're So Obstinate

Him: I'll Take That As a Yes

I Ended Up Laughing,He Scrubbed My Back And I Returned The Favor

Him: Finally She Smiles

Me: Don't

He Made Me Look At Him Then Pecked My Lips

Him: I Know Back In High School I Just Couldn't Keep My Pants Zipped And I Hurted You So Much,I'm Sorry For What I Did But Now We're Old And We Even Have Kids.I'd Never Do That To You Ever Again,You're My Wife And I Want To Make Sure That You're Happy All The Time.I'm Sorry If What I Said Yesterday Made You Angry,I Was Just Angry Too That You Spent Some Time With Thabang

Me: Musa I Love You Not Him,I'm Going To Marry You Stop Being Insecure

Him: I'm Not Being Insecure,I Just Wanna Protect You

Me: I'm Sure Thabang Would Never Hurt Me

Him: Ohh Really?

Me: I Think So

Him: You Think So? Bbe This Is Your Life We're Talkin Bout Here,We Can't Take Chances

Me: Ok Fine

Him: Promise?

Me: Ok I Promise

We Had a Brief Kiss And Got Outta The Water,We Lotioned And Got Dressed Then Went To The Kitchen.Musa Helped Me In Making Breakfast Even Though He Kept Wanting To Play,We All Had Breakfast Then We Drove Unathi And Avela To Their New House.It Wasn't Big But It Was Beautiful,Thanks To Dad And Bonga.

Musa Drove Us Back Home,Now It Was Just Me,Musa And The Kids.Esihle And Vusi Went To Play In Their Room While Musa And I Watched T.V While Covering Ourselves With A Fleece Blanket

Musa: So You Really Ain't Gonna Go And Look For Work?

Me: For Now Yes,Bbe Who's Gonna Cook And Clean If We Both Go To Work?

Him: We Can Get a Maid

Me: I Don't Want Some Hoe Cleaning My House And Ohh My Word,Cooking For You.These Kids Nowadays Are Not Innocent As They Seem,That Hoe May Pour You Some Love Potion In Your Food And Abruptly You Eat In The Palm Of Her Hands,Wrapped Round Her Dirty Lil Finger

Him: Haha I Didn't Think You Believe In Those Things

Me: I Didn't Until You Talked Bout a Maid

Him: I'm Sure You'd Send That Lil Hoe To Hell

Me: That Would Be Like Going To The Police Station And Handing Evidence Of Everything Over To The Police And We Don't Want That. Detectives Know Easily Bout Those Kinda Homicides Especially The Ones Involving a Husband Cheating With The Maid

Him: You Watch Too Much T.V

Me: For Real Bbe And Trust Me If They'd Find Out Bout That They'd Dig Dipper And We Would All Get Our Asses Locked Up

Him: Haha What a Long Narrative Way Of Saying You Don't Want a Maid

Me: I Just Wanted To Show You The Dangers Of Me Going Back To Work And You Hiring a Maid

Him: Don't Worry I'll Hire Someone Who's Way Older Than Both Of Us

Me: Better

Him: I'm Hungry Bbe

Me: Eat Me

Yho! He Quickly Got Up And Picked Me Up

Me: Just Kidding

Him: Ouch!

Me: Sorry.... Lets Go To The Kitchen, I'll Make Us Something To Eat Coz I'm Hungry Too

It Was So Damn Cold Outside And Thank God It Was Saturday So I Was Just Gonna Cuddle With My Husband On The Couch And Watch T.V.

Musa Helped Me In Making The Sandwiches Then We Sat On The Counter And Ate Together

Him: There's Nothing More Wonderful Than Being With My Wife On a Cold Saturday Morning

Me: Really?

Him: Yes Really....So Baby Bout Our Wedding,Are You Done Thinking Bout It?

Me: I Think So,How Bout You Choose The Date Then I'll Choose The Venue And Everything Else

Him: On Our First Attempt Of Getting Married,We Forgot To Do Something And This Time We Have To Do It

Me: And That Is?

Him: Having a Traditional Wedding First So That The Whole Family Can Know You

Me: Something Like Being Introduced To Your Ancestors?

Him: I Don't Know

Me: Haha So That When You're Dead And I Find Someone Else,Your Uncles Will Be Telling Me To Mourn For You Because Of That Tradition?

Him: Trust Me You'll Never Find Someone Else.Before I Die,I'll Make Sure Of That.

Me: Just Kidding Bbe Hawu,So When Do You Think This Will Be?

Him: I'll Ask For A One Week Leave At Work No Stretch That,I'll Take A One Week Leave At Work

Me: Haha Advantages Of Being Your Own Boss

I Finished First Then Helped Myself On Musa's Plate

Him: The Bread Is Still There And Everything You Want

Me: Bbe Please Just One Slice

Him: Hell To The No

I Frowned And Tears Escaped My Eyes,I Was Really Hurted 😞

:'(

Musa: Okay Okay Take It,Since when Did You Become a Cry Baby?

Me: You Didn't Want To Give Me That One Slice So I Had To

Him: Something's Wrong Witchu

Me: And What Is It?

Him: I Don't Know

We Heard Voices In The Lounge, We Walked To The Lounge
And Found Bonga And Tbos, Bonga Wrapped The Blanket
Round Him

Bonga: Hey Main

Musa: Eita Boy

Tbos: It's Cold Out There But I See Your Wife Is Keeping You
Warm In Here

Musa: Where Is Thando?

Tbos: Had To Go To Work

Me: So You Two Are Cool?

Tbos: Yeah I Think So

Bonga: Hey Lil Sis Can You Make Me A Cup Of Coffee?

Me: Hell No

Bonga: Musa, Sisanda Had Lunch With That Thabang Guy

Me: He Knows

Bonga: And She Knows That He's Alex's Brother

Me: He Knows

Bonga: Damn! And Ohh She Still Loves Him

Me: He Kn- Wait WHAT??

Bonga: Does He Know This Too? Huh?

Me: You're a Pain In The Butt. Fine! I'll Make That Coffee For
You Before You Make Up Stories

Bonga: And It Must Have Milk Too

Me: Mxm

Bonga: I Love You Too Lil Sis

I Went To The Kitchen And Made Three Cups Of Coffee Then Made a Herbal Tea For Myself.I Just Felt Like It,I Took The Cups To The Lounge And The Guys Were Watching Football
Me: I Guess Thats My Cue To Leave Coz I Ain't Gonna Watch This Ish

Bonga: Thank You,Its Like You Read My Mind.I Was Bout To Ask You To Leave,The Boys And I Have Something To Talk Bout

Me: Mxm

I Went To The Kitchen And Made Other Sandwiches For The Kids And Myself.

Musa: It's Like You're Eating For Two,Bbe We Just Ate Few Minutes Ago And You're Eating Again

Me: Its My Stomach Musa

Him: Sure It Is

He Rinsed The Cups And Packed Them Back To Where They Were But He Glancing At Me

Him: Baby Are You Depressed Or Something?

Me: No! And Why Would You Ask Me That?

Him: My L.O Teacher Back In High School,Once Told Me That Some People Eat a Lot When They're Depressed

Me: No I'm Not Depressed And Secondly You Know I Don't Eat At All When I Have a Relapse.I'm Just Not Full Okay?!
Good

He Laughed,Kissed My Cheek Then Went Out.I Finished Eating Then Walked Up The Stairs To The Kids' Room,They Were Asleep In Their Beds.

Me: Esihle! Vusi!

Them: Mom

Me: When You're Hungry,Your Food Is In The Fridge.I'm

Gonna Sleep Now,Don't Disturb Me Okay?!

Them: Thanks Mom

Me: Love You

Them: Love You Too Mom

I Closed Their Door Then Went To My Bedroom,I Took Off My Shoes,Took a Fleece Blanket From The Closet Then Drifted To Sleep.I Woke Up To Someone Cold Next To Me,I Knew It Was Musa.I Took Out My Hand And Patted Him So Hard

Him: What's That For?

Me: You're Cold Musa Damn

Him: Wanna Warm Me Up?

Me: Don't

Him: What?

Me: Mxm

I Laid My Head On His Chest Then Drifted To Sleep Again,I Woke Up Later On And Went To Prepare Supper.I Was So Lazy To Cook So I Ordered Some Take Aways Then We Ate And Went To Sleep, It Was Too Cold To Watch T.v.

The Following Day I Woke Up And Musa,Wasn't Next To Me.I Went To Take a Bath And Wore My PJ's Again,It Was Cold So Surely I Was Gonna Go Back To Bed Again.

I Went To The Lounge And Found Musa And The Kids Watching T.V

Me: Good Morning Y'all

Vusi: Morning Ma? It's Almost 12

Me: WHAT?

Musa: Yeap You Overslept

Me: And You Didn't Even Wake Me Up

Esihle: Daddy Said We Must Not Disturb You

Me: So What Did You Have For Breakfast?

Esihle: Scrambled Eggs And Russians But Dad Said We Must Not Leave Some For You

Me: Musa!

Musa: What?

Me: I'm Hungry 😞:'(

Vusi: Daddy Said We Will Go And Eat Out When You're Awake So Go And Change

Me: Really?

Musa: Yes,Go Before I Change My Mind

Me: It's Been a While Since We Went To Some Family Outing So I'm Just Happy

Musa,Vusi & Esihle: GO!

Me: Fine

I Went Upstairs And Put On Something Warm Then We Went To The Car And Drove To Town.We Went To Have Something To Eat First And I Ate Like I've Been Starved For Days

Vusi: Mommy You're Gonna Get Fat

Me: What?

Musa: Even The Kids Can Notice That You've Been Eating a Lot

Me: Mxm

We Finished Eating Then Musa Settled The Bill,We Walked Round Window Shopping

Voice: Here's The Lil Morena Family.Hey Old Friend

We All Turned And It Was Thabang With Some Woman

Musa: Thabang

Thabang: How Are You My Old Friend?

Musa: Spare Me The Act,We Both Know We Ain't Friends And We'll Never Be.What Do You Want?

Thabang: Owky...I Was Just Greeting Y'all And My Wife And I

Are Having Some Barbecue Tomorrow. Was Just Gonna Invite You

Musa: Thanks For The Invite But We Ain't Coming, I'm Sure You Know That Some Of Us Work On a Monday.

Thabang: I See You Still Holding High School Grudges

Musa: Don't Play Dumb With Me Thabang, Drop The Act. Stop Playing That Card With Me, I Ain't No Dumb Ass

O-W-K-Y

#INSERT38  

Musa Took Me By My Hand Then We Turned And Walked To The Car

Thabang: Owky Then I'll Play The Way You Wanna Play

Musa Just Gave Him a Middle Finger, We Got To The Car And Drove Home

Me: Was Tha-

Him: Not Now Pumpkin

Me: Cool

Vusi: Daddy

Musa: Yeah

Vusi: Who Was That?

Musa: No One Important

Vusi: Mhmhm

We Got Home, Musa Went To His Study While The Kids And I Watched T.V.

Bonga, Lethu And Bongo Got In With a Big Black Bag

Bonga: Lil Sis

Bonga: Hey Yous

Me: Hey Y'all

Lethu: Where Is Musa?

Vusi: In His Study Room

Bonga: Sure Boy

He Took The Bag And Walked Up The Stairs,Vusi And Esihle
Went To Their Room

Bongo: So You Gave Your Work Some Strike

Me: They Fired Me

Lethu: Its Not Like You Need The Money

Me: I Need It But I'm Just Tired,Next Year I'm Going Back To
School So I'm Resting For Next Year

Lethu: You Sound Like Bonga Ayt Now

Me: He's My Brother Afterall.....So Whats In That Bag?

Bongo: Something That You Don't Have To Know Bout

Me: Money From The Heist You Pulled Yesterday?

Lethu: It Ain't Just Money,They Stole Alex's Guns

Me: You Love Starting War Don't You?

Bongo: Keepin Things On The Low For a Long Time Make Us
Seem Weak

Me: Wow

Lethu: Gangster Rules

Me: And Then Why Didn't You Join?

Lethu: Who Said I'm Not In?

Me: You've Never Gone To The Battle Field

Bongo: Haha He's Just Our Gangster Lawyer

Me: I'm Sure I'd Kick His Ass In a Battle Field

Bongo: Yho Don't Underestimate This Lad,Musa Once Gave
Him Some Few Lessons And Bonga Drags His Ass To The
Warehouse Once In a While

Me: So Which Means All Of You Are In The Team

Lethu: Something Like That

Musa And Bonga Walked Down The Stairs And Joined Us

Bonga: What's Up?

Lethu: The Sky

Bonga: I Mean What Are Y'all Talkin Bout? You Moron

Lethu: It Takes One To See One

Bonga: Don't Forget That I'm Still Older Than You

Musa: We Bumped Into Thabang Vandag

Bonga: I Hope You Busted His Flat Ass

I Looked At Him

Bonga: What?....Musa See What I Told You? If You Ain't Awake That Fool Might Snatch Sisanda Ayt Under Your Watch

Lethu: I Don't See Myself Being Brothers In Law With That Idiot

Me: I Guess Thats My Cue To Leave

Just Then Amish And Thando Got In,They Greeted The Guys Then We Went To The Kitchen.We Tried To Prepare Something Quick For Everyone

Amish: So Thando Girl,How Is Your Relationship With Tbos?

Thando: Ohh Gosh! That Guy,Where The Hell Was He All My Life?

Amish: Here Duhh!

Me: So What's Up?

Thando: So Last Night We Did Some Rutting

Me: Ohh Yeah?

Thando: Hell Yeah And He Was AWESOME Damn,His Touch,His Kisses And Ohh My Word He Hit The Gräfenberg Spot Like No Ba's Business

Me & Amish: What The Hell Is That Gr What what Spot?

Thando: Haha Its The G Spot Duhhh!

Me: You Should Be a Sexiologist If That Even Exist

Amish: Haha I'm Sure She'd Help Couples Bring The Spark In

Their Bedroom

Me: So Whats So Different Bout Thabo's Sexual Doings From The Others You've Been With?

Thando: He Takes Control And He Takes His Time In Everything He Does,I Love That In a Man.Who's That Girl He Just Broke Up With?

Amish: Elethu

Thando: Elethu's Loss,That Man's For Keeps

Amish: Hehe Somone's Inlove

Thando: Hell Yeah Thabo Is My Future,I Ain't Going Nowhere

Me: Not Long Ago You Were Like "You're a Damn Gangster" Like You'd Never Talk Like This Bout Him

Thando: Forget Bout That,What Matters Is That Thabo Is Mine.Are All Gangster Guys Good In Bed?

Amish And I Laughed And Shrugged Our Shoulders

Me: Was That First Gangster Guy You Dated With And Alex Good In Bed?

Thando: Yeah Kinda But Tbos's The Best

Amish: One Would Swear That Thabo Gave You Some Love Potion

Thando: If He Did Then I Wouldn't Mind Eating It Daily

Me: I'm Glad To See You This Happy,You Really Deserve It After So Many Years Of Playin Round

Amish: Finally Thando's Gonna Settle For One Guy

Thando: Yeah And I Love The Sound Of That

We Finished Cooking The Dished Up For Everyone,Thabo And Luvo Also Joined The Guys In The Lounge.We Took The Plates To The Guys In The Lounge And We All Ate While Watching T.V

Amish: Hey Guys I've Been Thinking

We All Turned And Looked At Her

Amish: Sisanda Is Soon Gonna Be Musa's Wife So Why Don't We Give Her, Her Title Now. I Mean With Thabang In The Picture Hell's Gonna Break Loose

Me: So You Also Know Thabang?

Amish: Why Wouldn't I Know Him When He's Alex's Brother?

I Just Shrugged My Shoulders And Didn't Say Anything. Musa Looked At Me With a Pale Face

Bonga: What Title Could We Possibly Give Her?

Amish: The Queen Maybe?

Musa: She's Not Ready

Me: I Can Speak For Myself Thank You

Bongo: Musa's Right

Thabo: But You've Seen How Good She Was On The Missions She Went To

Musa: She Might Be Good But She's Not Ready Especially For This Battle

Bonga: Why?

Me: Yeah Why?

Musa: I'm Not Gonna Answer That

Me: FINE!

I Got Up From The Couch, Amish Also Got Up

Musa: Amanda Sit Down, No One's Gonna Nurse Her Attitude.

Amish Sat Down Again, I Made My Way To The Kitchen And I Had To Pass Next To Musa And His Legs Were Blockin The Way

Me: And Where Am I Supposed To Pass Witcho Long Legs Blockin My Way?

Musa: Is It Difficult For You To Ask Me To Dash Outta The Way?

Me: Mxm Musa Is It Hard For You To Move Your Legs?

Musa: I Hope You Got Wings Coz Its Clear That You'll Fly Yourself Past Here

Me: Mxm

I Went To Pass Next To Bonga And He Blocked The Way

Me: So You Also Want Me To Ask You Too?

Bonga: Your Attitude Won't Get You Anywhere,By The Way Whats Wrong Witchu Lately? Your Attitude Is Stinking Like Avela's

Me: He's My Brother,Do You Blame Us? We Got It From Your Father....So Are You Gonna Skedaddle Outta My Way Or What?

Tbos: I Hate This New Attitude Of Yours

Bongo: Its Like She's Pregnant

Amish: Whoa Wait,Sisanda Are You?

Me: Am I What?

Bonga: Pregnant?

Me: The Doctor Said Chances Of Me Getting Pregnant In The Future Are Slim To Non

Musa: But She Said They Maybe Possible

Me: Mxm

Thando: Lets Do a Pregnancy Test

Me: I Ain't Doing That

Bongo: Yho

Me: JUST STOP IT OKAY! Y'ALL STOP! I LOST MY BABY,SOME FREAKIN HOE MADE SURE THAT I NEVER GET KIDS EVER AGAIN! I'M NOT PREGNANT,I'LL NEVER BE PREGNANT!

😭:'(😭:'(😭:'(

Bonga: Yho Sorry We Didn't Mean To Upset You

Me: YOU SHUT UP! BE QUIET BONGA! JUST DIE,STOP

BREATHING!

Bonga: Haha Yho You're Really Angry Hey

Me: No Bonga I'm Happy!

I Kicked His Legs And Went To Put The Plate In The Sink Then
Went Upstairs,I Threw Myself On The Bed And Cried.

I Don't Know When I Fell Asleep But I Woke To People Talkin,I
Opened My Eyes And The Voices Were Musa And Bonga's
Voices

Bonga: Why Don't You Want Sisanda To Take Her Position?

Musa: I Know She's Not Ready And With Her Attitude I Really
Think She's Pregnant So She Wouldn't Be Able To Be In That
Position Yet

Bonga: Owky Then,You're The One Who Knows Whats Best
For Your Woman.Gatta Bounce Main,See Ya Tomorrow

Musa: Sure Thang

I Heard Footsteps Then Musa Got In

Him: I Thought You Were Asleep

Me: Then You Thought Wrong

Him: Tomorrow We're Going To The Doctor

Me: I Ain't Going There

Him: I Ain't Asking You,I'm Tellin You

Me: YOU WON'T TELL ME WHAT TO DO MUSA!

Him: Who Are You Shouting At?

Me:.....

Him: I'm Not Your Agemate Sisanda,You Won't Talk To Me As
You Please And Bout Going To The Doctor,I'm Not Asking You
I'm Telling You

Me: I Hate You

Him: Don't Talk Too Much,You Might Regret What You Say

Me: Mxm

He Left,I Went Back To Crying.I Stopped When I Thought I've Had Enough,I Went To The Bathroom And Washed My Face. I Went Downstairs And Found Musa In The Kitchen,Cookin With The Kids

Me: You Should Have Told Me To Come And Cook

H Just Looked At Me And Didn't Say Anything,He Went Back To His Pots

Me: So Now We Ain't On Talkin Terms?

Him: I'm Not Your Puppet Sisanda,So Now You Wanna Talk?

Me: I'm Sorry

Him: Mxm

I Started Crying All Over Again

Vusi: Daddy,Mommy Is Crying

Musa Looked At Me,I Sniffed

Musa: Pumpkin,I Hate You For Doing This.Come Here

I Went To Him,He Laid My Head On His Chest Then Patted My Back

Him: Shhhh

Me: Bbe I'm Sorry

Him: Its Okay

He Made Me Look At Him Then Wiped My Tears,I Helped Him In Cooking.We All Ate Then We Washed The Plates With The Help Of The Kids.

Musa Went To His Study Room,While I Ironed The Kids' Clothes With His.

We All Went To Sleep,The Following Day We All Woke Up And Had Breakfast.We First Drove The Kids To School Then Drove To The Hospital.

My Doctor Took Some Tests Then We Waited,She Came Back After An Hour

Musa: So Is She Pregnant?

Doc: Yes Three Weeks Pregnant And With Twins

Me: WHAT?

Musa: WHOA

Musa Picked Me Up And Spun Round With Me,His Phone Rang.He Went To Stand Few Feet Away From Us,My Phone Beeped

"Okay So Your Husband Wanted To Play This Game The Hard Way,I'm Giving You An Option.It's Either You Choose Me Or Everyday You'll Lose a Family Member"

Musa Came To Me Looking So Blue

Me: What's Up?

Him: Bonga Got Shot

WHAT THE FUDGE?? And Now How Do I Feel? 😊:) 😞:(😭:'(

#INSERT39❤️🖤

😞:(😞:(😭:'(😞:(😞:(

No Ways! My Big Bro Can't Be Shot,When I Said He Must Die I Didn't Mean It.I Just Wanted Him To Shut Up But Not For Good

Musa Brought Me Closer To Him And Put My Head On His Chest

Him: I'm Sorry Pumpkin

Me: And How Exactly Am I Supposed To Feel? Musa We Just Found Out That I'm Pregnant And Not Just Pregnant,I'm Pregnant With Twins But Bonga Got Shot.He Can't Die Musa

Musa: Bonga Aint Gonna Die

Me: How Many Bullets?

He Looked Down

Me: HOW MANY MUSA?

Him: Three

Me: WHAT?? AND YOU'RE HERE TELLING ME THAT HE AINT GONNA DIE.MUSA HE GOT SHOT THREE TIMES

Doc: Miss Bouy Please Take It Easy,You Don't Need The Stress Right Now.You Falling Pregnant Was a Miracle But Keepin Those Souls Inside Of You Is Gonna Be Hard So Please Don't Take Everything To Heart

Me: MY BIG BROTHER JUST GOT SHOT AND YOU'RE TELLING ME NOT TO TAKE EVERYTHING TO HEART? HE'S MY BROTHER,MY BROTHER

I Started Crying All Over Again,Musa Held Me Again

Musa: Pumpkin Please Do This For Our Babies,We Both Don't Wanna Loose Those Souls In There.Please Do This For Our Kids,I'm Sure Bonga Would Have Said The Same Thing

Me: But Musa But He He-

Musa: Shhhhh You Heard What The Doctor Said,You Need To Take It Easy

Me: Ok 😞:'(

Him: Bonga's Gonna Be Fine

Me: Can I At Least Go And See Him?

Him: Not Now Bbe,Maybe You Can Go Tomorrow.I'll Go And See Him Then Keep You Updated

Me: Can You Please Not Go To Work?

Him: I'm Not Going Anymore.Come Lets Go,I'll Drive You Home And Then Drive To The Hospital

Me: Thanks

Him: Anything For My Pumpkin

The Doctor Told Us Everything We Needed To Know Then Musa Drove Us Home, He Changed To a Simple Outfit Then Drove To The Hospital. I Tried To Be Strong For My Babies 😞

:(😊)...I Just Reminisced The First Day I Met With

Bonga, When We Found Out That We're Siblings And The Few Days We Spent Together At Dad's House And Every Moment He Annoyed Me And Then There It Hit Me Again I Told Him To Die And Stop Breathing Few Hours Ago

"If God This Is Because Of What I Said The I'm Takin My Words Back, I Want My Brother Back. I Need Him Back"

I Fell Asleep While Waiting For Musa To Come Back, I Woke Up From Feeling Someone Moving On The Bed. I Opened My Eyes And It Was Musa With The Kids

Me: But Its Too Early For The Kids To Be Home

Musa: I Couldn't Let Them Stay There, I Can't Take The Chances

Me: Thanks

Esihle: Mommy

Me: Yes Baby

Vusi: Are You Okay?

Me: Yes Mommy's Okay, I'm Just Tired

Musa: Look You Two Go To Your Room And Play, Dad Needs To Talk To Mommy

Vusi and Esihle Got Up And Left, Musa Laid Next To Me And Held My Left Hand. He Played With The Engagement Ring In It While Playing With My Hair With His Other Hand

Me: So How Is He?

Him: I Don't Wanna Lie To You Bbe, His Condition Is

Excrutiating

Me: 😞:(He's Gonna Be Okay Ayt?

Him: I Won't Lie To You

Me: Musa Tell Me He's Gonna Be Okay

Him: We Always Bounce Back,I'm Sure He Will

Musa Held My Hand Tight Then Kissed My Forehead

Him: So We Finally Got Yourself Pregnant

Me: 😊:) And With Twins

Him: Yeah

He Rubbed My Tummy While We Had a Brief Kiss,I Broke The Kiss And Cleared My Throat

Him: What's Up?

Me: Someone Sent Me a Text Back At The Hospital

Him: Who Is It?

Me: Uhhhm I Think Its Thabang

I Went To The Text And Gave My Phone To Musa

Musa: DAMMIT!

Me: I Can't Lose These Babies Musa

Him: You Won't,I'll Make a Plan To Make Sure That You And The Kids Are Safe

Me: Please Do,Maybe These Are Our Last Kids

Him: I'm Sure They Are And Thats Why I'm Gonna Do Errthing To Make Sure That Y'all Are Safe

Me: Thanks Bbe

Him: Anything For You Pumpkin

I Went To The Lounge And Found Vusi And Esihle Watching T.V.I Went To Make Something That We Can All Eat Later On Musa Changed To That All Black Attire And Left.I Locked All The Doors And Took My Kids To Our Room,We Slept

Together,I Woke Up To Musa Showering.

He Came Outta The Shower Drippin Wet And Hot 😊:p

Him: Staring Is Rude

Me: Can't I Adore Whats Mine?

He Chuckled And Shrugged His Shoulders,He Had A Long Cut Across His Back

Me: Someone Made You Their Tomato

Him: And I Chopped Them Like Cabbage

Me: Eeuw Please Don't Say Anything More

Him: Haha You Started It

Me: Did You Get Your Wound Treated?

Him: Yeap

Me: So How Did It Go?

Him: Alex And Thabang Are Still Alive But Thabang Is Using One Leg Where He Is

Me: Is He The Chopped Cabbage?

Him: Nope,Just Shot His Legs. I'm Sure The Police Are Tryna Put The Chopped Cabbage's Scattered Pieces Together

Me: Musa! Thats Disgusting

Him: Sorry....So You Thought You Should Warm The Bed By Adding Four More People?

Me: Four?

Him: The Two Inside You,Vusi And Esihle

Me: Haha Mxm I Just Wanted My Babies Next To Me

Him: So Where Am I Supposed To Sleep?

Me: That Side

Him: I've Never Been This Far From You

Me: You'll Be Way More Far When The Twins Are Here

Him: Don't Tell Me Bout That

We Chatted And Chatted Till I Fell Asleep While Musa Was Talkin,I Woke Up The Following Day And The Kids' Suitcases And Mine Were Just Few Feet Away From The Bed And Musa Wasn't In The Bed.I Got Up And Called Musa

Me: Musa! Baby!

Him: Pumpkin

Me: what Is Going On?

He Got In The Room With Three Bus Tickets

Me: What's Going On?

Him: I'm Sending You Back Home,I Can't Risk Your Lives

Me: But Baby I-

Him: I Won't Change My Mind Pumpkin,When This Is All And Done,I'll Follow You So That We Can Have That Traditional Wedding.Lindie Is Gonna Go Witchu

Me: Baby I Don't Wanna Go

Him: Its Not Your Choice

Me: But Baby You're Sending Me Straight To Your Aunt

Him: Lindie Will Be Watching You All The Time And Four Of The Guys Including Soul Will Go Witchu

Me: I'm Scared Of Your Aunt Bbe 😞:(

😞:(😞: '(That Woman's Gonna Kill Me And My Kids 😞: '(😞:(

#INSERT40❤️❤️

Me: Bby Please Don't Make Me Go There

Him: You'll Be Staying With My Grandma But Aunt Visits Her Now And Again

Me: Musa That Woman Is Gonna Kill Me And My Babies

Him: I'm Sure You Can Kick Her Ass

He Snort-Laughed

Me: I Don't Want To Give Your Elders a Reason Not To Like Me

Him: They Know I Kick Butts So I'm Sure They'd Love To See My Wife In Action Too

Me: Musa This Ain't a Joke

Him: Sorry Bbe But I'm Sending You Away For Real,Don't Worry There Will Be People Looking Out For You 24/7

Me: But That Doesn't Make Me Feel Better

Him: I'll Also Be There In Few Days

Me: But Mu-

He Stopped Me From Talkin By Smashing His Lips On Mine,I Tried To Push Him Away But He Held Me Tightly

Him: I'm Sure Its Safe To Have Some Love Makin

Me: Yeah Bu-

He Kissed Me Again And Picked Me Up

Me: The Kids Bbe

Him: They Are Asleep,I Need Some Some Before You Go

Me: Your Thoughts Seem To Be Sexual All The Time

Him: Yes Especially With You In The Picture

I Hit Him Playfully,He Pulled Me By My Hand And Walked To One Of The Guest Rooms.He Locked The Door And We Started Kissing All Over Again,He Pulled Up My Night Dress.I Pulled Up His T-Shirt,Moved My Hands Down His Hot Body

Him: You Love This Body Don't You?

Me: And Being Its Owner Tops It All

Him: Haha I See

I Pulled Down His Pants And Boxers,Held His Shaft Ayt In My Hands,When I Was Bout To Shove It In My Mouth

Him: The Twins Eat What You Eat,I Can't Have My Kids Eating My Other Kids

Me: Your Other Kids?

Him: Sperm Cells Sweetheart, You're Not Bright For Someone Who Wants To Be a Pathologist

Me: Mxm

He Chuckled And Pulled Down My Panties And Pushed Me To The Bed

Him: Lemme Be The One Doing The Eating

He Opened My Legs Wider, He Caressed My Breasts Slowly While Planting Wet Kisses On My Neck, My Breasts Then My Abdomen. He Moved His Hand To My Cookie, Gently Circled My Clit With His Finger Tips.

Gosh I Was So On My Way To Cloud 15 If That Even Exist 🥰:v

Me: Aaah

Him: Like It?

Me: I Love It

He Chuckled While Several Moans Escaped My Mouth, He Finally Slid One Finger And Slowly Shoved It In And Out. I Had My Hands Holding Tight On The Covers

Me: Aahh Musa

Gosh If My Incisors And Canines Were Too Sharp, My Lower Lip Would Fall Off From The Biting I Was Giving It, Yeap! Most Females Do That 😊:)

He Slid The Second One And Moved In Slowly, He Kept Kissing My Tummy While Doing That. He Finally Came Back To My Lips And We Kissed, He Opened My Legs Wide Then Put The Tip On The Entrance Of The Palace. He Moved In Slowly Only The Tip Entered, Then He Went In Inch By Torturous Inch. Several Moans Escaped From My Mouth, Once He Was All In I Put My Hands On His Butt Cheeks And Pulled Him Even Deeper. He Went In And Out, Taking His Sweet Time. When He

Started To Jack-hammer,I Grabbed His Hips And Guided Them In The Tempo I Liked.

We Switched Positions,He Put Me Ontop.

I Moved Back And Forth,Up And Down,Swirled My Hips In a Circle,He Pulled Me In For A Kiss.We Kissed For A While And We Went Back To It,He Got Ontop Again And This Time We Both Reached Our Climax.I Could Feel His Hot Breath Near My Ear As We Both Breathed Heavily 😊:p 😊:)

He Lied Next To Me And Looked At Me

Him: I Love You Pumpkin

I Smiled And Just Pecked His Lips,I Put My Head On His Chest And Felt His Heart Beat

Me: I Wish Everyday Could Be Like This,Just Us With No Alex Or Thabang To Be Worried Bout

Him: Thats My Wish Too

Me: We'll Never Get That Wish While We're Still Living This Life

Him:.....

Me: Will We Ever Live a Normal Life?

Him: What Do You Mean?

Me: I Mean Like A Life Where We Don't Always Have To Look Over Our Shoulders

Him: I'm Sorry For Puttin You In This Mess,I Just Wanted To Be With You.

Me: Its Okay

Him: It Was Selfish Of Me Coz I Know There's No Way Outta This But I Still Wanted You In My Life

Me: You Love Me

Him: And Thats The Thing,I Couldn't Just Let Go Because Of The Love I Have For You

Me: I Can Kick Butts Too So Its My Life Too Now

Him: I'm Sorry

Me: No Need To Be Sorry, Every King Needs a Down Ass Bitch

Him: Haha And You Believe You That Bitch?

Me: Ohh Trust Me I Am

Him: And Thats Why I Love You

Me: I Thought Gangsters Don't Have Hearts

Him: Then You Thought Wrong, We Do Have Feelings And Emotions Too

Me: You Mean 'We'? (Pointing At Him And Me)

Him: Haha Ohh Yeah My Gangster Queen

We Both Laughed And Stayed In The Bed For a While Until Vusi And Esihle Came Banging Every Door There Is In The House

Musa: Your Children Got So Much Drama

Me: They Are Just Freaked Out By Wakin Up Without Us Beside Them

Him: Lets Get Y'all Freshened Up So That I Can Drive You To The Bus Rank

Me: Can I Go And And See Bonga First?

Him: Yeah Sure

We Had a Brief Kiss Then Got Dressed, We Went To Bath Together. Vusi And Esihle Were Also Bathing, Musa Dressed Them While I Made Breakfast. We Ate Together Then Loaded Our Bags Into My Car, Musa Drove Me To The Hospital First. Amish, Dad, B's Mom, Unathi, Avela And Bongo Were There

Me: Hey

Amish Got Up And Came To Me Crying

Me: I'm So Sorry Bbe

Her: Wha What What If He Doesn't Make It Sisanda? What If He Leaves Me Forever Sisanda? I Still Need Him,He Can't Die

Ok I Had To Be The Strong One Ayt There While I Was Also Inflicted By This

Me: Bonga's Not Going Anywhere

Her: Bu But He-

Me: He's A Tough Nut,He'll Be Fine

Her: I Don't Know Why I'm Like This When The Guy's Been Here Several Times

Me: Its Love Bbe,You're Allowed To Cry

I Went To B's Mom And Dad And Everyone

Me: How Is He?

Bongo: No Change,He's In a Coma

Musa: What Did The Doctors Say?

Dad: They Say Only Our Prayers Can Help Him In This One But They're Also Trying Their Best

I So Wanted To Cry But The Crying And Hurting Too Much Might Cost Me My Munchkins.I Went To See Bonga,He Looked So Dead As He Laid There With So Many Machines Beside Him,It Was So Painful Seeing Him There,Not Being Able To Breathe For Himself And Quiet.I Shed Few Tears But Musa Was With Me,After That We Went Back To The Car Then Musa Drove Us To The Bus Rank.

I Kissed My Baby One Last Time Then We Got In The Bus,The Way Was Tiring And Too Long For My Liking.Esihle And Vusi Kept Sleeping On The Way,We Arrived The Following Day In The Morning.Musa Kept Calling And Checking Up On Us,We Got Off The Bus And Took Our Suitcases.

I Took Out My Phone And Called Musa

Call Convo

Him: Hey Pumpkin I'm In a Meeting,I Can't Talk Ayt Now

Me: Who's Gonna Pick Us Up,I'm Getting Tired Of Standing Here

Him: My Cousin Brother Ntлонipho's Gonna Pick You Up,He's On His Way Ayt Now

Me: That Ntлонipho Better Be Here In 5 Minutes

Musa: Calm Down Pumpkin,I'm Sure He Is

Voice: He's Already Here

I Turned,Aww Gawd 😊:p These Morena Boys

Me: Hi

Him: You Must Be Our New Daughter In Law

Me: Yeap

Him: Your Daughter Is Beautiful,I'm Sure Grandma's Gonna Love Her

Me: Can We Go Now?

Him: Haha I See You Just Wanna Arrive To Your Final Destination

Me: Like Never Before

Him: Lemme Help You With The Bags...Vusi My Man

Vusi: Hey Uncle

He Loaded The Bags In His Car Then We All Got In And He Drove Us To This House,It Wasn't Big But It Was Beautiful With The Garden And Everything

Me: The House Is Beautiful

Ntлонipho: Grandma's Got a Good Choice

Me: So Do You Also Stay Here?

Him: Yeap,I Work Round Town And Since Most Of My Cousins Including Musa Don't Stay Here,I Offered Myself To Come And Stay Here

Me: Thats So Sweet Of You

Him: Grandma's a Nice Person To Stay With,I'm Sure You'll Love Her

We Got In,There Was An Old Lady Sitting In The Lounge With a Guy Maybe At Musa's Age And They Were Talkin And Laughing

Granny: I Told You Long Time Ago To Look For Someone Else Senzo,That Girl Is Not a Wife Material

Guy: Haa Granny I Couldn't Break Up With Her

Granny: Then Why Didn't You Just Cheat On Her,Don't You Meet New Beautiful Women In Those Late Night Parties You And Ntлонipho Attend?

Guy: We Do Bu-

Granny: Have Fun While You Can Coz Once You Get Married,You Won't Have All Of That

Ntлонipho: Hello Everyone

Granny: Ohhh So Finally My Daughter In Law Arrives And Ohh With The Lil Ones

She Got Up From The Couch And Came To Me,She Hugged The Living Hell Outta Me

Granny: So This Is The Sisanda That Was Always Holding My Grandson Down Back In High School?

Ntлонipho: Yeap The One And Only

Granny: No Wonder My Grandson Wants To Tie The Knot,This Girl Is For Keeps

I Laughed And Looked At Ntлонipho,He Shrugged His Shoulders And Chuckled

Granny: And The Cute Lil New Member Of The Family She Picked Esihle Up And Kissed Her Cheeks

Granny: Your Daughter Is Beautiful

Me: Thank You

Vusi: Am I Not Gonna Be Picked Up Too?

Granny: Haha Come Here

She Picked Both Of Them Up And We All Went To Sit Down,I Shaked Hands With The Senzo Guy,He Was Ntlonipho's Friend.He Had The Looks And Yeah His Smile Was Cute But Ntlonipho Ohh Gawd 😊:)

Senzo: So This Is Musa's Wife To Be?

Granny: Yeap My Daughter In Law

Ntlonipho: Can I Make You Something To Eat Or Tea Maybe?

Me: You Can Cook Too?

Ntlonipho: Yeap Granny Taught Me And Musa How To Cook

Me: But You're Guys

Granny: The Only Grand Daughter I Have Is Lindiwe So I Had To Make Them Girls

Me: Haha I See...No I'm Okay Bhuti Just Make Something For The Kids,All I Need Is a Shower And Some Rest

Granny: Pregnancy And a Long Trip Does That To a Woman,You Can Have All The Rest You Need

Me: Thank You

Ntlonipho: And Why Am I Only Hear This Now? That Musa Scored?

Granny: You Don't Have To Know Everything Ntlonipho

Ntlonipho: So Is It a Boy Or Girl?

Me: We Don't Know Yet But Its Twins

Ntlonipho: Lets Hope There's a Girl In There Or They Are Both Girls Coz Granny Really Needs Some Girls In The Family

Me: I'll Keep That In My Prayers

Ntlonipho Showed Me My Room,I Unpacked My Clothes And Went To Unpack The Kids' In Their Room.I Bathed Then Took

a Nap,I Woke Up And Walked To The Kitchen Coz I Was So Thirsty.

The Kids Were Chatting With Granny 😊:) 😊:) That Woman Just Stole My Heart On The First Day,Ntlonipho Was Talking On His Phone And I Found Senzo In The Kitchen Making Himself a Sandwich

Me: Hey

Him: Already Up?

Me: Yeap

Him: Mhmhm....Granny Seems To Like You

Me: I Like Her Too

Him: She's The Coolest Old Person To Hang Out With

Me: I've Already Seen The Way You Two Talk,Its Like You're Buddies Or Something

Him: Yeah She Talks Bout Everything....Here Want Some?

He Handed Me The Plate Then I Took One Slice

Him: You're Eating For Three,You Can Take The Whole Plate.I'll Make Myself Another One

😊:) Seems Like This Is The Break I Needed 😊:)

#INSERT41❤️❤️

I Took The Whole Plate,Poured Myself The Water I Wanted And Drank It.Senzo Poured Juice For Both Of Us And Gave Me My Glass While He Took His

Him: So How Is It Back In The Mother City?

Me: Same Shit But Different Era

Him: Haha I Think I'm Gonna Enjoy Your Presence Round Here

Me: 😊:) I'm Glad To Hear That

Just Then Ntlonipho Got In

Ntlonipho: I See You Two Are Tryna Get To Know Each Other

Senzo: Something Like That

Me: Your Name Is So Long Ntlonipho Can You Give Me a Short Way To Call You?

Senzo: Just Call Him Respect

Me: Haha Owky....So Do You Have Respect?

Ntlonipho: Yes Hawu, Round Here I'm The Most Respectful Person Ever

Senzo: Coz They Don't Know That You're The One Causing Their Daughters' Heartaches

Me: Ohhh So He's a Player?

Ntlonipho: Hey I Take Granny's Advices Unlike Someone Who's Bae Less Ayt Now

Me: Granny's Advices Are Not Good

Ntlonipho: You Women Are More Than Us So a Man Should Have 3 Or 4

Me: WHAT?

Senzo: My Exact Expression When I Heard This

Ntlonipho: Grandma Said That

Me: Did Your Grandpa Have Two Or Three Wives?

Ntlonipho: Yeap But The Other Two Left When He Was Sick But Grandma Stayed Behind

Me: Ncoah

Senzo: Yeah She's The Most Good Hearted Person I've Ever Met

Me: So Was She The Older Wife?

Ntlonipho: Yeap

Me: So When Did Your Grandpa Die

Voice: 8 Years Ago...Come I'll Tell You Everything

That Was Her On The Door Way With a Smile On Her Face 😊
:) This Woman's Smile Just Warmed My Heart.

Me: Ok

I Took My Plate And Juice Then Followed Her To The Lounge

Esihle: Mommy

Me: Yes Bbe

Vusi: We're Hungry

Me: Here Take My Sandwich

Granny: Nhaa Those Two Souls Inside You Must Eat, You Two
Go To Ntlonipho And Ask Him To Make Some For You

Me: Its Okay I Can Make The Sandwiches Myself

Granny: You're Still A Guest Round Here, The First Three Days
You Won't Be Doing Anything

Me: But I-

Her: I'm Just Spoiling You a Lil Hawu

Me: Haha Ok Thank You

Her: My Pleasure Baby So You Wanted To Know Bout Me And
Musa's Grandpa

I Nodded As I Took a Huge Bite On My Sandwich

Her: Ok Lemme Start From The Beginning....I Met Him In
School Like You And Musa. He Was Quite A Throb And Every
Girl Wanted a Taste

Me: No Wonder Your Grand Children Are So Good Looking

Her: Thank You....We Never Talked Or Anything But I Would
Go And Watch Him During Their Soccer Practice, One Day He
Came To Me And Asked Me To Help Him With His School
Work Because I Was Known As One Of The Bright Ones At
School. I Helped Him And That Day He Asked Me To Be His
Girlfriend, Back Then Couples Didn't Do What You Kids Do
Now. We Would Just Date And Have Stolen Kisses Not Jump

To Bed. After Two Years We Got Married, I Had To Quit School And Be a House Wife. I Gave Birth To Musa's Father, That Was The Most Happiest Moment Of Our Lives, I Also Gave Birth To Senzo's Mother. Those Were My Only Children, One Day He Came To Me And Told Me That He Is Taking a Second Wife. I Was A Bit Hurted But Thats What People Did Back Then, I Tried My Best To Be Friendly To His New Wife. Today We Would Be Friends And Then The Next Day We Would Not Talk, She Couldn't Bare Him Children So He Took a Third Wife. When The Third Wife Arrived, Hell Broke Loose. Her And The Second Wife Ganged Up On Me, They Said I Was a Witch Behind a Christian Face, They Said I Was The Reason The Second Wife Couldn't Have Kids

Me: Wow I'm So Sorry

Her: Its Okay Baby, Back Then I Was So Hurted And I Wanted To Leave But My Mother Said These Things Happen In Marriage With Many Wives So I Had To Be Strong.

Me: Was She Also In a Marriage Like This One?

Her: Yes But She Didn't Have Problems Like Mine... The Third Wife Gave Birth To Two Girls And The Second One Also Finally Got Pregnant With A Boy

Me: And Then What Did They Say?

Her: They Said I Stopped My Witchcraft Because They Exposed Me

Me: What Was Grandpa Saying All This Time?

Her: Nothing, He Just Kept Quiet But I Could See That He Was On My Side

Me: This Is So Sad... So The Aunt Who Went To Musa Is She Ntlonipho's Mom?

Her: Nooo My Daughter Would Never Be That Cruel

Me: So Musa Told You What She Did?

Her: Yes And I Wasn't Surprised,I Told Musa Not To Take Her In But Because Of His Stubbornness He Did

Me: He Just Has a Good Heart Like You

Her: And Thats What I Hate Bout My Kids And My Grand Children They Took That From Me And People Walk Over Us

Me: There's a Reason God Gave You That Good Heart

Her: Yeah That's What Kept Me Going All These Years.Musa's Grandpa Got Sick And Was Admitted To The Hospital,The Doctors Said There Is No Way To Help Him,The Two Other Wives Told The Doctors To Switch Off The Machines But I Never Gave Up,I Was Against That And Because I'm The Older Wife They Never Switched Off The Machines.When I Got Back Home,The Other Two Were Gone With Their Kids

Me: Wow

Her: I Stayed By My Husband's Side Till His Death Day,He Did Get Better And We Talked.He Asked For My Forgiveness,He Did Nothing Wrong So I Forgave Him.Musa's Father And Ntlonipho's Mom Were Also Old Then And They Had Their Kids When Their Father Died.

Me: I'm Sure It Was Aweful

Her: I Tried To Be Strong For My Kids,I'm Sure When Musa's Grandpa Died You And Musa Were Already Dating In High School

Me: Ohhhh

Her: That Aunt Who Went To Musa Is One Of The Daughter's Of The Third Wife.She Comes Here Once And Again When She Has No Money,Because Of My Good Heart I Welcome Her in My House

Me: Where Is Her Mother?

Her: I Don't Know But Where She Is She's A Walking Corpse Because Of The Alcohol She Drinks

Me: So Where Is Ntlonipho's Mother?

Her: She Died Two Years Ago When Ntlonipho Was Going To Graduate

Me: Yhoo

Her: My Grandson Was So Shattered But He Bounced Back,He Came To Stay With Me After That And I Made Sure Everyday That He Is Happy

Me: So This Means Both Of Your Kids Died?

Her: Including My Daughter In Law,Musa's Mother.I'm Sure Her And My Son Would've Been Proud Of Musa And They Would've Loved You

Me: I'm Sorry That You Lost All Your Children

Her: Lindie,Musa And Ntlonipho Are Here Now And Now Musa Brought Me The Most Beautiful And Loving Daughter In Law.Thats More Than Enough For Me

Me: So What Would You Say If Musa Would Want To Take a Second Wife?

Her: Hell I Would Beat His Ass And Kick Him With That Girl Outta My House,I Told Them That I Don't Want Them To Marry More Than One Wife That Just Brings Trouble To A Home And Wreck It,I'm Okay With Them Having Many Girls While They Are Still Bachelors But Once Married They Need To Focus On Their Marriages And Family.If He Cheats You're More Than Welcome To Call Me,I'd Take The First Bus Outta Here Just To Go And Weep His Ass.

Me: Haha Thank You,I'll Keep That In Mind

Her: I Have To Go And Water My Flowers

Me: Can I Come And Help You?

Her: I Said I'm Still Spoiling You,You'll Come With Me Tomorrow

Me: Haha Okay Then

She Took Her Eye Glasses And Went Out,I Walked Back To The Kitchen And Found Senzo And Ntлонipho Talking With Esihle And Vusi

Me: Granny Told Me Everything

Ntлонipho: She Can Write The Best Selling Book Ayt?

Me: Haha And She'd Be So Rich

Senzo: We're Going Out With The Kids,Wanna Tag Along?

Me: Yeah Why Not

Senzo Rinsed The Plates And Glasses While I Went To Take a Jacket.We All Said Goodbye To Granny And Got In Ntлонipho's Car,He Drove Us To Town.We First Went To Watch Movies,Went To Buy Some Goodies And Went To The Park And Played With The Kids 'Have Fun While You Still Can' Thats What Senzo And Ntлонipho Told Me.Musa Called Me

* Call Convo *

Me: Bby

Senzo And Ntлонipho Cleared Their Throats And Laughed

Musa: Hey Pumpkin,How Are You?

Me: I'm Good Love You?

Him: I'm Not Good,I Miss You And My Munckins

Me: We Miss You Too But Senzo And Ntлонipho Are Spoiling Us Rotten So We Don't Miss You That Much

Ntлонipho: You Heard Her Bro,I Took Your Place!

I Put The Phone On Loud Speaker

Musa: But You'd Never Replace Me Bro

Ntлонipho: Be Aware Maybe You Might Not Be The Groom In The Wedding,You Might Be a Groomaid

Musa: I'd Kill You With My Own Bare Hands Boy And Then Cry On Your Funeral

Ntлонipho: Haha Just Come Back Already Granny Misses You

Musa: You Also Miss Me

Ntlonipho: Hell No

Musa: Admit It You Do Boy....Don't Worry I'll Be There In Few Days

Ntlonipho: Sure Boy

Musa: Pumpkin

Me: Bbe

Senzo: Haha Pumpkin

Musa: Hey Hey I'm The Only One Who Calls Her That Way

Senzo Boy

Ntlonipho: I'm Also Gonna Use It

Musa Asked Me To Give The Kids The Phone And He Talked To Them,Ntlonipho Drove Us Back Home And Then Senzo Left.Granny Already Cooked So Ntlonipho Dished Up,Granny Didn't Want Me To.

We All Ate Then Granny And The Kids Went To Sleep While Ntlonipho And I Washed The Dishes

Ntlonipho: Musa Really Found Himself a Real Woman

Me: Thank You....Don't You Have a Real Girlfriend?

Him: Not Really And Besides I Ain't Ready To Settle Down,So Why Not Play Round,Granny Gave Me The Go-ahead

Me: Ncincinci Granny Is Spoiling You

Him: She's Just Tryna Fill The Vacancy Of My Mom's Absence

Me: I'm Sorry Bout Your Mother

Him: It's Okay Even Though I Miss Her Sometimes

Me: One Day The Thought Of Her Won't Make You Cry,It Will Just Make You Smile

Him: That's What Granny Tells Me All The Time

Me: She's Right

We Finished With The Dishes And Went To Sleep,I Woke Up With A Message From Musa

"Hey Pumpkin, Hope You Slept Well. This Morning I Got a Call From The Doctors And Bonga Woke Up. I Told You, Kings Don't Die.. Have a Great Day Okay?! Kiss My Babies For Me, All Four Of Them"

What???? 😊:) 😊:) my Brother Was Awake!! I Woke Up And Went To The Shower With a Smile On My Face, That Message Just Made My Morning.

I Got Dressed And Found The Kids In The Lounge With Granny, I Greeted Them And Went To The Kitchen

Her: Hey Sisanda, We Meet Again

FUCK ME SIDE WAYS!! WHAT THE HELL? 😭:'(😞:(

#INSERT42 ❤️❤️💎💎

I Just Stared At Her And Didn't Say Anything, She Wiped Her Wet Hands With a Napkin Then Put Her Hands On Her Waist

Her: Did You Become Mute Or What?

Me:.....

Her: When I Heard That You're Here, I Couldn't Miss It For The World

Me:.....

Her: I See I'll Be The One Doing The Talkin

Me:.....

Her: There's No Musa Here To Take Your Side, So Just Do Me This Favor. Take Your Bags And That Lil Rat Of Yours, Run Away And Never Come Back

Me:.....

Her: Are You Still Standing Here? Go!

Voice: She Ain't Going No Where

I Turned And Saw Soul With Danger, Musa's Aunt Stood There Tongue Tied

Me: Hey You Two,What Are You Doing Here?

Soul: Just Pawns To Protect The Queen

Me: Trust Me You Worth More Than That,Lets Try Knights

Danger: I Guess You're Right

Me: Ohh So Danger Can Engage In a Sweet Conversation,I Thought You Were That "My Grumpy Face Says I'm a No Go Zone"

We All Laughed

Danger: I'm Also a Human You Know

Me: No I Know.So Does Granny Know That You're Here?

Soul: Yeah Musa Told Her

I Turned And Looked At Musa's Aunt With My Arms Folded

Me: So What Were You Saying?

Her:.....

Me: Someone's Mute Ayt Now.Listen Here Lady,I Ain't Going Anywhere And I Think You're The One Who Should Be Packin.Do You Feel Me?

Her: Tsk!

She Stormed To The Lounge,I Followed Her

M's Aunt: Ma Why Would You Let Musa's Thug Friends Stay Here??

Granny: Don't You Ever Do That In My Grandchildren's Presence

M's Aunt: Sorry

Granny: Esihle And Vusi Go To Your Room

Esihle And Vusi Got Up And Walked To Their Room

M's Aunt: Ma Those Friends Of Musa Are Not Good! What If They Are Running From The Police While You're Hiding Them In Your House?

Granny: This Is My House And Musa Wants Them To Stay

Here

M's Aunt: When Officers Knock On That Door And Arrest You And Them, Don't Say I Didn't Tell You

Granny: Can You Just Go And Make Breakfast? And Stop Nagging

Me: I'll Do It By Myself Granny

I Walked Back To The Kitchen, Soul And Danger Were Still Where I Left Them

Me: Stop Acting Like Body Gaurds, Soul Help Me With The Breakfast. Danger You Can Go And Watch T.V With Granny

Danger: Roger That

Me: We Ain't On a Military Communication Or Something Here

Danger: Haha Sorry

Danger Left And Went To The Kitchen To Granny And Musa's Aunt

Me: So How Is Errthing Back Home?

Soul: Bonga Woke Up, Thabang And Alex Are Still Giving Us Problems.

Me: So They Haven't Gotten Them Yet?

Soul: Yeap

Me: Which Side Got Many Guys Eliminated?

Soul: Our Side. Musa Said We Should Leave Things That Way, Alex And Thabang Will Never Attack Unless We Do It First.

Me: So You're Just Gonna Let Them Live?

Her: Those Two Are What You Call Die Hard, We've Been Enemies With Alex For Years But He's Still Alive And With Thabang On His Side, He's Untouchable

Me: Meaning?

Her: Thabang Came Back With Some Tough Guys And Now
Thats Gonna Make Things Harder For Us

Me: Won't They Attack While They Know You're Still
Vulnerable?

Her: Alex's Smarter Than That,He'll Think Our Silence Is a
Trap.He'd Never Fire Until We Do

Me: But How Long Will That Take?

She Shrugged Her Shoulders,We Finished Making Breakfast
And Took The Plates To Everyone In The Lounge,Senzo And
Ntlonipho Also Joined Us

Senzo: I Didn't Know That We Were Having Other Guests

Granny: You Don't Have To Know Everything

Ntlonipho: So Who Are The New Members Of The Fam?

Soul And Danger Introduced Themselves With Their Real
Names,Granny Prayed Then We All Ate.Ntlonipho And Senzo
Left For Work,Granny Said M's Aunt Should Wash The Dishes

M's Aunt: Isn't Sisanda The Daughter In Law Here? She
Should Be The One Doing Everything

Granny: I Hope You Know Your Way Out

M's Aunt: This Is Also My Home,Its My Father's House

Granny Looked At Her And Didn't Say Anything

Granny: Esihle And Vusi Lets Go To The Shops To Buy Sweets

Vusi & Esihle: Yeapy!

Granny Held Them By Their Hands And They Went Out,I
Looked At M's Aunt And Shooked My Head.I Walked To The
Kitchen And Washed The Dishes With Soul Then Went To My
Room And Called Musa

* Call Convo *

Him: Pumpkin

Me: I Miss You

Him: I'm Good Pumpkin Thanks For Askin How Are Y'all?

Me: Mxm

Him: Haha I Miss You Too And My Munckins....Anyway How Us Granny Treating You?

Me: She's Way Beyond Being Sweet,She's So Kind And Nice

Him: I Knew She Was Going To Love You

Me: Can I Come To That Side With Her?

Him: You Could If She'd Agree To That

Me: Wouldn't She?

Him: I Asked Her Trillion Times To Come But She Wouldn't Budge

Me: Why?

Him: She Says This Side Is Not For Her,She Loves The Country Side

Me: Mhmhm So How Are Things Going That Side?

Him: Bonga Is Gonna Be Discharged Tomorrow

Me: Can He Walk? Can He Talk? Can He-

Him: Bbe Calm Down,Bonga Is Okay

Me: I Just Blame Myself For What Happened To Him

Him: Why?

Me: Remember The Day Before The Day He Got Shot?

Him: Yeah

Me: Remember When I Said He Must Just Die And Stop Breathing?

Him: Haha And Then You Think What Happened Is Because Of What You Said?

Me: Yeah

Him: Haha Ohh Please Bb,Bonga's Been To The Hospital So Many Times That I Can't Even Count Them.It Wasn't Your

Fault Pumpkin

Me: Okay Then,Your Aunt's Round Here

Him: Did She Do Anything To You?

Me: With The Knights Round,She Wouldn't Dare

Him: Haha I'm Glad You Feel Safe Round Them

Me: Thanks Bbe

Him: Anything For My Pumpkin...I Gotta Go So Bye

Me: Bye Babe

He Hung Up Then I Walked To The Kitchen And Found Soul
And Grandma Cooking,Danger Watching Them

Granny: So Are You Two An Item?

Soul And Danger Looked At Each Other And Laughed

Granny: What?

Soul: Nhaa We're Just Siblings

Granny: I Thought You Were Dating

Danger: The Dating Business Ain't For Us

Granny: Everyone Needs a Partner

I Took Pictures Of Them Wearing Those Aprons And
Chopping Vegetables. I Sent Them To Musa And He Laughed
His Ass Out When He Saw Soul In An Apron.She Ain't That
Girly Girl,She Wears Guy Clothes And We Didn't Know That
She Can Cook

Me: Mind If I Help?

Granny: No Thanks We've Got This

Me: But I Want To

Granny: All You Can Do Is Go To My Room And Wore Those
Clothes On My Bed.Musa's Uncles Are Coming,You'll Help Us
When You're Done Getting Dressed

I Went To Granny's Room And Found That Xhosa Brides'
Attire,Granny Got In And Helped Me In Getting Dressed

Me: These Things Fit,How Did You Know My Size?

Granny: Musa Told Me

Just Then My Baby Got In 😊:) 😊:D

Me: WHY THE HELL DIDN'T YOU TELL ME THAT YOU'RE ON YOUR WAY?

Him: I Wanted It To Be a Surprise

Me: I Missed You So Much

Him: Its Only Been One Day Pumpkin

Me: One Day Is Torture Itself Without You

Him: Come Here

He Smashed His Lips On Mine

Granny: Lemme Leave You Two But Don't Do It On My Bed

Musa: Haha We Would Never Disrespect You That Much

Granny Left,Musa Picked Me Up And Spun Round With Me

Him: I Missed Seeing This Smile

Me: And I Missed You Making Me Smile

Him: Lemme Go And See How Are Things Going Outside

Me: Outside?

Him: Many People Have Arrived So We're Gonna Slaughter The Two Sheeps

Me: I Wish I Could See You Being Serious There

Him: You Can Steal a Glance...I Have To Change First

Me: Okay Then

We Had One Last Brief Kiss,Musa Went To Change In Our Room While I Went To The Kitchen.There Were Many Married Women Chopping The Veggies,Some Rinsing Samp And Beans And Pouring Them To These Big Black Pots.Last Time I Went To The Country Side With My Mom Was When I Was Still 5 So I Didn't Know Much Of Everything But I Was So Excited,My Traditional Wedding With Lonwabo Wasn't Like

This One,It Wasn't Big Coz It Took Place In The City -_o
This One Seemed To Be a Bliss,People Were Everywhere.

Granny: You Will Help Us Here When The Elders Have Talked
To You And Musa

Me: Okay

Musa And I Were Taken To The Hut With His Uncles And
Other People In The Room Including His Granny.

The Elders Said Anything And Everything Bout How We
Should Behave And Keep Our Marriage Strong.How We
Should Be By Each Other's Sides No Matter What And How A
Wife Loves And Respects Her Husband And How A Husband
Loves And Respects His Wife.After All Those Speeches Were
Done,I Went Back To The Kitchen And We Cooked Everything
Outside On a Fire (Just Love Being Xhosa 😊:))

I Kept Glancing At Musa While They Sliced The Meat Into
Small Pieces Gawd,He Didn't Have Anything On His Upper
Body,Ntlonipho And Senzo Also Had Nothing Like Musa. 🙄
:v 🙄:v The Lil Girls Were Drooling Over Them Including The
Ladies I Was With.

One Lady: Baby You Should Hold Tight On That Guy,He's For
Keeps

Lady2: Coz You're Drooling Over Him

Lady1: Staring Doesn't Cause Any Harm

Lady3: He Has So Many Tattoos And They Are a Bit Scary

I Just Snorted While The Others Laughed

Lady1: What's Wrong With Tattoos? They Just Top Up His
Hotness

Lady2: I Wouldn't Marry a Guy With Tattoos,I Hate Those
Things

Lady4: Ntlonipho Is Also Hot There

Lady2: Haha He Had To Be Hot To You,You Once Had a Taste Remember?

Me: Wow So You Once Dated With Ntлонipho?

Lady4: It Was a Long Time Ago And He Wasn't This Hot Back Then

Me: What Happened?

Lady2: Haha She Got Dumped,Ntлонipho Is That Hit And Run Kinda Guy

Lady1: So Was Musa,You're Really Lucky That He's Gonna Marry You

She Said That With The Most Disgusted Face

Lady2: Don't Mind Her,Musa Slept With Her Once And Broke Things The Following Day

Lady3: Jealousy

Lady1: I'm Married Aren't I? Why Would I Be Jealous?

I Just Looked At Her And Chuckled,It Was Great Spending Time With The Ladies.We Dished Up For Everyone And The Small Boys And Girls With The Older Guys And Girls Helped In Distributing The Plates.

I Really Had Fun,Later On We Washed Those Thousand Dishes.People There Were Friendly And Nice,I Went To Bed Tired As Fuck!

I Took a Bath First Then Got In Bed,Musa Was Busy Typing Something On His Phone.When I Got Under The Covers,He Put It Aside And Looked At Me

Him: Today Was Great

Me: I Enjoyed Myself,Everyone Seems To Be Nice Round Here

Him: Jeap That's Why Granny Doesn't Wanna Leave This Side

Me: I Met With One Of Your 'Exes'

Him: My Exes?

Me: Yeah She Was One Of The Ladies I Was Cooking With
Him: I Guess You're Talkin Bout Xolelwa,She's Always Been Obsessed Bout Me

Me: I Don't Know Her Name

Him: I'm Sure It's Her

Me: Even The Teenage Girls Were Drooling Over You,Senzo And Ntlonipho

Him: We've Always Been The Village's Most Wanted Guys

Me: Haha I See,So When Are We Going Back Home?

Him: Are You Tired Of This Place Already?

Me: No I Just Want To See Bonga

Him: I Think Tomorrow Morning Coz At Work We Have This Important Meeting That I Have To Attend

Me: Soul Said You're Just Gonna Lie Low To Wait For Alex And Thabang To Make a Move

Him: They'd Never Make a Move Until We Do,I'm Just Doing This So That We Can Have Our Wedding But I Have Some Backup From An Old Friend Just In case They Make a Move

Me: I Love The Sound Of That

Him: I Don't Want Anything Getting In The Way Of Our Wedding This Time Round

Me: Mhmhm

We Had a Brief Kiss And Fell Asleep,The Following Day We Woke Up And All Bathed.M's Aunt Didn't Bother Me With Soul,Danger And Musa Round.We Packed Our Clothes And Loaded Them In The Car.We Had a Short Prayer And Started Our Long Trip,When We Arrived I Was Already Dead Tired And My Feet Were Swollen.Musa Took The Bags Back To The House,I Went To Take a Long Warm Shower Then Wore My Night Dress.The Kids Were Already Asleep In Their

Room,Musa Was With The Guys In The Lounge.I Ram To Bonga And Hugged The Living Hell Outta Him

Me: You Scared Me

Bonga: You Said I Should Die And Stop Breathing So I Wanted To Make Your Wish Come True

I Hit His Shoulder Playfully

Me: That's Not Funny

Bonga: Alex Should Shoot Me More Often,Coz When I'm In That Hospital Bed I See My Worth

Me: You're Crazy

Bonga: So How Was The Country Side?

Me: It Was Great,Musa's Grandma Is The Sweetest Person Ever

Bonga: I Should Go There Too Some Time And Take a Bite

Musa: What?? Dude That's My Grandma

Bonga: Jesus,I Didn't Mean It That Way.Heck I Can't Even Imagine Myself Kissing An Old Lady With No Teeth,It'll Be Like She's Eating a Lollipop

👉:v This Is What I Missed.Someone Knocked And Lethu Went To Open Up

Voice: Is Musa Home?

Lethu: Yeah Sure Come In

Lethu Got In With That Girl Musa Fucked With On Our Wedding's Eve.

Musa Looked At Bonga,They Both Looked At Me Then Back At The Girl

Chick: Musa I'm Tired Of Keeping Our Baby a Secret Just To Save Your Lil Marriage That Will Be Built On Lies.It's Either You Be Part Of The Child's Life Or I Kill It

O-W-K-Y 🤔😄😏😞😟😡😢😣😤😥😦😧😨😩😪😫😬😭😮😯😰😱😲😳😴😵😶😷😸😹😺😻😼😽😾😿👉

#INSERT43     

Lethu: Yhoo!

Bonga: O-W-K-Y

Musa Got Up And Came To Me,I Looked At Him Then Back At The Girl

Musa: Pumpkin I'm Sorry

Me: Uhhhm Ho How Long Have You Known This?

Musa: I Found Out When I Was In Joburg

😭:'(Great! Just Great! 😭:'(

I Tried To Hold My Tears Back,I Wanted So Bad To Cry And Throw Everything In The Room At Musa But I Decided To Be a Lady

Me: Uhhhm Wow Uhhm Ohh Okay

I Turned And Walked Up The Stairs

Musa: Baby Listen Can We Talk Bout This?

Bonga: I Told You That You Should Tell Her

I Turned And Looked At Bonga,Bongo And Others Just Stood There Tongue Tied

Me: So You Also Knew?

Bonga: Hey It Wasn't My Place To Tell

Me: Jeah Ayt....Who Else Amongst You Knew Bout This?

The Others Threw Their Hands In The Air While Shooking Their Heads,Bongo Looked At Me So Embarrassed And Like He Felt Sorry For Me

Me: Cool

I Went To The Room And Took Out My Clothes From The Closet,I Took Out My Suitcase And Stuffed Them In There.
Musa Got In And Held My Arm

Him: Pumpkin Can't We Talk Bout This?

I Just Let The Tears Do The Talkin,I Didn't Even Look At Him.I Didn't Say A Word,I Carried With Stuffing My Clothes In The Suitcase.I Roughly Pulled My Arm From Musa's Grip,I Went To The Bathroom And Took My Toiletry Items And Walked Back To The Room And Found Musa Still Waiting For Me

Him: Pumpkin Can We Talk?

Me: For How Long Were You Going To Keep This A Secret?

Him: I Don't Know But Bbe I Just Didn't Wanna Hurt You

Me: YOU KEEPING IT A SECRET AND ME FINDING IT THIS WAY HURTS ME MUSA! YOU KEPT THIS A SECRET FROM ME!

Him: Pumpkin I Didn't Wanna Hurt You

Me: THEN CONGRATULATIONS MUSA FOR NOT HURTING ME!

I Pulled My Suitcase And Went Out,Musa Followed Me And Pulled Me By My Arm Before I Walked Down The Stairs

Him: She Can Kill The Baby

Me: WHAT??

Him: If That's What It Takes For You To Stay Then She Can Kill The Baby

Me: THAT'S YOUR BABY IN THERE MUSA! ARE YOU NUTS??

Him: Pumpkin I Can't Lose You

Me: Just Let Go Of Me Musa

Him: I'M SORRY OKAY!

I Looked At Him

Him: I'm Gonna Fix This Baby Please Don't Go

Me: I'll Pick Esihle Up Tomorrow

Him: Can You At Least Tell Me Where You're Going?

Me: To My Mom's Place At Least There's Still Somewhere I Can Go To

Him: The Car Keys?

Me: Keep Em,I'll Take a Taxi

Him: Pumpkin It's Too Late To Take a Taxi Can You At Least Take The Car.I Don't Want You And The Twins To Be In Any Danger

Me: Fine!

I Snatched The Car Keys From His Hands And Walked To The Car,I Threw The Suitcase At The Back Then Drove Myself To My Mom's House.Thank God She Didn't Sell The House,I Used My Key To Open Up Then Switched On The Lights. I Went To My Bedroom And Threw My Bag To The Floor,I Got In Bed And Cried Myself To Sleep.

😭:'(😞:(😭:'(I've Never Been That Hurt In My Entire Life 😭:'(

The Next Day I Woke Up And Went To The Fridge,There Was Nothing To Eat.I Took Some Money From My Wallet And Walked To The Shop,I Bought Myself Some Bread And Eggs.I Got Home And Made Myself Something To Eat,I Heard a Car Parkin Outside.

I Got Up Just Then Someone Knocked,I Opened The Door And Saw Musa With The Kids

Musa: Hi

Me: Hi

Esihle: Mommy Why Did You Leave Us?

Me: I I

Vusi: Your Eyes Are Swollen,Have You Been Crying?

Me: Uhhhm I No I J-

Musa: Pumpkin Don't Do This To Us,Don't Do This To Yourself.I'm Sure If We Stand Together We Can Find a Way

Outta This

Me: Don't Talk To Me Musa

Musa: Okay Fine Bit The Kids Miss You

I Looked At My Babies Then Hugged Them

Vusi: Can We Go Home Now?

Me: No Vusi I-

Esihle: Please Mommy Please

Me: Esihle I-

Both Of Them: Please 😞:(

Me: Fine

Musa: Can I Help You Witcho Bag?

Me: I'll Be Fine Thanks!

I Walked To My Room And Took Out The Bag,I Loaded It In My Car Then Cleaned The Kitchen.The Kids Drove With Me While Musa Was Driving Ayt Behind Us,We Got To The House And I Pulled My Bag Upstairs.

Musa Followed Me

Him: Can't We Talk Bout This?

Me: MUSA DON'T YOU EVER TALK TO ME EVER AGAIN!

Him: Pumpkin We're Gonna Get Married,We Have To Solve This Before Our Wedding Date

Me: ALL YOU CARE BOUT IS THE WEDDING MUSA! WHAT BOUT HOW I FEEL BOUT THIS? MUSA YOU DAMN GOT ANOTHER WOMAN PREGNANT AND ALL YOU CAN THINK BOUT IS THE WEDDING? WHAT BOUT WHAT THE GIRL SAID TO YOU HUH? SHE WANTS YOU TO BE PART OF HER BABY'S LIFE

Him: Pumpkin Please Come Down,I'll Try To Make a Plan So That She Can Be Outta Our Lives

Me: MUSA DON'T TELL ME YOU'LL ASK HER TO KILL HER BABY

Him: I Won't,I'll Just Give Her Some Money So She Can Leave Us Alone

Me: MONEY CAN'T BUY YOU ANYTHING AND EVERYTHING MUSA! WHAT IF SHE DOESN'T WANT YOUR MONEY? AND DO YOU KNOW THE PAIN OF GROWING UP NOT KNOWING YOUR FATHER? MUSA I JUST FOUND MY FATHER THIS YEAR AFTER 22 YEARS! I WON'T LET YOU DO THAT TO YOUR OWN CHILD!

Him: Then What Do You Want Me To Do Sisanda?

Me: Just Keep Quiet! JUST STOP TALKING TO ME!

Him: Okay Fine,I'm Going To That Meeting I Told You Bout.I'll See You After Work

He Got Closer And Tried To Kiss Me Bit I Backed Away,He Kissed My Cheek And Went Out.I Snuggled Myself On The Bed And Covered Myself With a Fleece Blanket,Someone Knocked On My Door And I Went To Open Up.

It Was Esihle With Vusi

Vusi: Mommy Are You Okay?

Me: No Baby,Mommy Is Not Okay

Esihle: What's Wrong?

Me: My Head Is Painful

Vusi: Can I Get You Some Pills?

Me: No Baby,I Can't Drink Pills

Esihle: Why?

Me: Come Here

We Went To Lie On The Bed

Me: Mommy's Gonna Have Two Other Lil Kids,You're Gonna Have a Brother And a Sister Or Two Brothers Or Sister

Vusi: Really?

Me: Yes Baby

Esihle: Are They Also Gonna Go To Creche?

Me: Yes Baby

Vusi: The Boy's Gonna Sleep With Me

Esihle: I Will Sleep With The Girl

Me: What If They Are Both Girls Or Boys?

Vusi: If They Are Boys They Will Sleep With Me And If They Are Girls,They Will Sleep With Esihle

Me: So Are You Happy To Have Lil Kids Round?

Vusi: Yes

Esihle: When Are They Coming?

Me: They Are Still Growing In Here (Rubbing My Tummy)

Vusi: Did We Also Come From There

I Laughed And Nodded,I Really Enjoyed Spending Time With My Kids.

We All Fell Asleep Till I Heard Someone Knocking Downstairs,I Realised That I Was Still In My Night Dress.I Took My Gown And Went To Open Up,It Was Bongo

Him: You're Still On Your Sleep Attire

Me: What Do You Want?

Him: Look I'm Sorry Bout What Happened Yesterday

Me: It's Not Like You Forced Musa To Shove His Shaft In Her Pussy...Ohh I Forgot,You're The One Who Called The Strippers

Him: Jeah I Feel Like All Of This Is All My Fault

Me: If You Want Me To Say No Its Not Your Fault Big Brother Then You Came To The Wrong Person Coz It's So Damn Your Fault

Him: Look I'm Sorry Sisanda

Me: Ok Are You Done?

Him: Lil Sis Can You Please Fix Things With Musa? I Don't Want You Two To Stop Your Wedding Again Because Of Me

Me:.....

Him: Please

Me: Bongo Can You Please Go?

Him: I'll Do Anything In My Power To Make Sure That You And Musa Get Married

Me: Like?

Him: I'm Still Thinking

Me: Mxm Just Go

He Went Out And I Closed The Door,I Took Out My Phone And Called The Number That Sent Me A Message

* Call Convo *

Voice: Hi

Me: Hey Am I Talking To Thabang?

Voice: Yeap So You Finally Thought Of Calling Me

Me: Are You Free?

Him: I'd Always Make Time For You

Me: Can We Meet Up

Him: I Hope This Ain't No Setup

Me: No It's Not,I Could Use a Friend Ayt Now

Him: Okay Sure Lets Meet At The Park In Bout 30 Minutes

Me: Thank You

#INSERT44❤️❤️

I Just Didn't Know What To Do,I Took a Tissue And Threw It To Her

Me: Untie Her

Amish: What Happens Next?

Me: I Need To Think.DAMMIT THABANG!

Thando Opened The Door Slowly And Showed Her Head

Thando: Done?

Soul: Just Come In,Nothing Bad Happened

Thando: Is This What Thabo Does To People Too?

Amish: Much Worse Than This

Thando: YHO!

I Kept Hitting My Right Fist On The Palm Of My Left Hand,I Turned To The Girl.She Got a Fright,I Guess I Was Wearing The Most Horrible Face Ever

Me: What's Your Name?

Her: I I I I'm

Soul: Can't You Talk?

Me: Soul Calm Down Please,What's Your Name?

There At That Moment,I Was Just Dried Out By Hearing That Thabang Had Something To So With This

Her: I'm Pamela

Me: How Did Alex And Thabang Find You?

Her: I Don't Know,He Just Came To Me At The Club Where I Work Then Told Me That He Knows I Slept With Musa But Musa Was Drunk So I Have To Lie To Him.I Swear I Didn't Wanna Do It But He Gave Me Money,I Needed It So I Decided To Do It

Me: How Much?

Her: R50 000

Me: And Then What Happened On The Second Time He Came With Thabang?

Her: The Last Time We Talked,He Said That's The Only Thing I'll Do For Him But He Came Back And Told Me To Do What I Just Did,Tell Musa That I'll Kill The Child If He Doesn't Want To Be Part Of The Child's Life.I Didn't Want To Do It So They Threatened To Kill Me If I Don't So I Did It

Me: I Thought You Said They Promised You a Half A Million
But I See a Blank Cheque In Your Bag

Her: He Said I Have To Take a Half a Million And If I Take
More Than That He'll Kill Me,He Said He'll See My Loyalty In
This.

Me: You're Gonna Go To The Bank And Withdraw R5 Million

Her: WHAT?

Thando: WHAT??

Me: Thando Shut Up! I Said You'll Withdraw R5 Million,What
Part Of That Didn't You Hear?

Her: That Guy Has Connections All Over The Country And
Even Outta The Country,He'd Catch Me Way Before I Even
Cross The Borders Heck Even Before I Get Into a Plane

Soul: This Thing Is Just a Liability To Us,Lets Just Kill Her

Me: If We Do,Thabang And Alex Will Know That We Found
Out Bout Their Plan And Then What Next? We're Still

Wounded From That Last Mission,We're Vulnerable They Can
Just Demolish Us In a Day.

Amish: Sisanda's Right

Pamela: SO ARE YOU GOING TO KILL ME?

Thando: Yeah Are You Going To Kill Her?

Me: No One's Gonna Get Killed Here.

I Sat On The Chair In front Of Pamela And Looked At Her

Me: How Much Do You Make In a Night As a Stripper?

Her: R5000 Or More If I'm Lucky

Me: I'm Sure Musa Can Triple That If You Can Work With Us

Her: I Don't Wanna Get Killed

Me: You Won't And Ohh I'm Sorry Bout Your Wound,I Hope
You Don't Get Infections.Amish Clean Her Up,I'm Gonna Call
The Guys

I Went To The Lounge While Amish Cleaned Pamela's Wounds.Soul Was So Eager To Kill Her But She Was Gonna Be a Very Valuable Asset To Me.

I Texted The Other Guys And Called Musa

* Call Convo *

Me: I Need You To Come To The Warehouse

Him: What's Up?

Me: There's Something Y'all Have To Know

Him: Owky I'll Ask Lindie To Look After The Kids

Me: Thanks

Thando Came To Me,She Wasn't Happy At All But That Wasn't The Time Or Place To Nurse Her Feelings

Her: WHAT THE FUCK IS WRONG WITCHU?

Me: Huh?

Her: YOU HEARD ME SISANDA! YOU JUST SLICED ANOTHER GIRL'S THIGH LIKE YOU'VE DONE IT FOR YEARS! WHAT THE HELL IS WRONG WITCHU

Me: Nothing's Wrong With Me

Her: I Can't Believe This,Is This How Y'all Do Things Huh?

Me: You Said It Yourself

Her: How Many People Have You Killed Sisanda??

Me: Thando Please I'm Not Up For This

Her: HOW MANY SISANDA?

Me: Three Are You Happy Now?

Her: WHOA WHAT??

Me: You Wanted To Hear The Truth Then There's Your Truth,Are You Happy Now? And Ohh One Of Them Is Lonwabo

Her: WHAT???? HOW CAN YOU KILL THE FATHER OF YOUR DAUGHTER AND SLEEP AT NIGHT?

Me: He Wanted To Kill Me First So I Beat Him To It,You Should Try It Some Time.It Makes You Feel Strong And More Potent Than Ever Before

Her: WHAT?? I CAN'T EVEN LOOK AT YOU RIGHT NOW!
WHAT HAPPENED TO MY SISANDA?

Me: She Died With Lonwabo

Just Then The Guys Arrived,Musa Came To Me And We Had a Brief Kiss

Tbos: What's Up? And Why Is My Wife This Angry?

Me: She Just Can't Handle The Truth I Just Told Her

Amish,Soul And Pamela Came Outta The Room They Were In

Me: How's Your Thigh?

Pamela: It's Better Now

Me: Good

Musa: What Is This Bitch Doing Here?

Me: Uhhm She's The Reason I Called Y'all Here

Bonga: Uhhhm Don't Tell Me You Want You,Her And Musa To Have a Three Some.That'll Be Great Though,Botha Ya Baby Mama's Giving It To You

Amish Looked At Him

Bonga: I Mean It Would Be Great For Musa Bbe Not For Me Even Though I Would Love To Be In His Shoes But I Love You Only You Even Though a Threesome Would Be Great Not Tha-

We Were All Looking At Him

Bonga: I Guess I Should Keep Quiet

Bongo: Sometimes I Wonder If You're Really The Older Twin Or Got Swapt At The Hospital When We Were Young

Musa: Those Thoughts Cross My Mind Too Sometimes

Luvo: Uhhhm So Is This Pamela Girl The Stripper Musa Slept

With?

Me: Yeap

Tbos: But What Is She Doing Here?

Me: We Might Use Her

Bonga: How?

Me: Uhhhmm First Of All She Ain't Pregnant,She Was Never Pregnant

Musa: WHAT?

Me: Alex And Thabang Paid Her To Do All Of That Acting

Musa Went To Her

Musa: YOU BITCH! YOU ALMOST RUINED MY MARRIAGE
WITCHO LIES

Me: Baby Calm Down,I've Tortured Her Enough

Musa: There's No Torture Than Can Be Enough For Her After What She Did! This Bitch Almost Ruined Our Family Pumpkin

Me: I Know But This Is No Time For That.Pamela And I Talked,Alex Gave Her a Blank Cheque But Said She Must Withdraw Half a Million

Bonga: Yho I Would Have Withdrawn a Big Fat 3 Million And Skipped The Country If I Were You Hoe

Me: Can We Please Stop With The Name Calling?

Bonga: Why Do I Have a Feeling That Lil Sis Is Gonna Consider That Three Some Idea

Me: Bonga Just Shut Up!

Musa: So What's Your Plan?

Me: What If Pamela Withdraws A 5 Million?

Bongo: Why?

Me: Alex Gave Her The Blank Cheque Coz He Wanted To Test Her Loyalty,Let's Play Him a Lil Bit

Bonga: Explain The Game

Me: Pamela Withdraws The Money,We Keep Her Under Our

Protection And Act As If We Don't Know Anything Bout Her.Thabang Still Thinks I Don't Know Bout Their Whole Plan,They Won't Attack Anytime Soon.They'll Just Relax And Watch

Bongo: Are You And Musa Still Gonna Act As If You're In a Fight?

Me: That Won't Be Necessary,Bbe And I We're Cool We'll Just Be Cool.I'm Sure Thabang Will Get Angry To See That I Ran Back To Musa's Arms,He'll Try Everything And Anything To Make Us Fight Again And I'm Sure Alex Will Be Looking All Over For Her To Make Sure That She Never Gets To Us Or Runaway With His Money While Pamela Is Safe And Sound With Us

Luvo: Beauty With Brains

Bonga: The Queen Position Is Definitely Yours

Musa: She's Pregnant

Bongo: So?

Tbos: Pregnant Queen Kicking Butts,I Like The Sound Of That

Musa: She Won't Be Kicking No Butts,Getting Those Two Kings In There Was Working Our Own Butts Off So I Won't Be Taking Any Chances

Amish: Damn Musa You Killed The Dream I Had Of Me And My Girl In Action

Must: Sorry But Pumpkin Won't Be Going To Any Mission While She's Pregnant

Bonga: Okay I Hear Everything You Say But What If They Find Out Bout Our Plan?

Me: When They Do,We'll Be Fit Enough To Fight Them.Musa Told Me Bout Some Backup He Asked For From a Guy,Even If I Won't Go To Any Mission But I'll Be Here For Every Training Session.We Have To Work Together In This One,We Can Train

Together With The Back Up Guys

Bongo: If We Will Use This Plan Then We Might Just Start Putting It Into Action Tonight

Musa: Oh Yeah?

Bongo: There's A Party Round Town, We Were Invited And Alex And His Dogs Will Be There Too. These Small Township Boys Will Be There Too

Tbos: I Know Some Of Their Leaders, This Time I Think We Might Use Some Help From Them

Me: See? We Ain't That Vulnerable After All

Musa: I Just Love You More And More Every Day

We Had a Brief Kiss

Bonga: Guys Just Get a Room

Musa: This Is Also a Room

Thando: HELLO! I'M ALSO HERE! I SEE Y'ALL ARE TALKING AND TALKING, THESE ARE PEOPLE'S LIVES WE'RE TALKING BOUT

Bonga: Thabo Talk To Your Bitch

Thando: Don't You Dare Call Me a Bitch Bonga

Bonga: A Hoe Then

Thando: Don-

Tbos: I Think It's Time For You To Go Now Thando

Musa: Dude She's Seen A Lot Ayt Now And Heard Everything And Don't Forget That She's Alex's Ex

Tbos: Thando Would Never Rat Us Out

Musa: Really?

We All Looked At Thabo And Thando

Musa: In Her State She Can Just Blurt Out And Tell That Fool Errthing, Dude You Know What Has To Be Done

Tbos: Musa Dude I Can't Force Her

Musa: You Don't Want Her Blood On Your Hands Ayt?

Me: Whoa What's Going On?

Bonga: Another Member To The Fam Woop Woop But I Don't Really Think This One Can Bust a Butt.She Seems More Of a Liability To Me

Musa: Just Shut Up Dude!

Bonga Threw His Hands In The Air,Musa Was So Dead Serious.He Looked At Thabo And Tilted His Head To One End Then Back To Its Position

Musa: So What Is It Going To Be?

Tbos: Dude You Ain't Being Fair Ayt Now

Musa: She Knows All Our Secrets Ayt Now So It's Either She's In Or She's Out

Bongo: And You Never Want To See Her Out

Tbos: I Hate Y'all For Making Me Do This

Musa: I Guess That's a Yes

Me: What's Going On?

Musa Looked At Me Then Back At Tbos,He Walked To The Cupboard And Took Out a Key.He Threw It To Thabo

Musa: Do Anything Stupid Then Hell Will Break Loose....Pumpkin Lets Go And Get Ready For The Party

Tbos Looked At Thando And Kissed Her,He Pulled Her By Her Arm And Threw Her To One Of The Training Rooms.He Locked The Door And Gave The Key To Musa

Thando: I HATE YOU THABO! I HATE YOU!

Musa: She'll Be Fine....Danger And Soul You'll Be Left Behind With Pamela And Thando.Thabo,Bonga,Bongo And Amish You're Coming With Us,Luvo You Choose

Luvo: I'll Stay

Musa: Fede...Let's Go And Get Ready For The Party

We Both Got Into Musa's Car,Bonga And Amish Used My Car.Musa Drove Us Home

Me: Was That Necessary?

Him: I Don't Wanna Talk Bout That Ayt Now Pumpkin,I Got Bigger Things To Worry Bout

Me: If I Didn't Join On My Own Free Will,Were You Also Going To Do That To Me?

Him: Yeah

Me: You're More Cruel Than I Thought

Him: At Least I Still Got a Heart To Love You And My Kids

We Got Home And Wore Something More Formal,We Drove Back To The Warehouse And Changed The Car Tyres Just In case Alex And His Brother Try Something Stupid.

We All Took Guns And Got In The Cars,I Was Riding With Musa While Amish And Bonga Were Together.Bongo Was With Thabo.

We Got To The Party And It Was Already Packed,We Were Welcomed With Drinks.We Took The Glasses And Went To Stand Where We Had a Full View Of Everything,Thabang And Alex Came To Us

Thabang: I See You Two Fixed Things

Musa: We Always Do Just Like We Always Did In High School

Thabang: I'm Glad You Did But Mrs Morena,Always Know That You Have a Shoulder To Cry On

Me: I'm Glad To Hear That

Alex: I See You're Still Licking Your Wounds From Our Last Battle

Bonga: When W-

Musa: They Are Deep Wounds So We Have To Take Our Time To Heal Them And You Really Cut Really Deep Ones This Time Round,I Must Give That To You

Thabang: It's Rare For An Opponent To Accept And Admit Defeat

Musa: When The Pawns Are All Done The Opponent Got No Choice But To Admit It Especially When The Queen Was Almost Compromised

Alex: What Are You Up To Morena?

Musa: I'm Just Congratulating My Enemy For His Almost Victory

Play It Nice And Cool 😊:)

#INSERT45❤️🖤

I Just Smiled And Looked At Alex And Thabang As They Tried To Read Our Faces. Bonga Was Getting Impatient, He Wanted To Say Something

Alex: I See

Musa: Hope You'll Enjoy The Party

Bongo: Hope You Ain't Gonna Pull Any Stunt

Thabang: We Didn't Think You'd Show Your Face In Public After Having Most Of Your 'PAWNS' Eliminated As Musa Calls Them

Musa: We Just Thought The Party Would Be The Best Place For Us To Lick Our Wounds

Alex: I See...Enjoy The Party

He Raised His Glass, Musa Raised His In Response. Alex And Thabang Walked Away

Musa: Sometimes You Have To Bite Your Tongue Bonga, You Almost Blurted Out

Bonga: Just Wanted To Scare Them a Lil

Bongo: We Have To Play This Cool And Nice

Me: But Musa Was Too Cool Ayt There, Won't Alex Get

Suspicious?

Musa: The Only Thing He'll Suspect Is That We Want To Give Up And Join Forces. We Never Be This Cool After Being Wounded The Way They Did Us, I'm Sure He's Also Asking Himself Why I'm This Cool. I Was Also Like Bonga, Every time They Beat Us I Would Want To Say Something That's Gonna Scare Alex But I Learnt Some Acting Techniques And Now I See They Are Gonna Be Valuable

Me: I See

Amish: Bonga Loves Talking Too Much, He Also Should Be Locked Up Sometimes

Bonga: Are You Selling Me Out Bbe?

Amish: It's Just An Idea That Would Be Perfect For The Gang

Bonga: You Wouldn't Last One Night Without Me In Your Bed

Amish: I'd Hire A Male Stripper

Bonga: I'd Kill Both Of You And Cry At Your Funeral And Tell Everyone The Awesome Girlfriend You Were

Bongo: You're Crazy

Tbos: Musa How Long Are You Gonna Lock Her There?

Musa: Who?

We All Turned And Looked At Him

Musa: Ohh Your Girlfriend, If She Doesn't Cooperate With Us Then She Can Even Rot In There

Me: That's My Friend You Know!

Musa: I'm Sure She'll Change Her Mind By Tomorrow, She Won't Survive The Night In There

Bonga: With No Water Or Food I'm Sure She Will

Me: WHAT?

Musa: Play It Nice Mrs Morena, We Don't Want To Give Thabang Another Reason To Snatch You Away Yet

Me: Thabang Ain-

Musa: Okay Then Let's Enjoy The Party

He Kissed My Cheek And Took a Sip On His Glass,When I Was Bout To Take a Sip Musa Took The Glass Away From Me

Me: And Then?

Musa: We Don't Want Anything To Harm Those Two Kings In There

Me: Who Said They Are Kings?

Musa: I Told You That I Feel It In My Blood,It's Gonna Be Boys

Tbos: I'm Gonna Have A Word With Those Township

Boys,Anyone Who Wants To Come With Me?

Bongo And Bonga: Yeah We're Right Behind You

They All Went Out,Leaving Me,Musa And Amish Behind

Amish: Do You Really Want Thando In?

Musa: Bonga Was Right She's More Of a Liability But I Want Her In Just To Keep An Eye On Her Or Lemme Say Protect What's Mine

Amish: Are You Gonna Train Her?

Musa: If I See Some Potentiality In Her

Me: Whoa So You Don't Really Want Her In The Gang?

Musa: Not Really,I Just Don't Want Her Complicating Things.She's Alex's Ex So I Can't Take Chances

Me: Thando Would Never Rat Us Out,Thabo Was Right.She's My Friend,I Trust Her

Musa: Never Trust Anyone Pumpkin

Me: What Do You Mean?

Amish: That's Something He Makes Sure He Hammers In Everyone Of The Gang Members And It Works,Musa's Right.Don't Trust Anyone Even Me Or Him,You Just Have To Trust Your Inner self Or Your Gut

Me: Guys I Don't Get What You're Saying

Musa: One Day You'll Get It

Me: You Get More Complicated Every time I Think I Know Yall

Amish: That's How a Thug Should Be Like, We Must Not Be Open Books

Me: Ohh Yeah?

Musa: Yeap

I Just Stood There And Watched Musa And Amanda As They Took Each Mouthful Sip On Their Champagne. The Other Guys Came Back

Musa: So What's Up?

Tbos: They Are In, They've Pulled Like Almost 10 Successful Heists Now So They Might Be Valuable To Us

Musa: Seems Like Our Net worth Is Growing Eerrrrday, Coming To This Party Wasn't In Vain At All

Bonga: Not At All

They All Had Glasses So They Had a Toast While I Stood There With Nothing To Toast With 😞:(Screw Musa For Scoring 😊:)

I Excused Myself And Went To The Bathroom To Pee, I Did My Did And Went To Wash My Hands.

When I Got Out, Thabang Was Leaning Next To The Door With His Hands In His Pockets.

Me: Hey

Him: Hi....So How's The Party?

Me: It's Great

Him: I Saw You With No Glass In Your Hand While The Others Had Fun And Had Toasts

Me: My Health Ain't On The Best Position Ayt Now, My Doctor Said I Should Limit Myself In Alcohol For a While

Him: I See So What Happened To Musa's Baby Mama?

Me: She's Still Threatening Musa But I'm Sure She'll Eventually Get Tired And Keep The Baby

Him: Let's Hope She Does

Me: Yeah Let's Hope So..Uhhhhm There's Something I Want Us To Talk Bout

Him: Okay

Me: I Hate What Is Happening To Us,This War Amongst You,Musa,Alex And My Brothers.It's Like I'm Just Caught In between And Sooner Or Later I'll Have To Choose.Can't Y'all Just Make Peace And Move On,Like Many People Lose Their Lives In This And Now I'll Have To Choose Amongst People I Love

Him: Let's Hope It Doesn't Get To That

He Came Closer To Me And Brushed My Arms With His Hands

Him: I Still Love You,You Know But I've Fully Accepted That You're With Musa And I'm Also Married But Always Know That I'm Here For You No Matter What,I'd Never Hurt You

" Ohhh Believe You Me,I Know You'd Never Hurt Me"

I Faked a Smile And Looked At Him

Me: I'm Glad To Hear That

Him: People Usually Say Believe Nothing Of What You Hear And Half Of What You See

Me: Huh?

Him: I Mean I Won't Just Say This,I'll Show You That I Mean It

"Tryna Play Me Dumb 🤪o.O Nikka Doesn't Know That I Learnt What He Just Said The Hard Way.Musa's Right I Should Not Trust Anyone"

Me: Thank You...I Have To Get Back To The Guys

Him: Yeah Sure

He Hugged Me And Kissed My Cheek,I Walked Back To The Guys

Musa: What Took You So Long?

Bonga: She's Was Busy Smooching With The Enemy,Didn't You See That Thabang Followed Her To The Bathroom And I Wouldn't Be Surprised If She Did Some Rutting With Him,Lil Sis Got Some Hots For The Guy

Me: Just Shut Up Bonga

Bonga: I'd Rather Choose Down

Me: Mxm

Thabang Kept Looking At Me All Through Out The Party,I Took The Car Keys From Musa Coz He Seemed a Lil Bit Drunk Even Though He Tried To Fight Me With That Saying He's Tippy Not Drunk.We First Drove To The Warehouse And Changed The Tyres Again,Alex And Thabang Didn't Try Anything.I Guess They Really Thought We Were Really Gonna Join Forces With Them And Make Peace,When We Got Home With Musa,The Kids Were Already Asleep And Lindie Was In The Guest Room.

We Went To Our Room And Slept,The Following I Woke Up To Musa Looking At Me

Me: Are You a Witch Or What?

Him: Then You're The One Who Introduced Me To Witchcraft

Me: Mxm Good Morning To You Too Musa

Him: I'm Just Adoring What I Have

Me: Really? 😊:)

Him: You Really Made Me Proud Last Night,Who Would Have Known That Our High School Teenage Love Would Be This Strong?

Me: Who Would Have Known That My Lil High School Boyfriend Would Be The City's Biggest Crook And I Will Have

To Join His Malicious Doings Just Coz I Love Him?

Him: I Knew

Me: Mxm

He Got Closer For a Kiss

Me: I Have To Rinse My Mouth First

Him: It Doesn't Matter

Me: Hey!

I Slapped His Hand That Was Making Its Way To My Thigh,I Got Off The Bed And Dragged My Feet To The Bathroom.Just When I Was Bout To Rinse My Mouth,The Lil Munchkins Showed Their Existence.I Threw Up And Brushed My Teeth,Musa And I Bathed Together.We Found Lindie In The Kitchen With The Kids

Me: Morning Sisi

Lindie: Hey Bbe,How Are My Lil Jelly Tots Treating You?

Me: Besides The morning Sickness,They Are Treating Me Well

Lindie: I'm Glad To Hear That,I Made Breakfast

Me: Thanks

We Ate Together Then Lindie Left,Musa Drove The Kids To Creche And Also Went To Work.

I Was Left Alone,Drowning In My Own Boredom.I Drove To The Warehouse To Check On Pamela And Thando,I Found Pamela Watching T.V With Soul

Me: So You Two Finally Got Along?

Soul: I'd Never Get Along With This Bitch,I'm Just Playing Nice Coz She Seems Valuable To Us

Me: Haha I See,So How's Thando?

Soul: She's Still Kicking And Screaming

Me: So You Really Won't Give Her Food Or Anything?

Soul: That's What Boss Said

Luvo Got In With Takeaways,He Gave One To Pamela And Another One To Soul

Luvo: I Didn't Know You Were Coming,I Would Have Gotten One For You Too

Me: Nhaa I'm Okay

Soul: Luvo Is Falling For The Prisoner

Me: Prisoner?

Soul: I Mean He's Falling For Pamela! Found Them All Cosy With Each Other This Morning

Me: That Ain't a Bad Thing,Livo Hasn't Had a Real Girlfriend Ever Since I Got Here.The Dude Also Needs a Butt To Hold At Night

Luvo: Thank You,Finally Someone Gets My Situation

Me: But I Didn't Say You Two Should Date

Luvo: What?

Me: Just Kidding,I Came To Check Up On The Two Ladies.When Thando Finally Gives In,Call Me

Soul: Sure Thing

I Drove To Town And Bought Some Food For Me And My Husband,I Got To The Reception And There Was No One.I Decided To Go To The Office

Voice: If You Really Want The Case Against You Destroyed,I Can Do That

Musa: I Want It Destroyed

Voice: But Nothing's For Mahala

Whoa Wait! That Was Detective Maphosa's Voice

Musa: What Do You Want?

D.Maphosa: Since You're a Candy,I'd Love To Have a Bite.If You Give Me What I Want,I'd Make Sure The Case Never Gets To Court.Your Choice

W.T.F?! 😳o.O 😳o.O 😳:O

#INSERT46 ❤️🖤💕💖

I Opened The Door And It Wasn't Really Closed, Miss Maphasa Had Her Hands On The Table As She Bent With Her Butt Facing On My Direction "Eeeuuw" 😳🤔

Me: Hello Yous

Musa: Hey Bbe

D.Maphasa: Mrs Morena

Me: Hope I Didn't Disturb You Two

D.Maphosa: You D-

Musa: No You Didn't Bbe...The Detective Was Just Leaving She Got Up On Her Feet Again, Fixed Her Self And Literally Moved Her Tities Up.

Some People Really Just Call Death Upon Themselves, Wouldn't Mind Taking Out a Cop 😊:)

D.Maphosa: My Offer Will Still Stand Morena But Time Is Running Out

Musa: Haha Okay

The Chikka Went Out And Closed The Door Behind Her, I Put The Plastic On The Desk And Looked At Musa

Him: So My Wife Decided To Pay Me A Visit 😊:p

Me: What Were You Talkin Bout?

Him: The Detective Came With An Offer

Me: I Heard That Part But What Case Is She Talkin Bout?

Musa Took Out a Takeaway From The Plastic And Started To Eat

Me: I'm Still Listening

Him: And I'm Still Eating

Me: Are You Taking Her Offer?

He Looked At Me And Shrugged His Shoulders.He Swallowed And Looked At Me

Him: Aren't You Gonna Eat?

Me: I Will But I'm Still Waiting For You To Answer Me

Him: Do You Remember The Day You Found Us Roughing Up Soul?

Me: Yeah Bout Someone Who Snitched You To The Police?

Him: Yeah Razor Is Their Witness But They Haven't Found Anything To Pin Against Me,Even Razor Doesn't Have Enough Evidence So That's Why The Officers Keep Paying My House a Visit.They Tried Involving Alex In This But He Didn't Give Them Anything

Me: He Wants You Down More Than They Do,Why Wouldn't He Give Them Something?

Him: He Knows If I Go Down He Goes Spiralling Like Me

Me: I Don't Understand

Him: You Will Some Day

Me: Bout The Offer,Are You Takin It Or What?

Him: I'll Give Her What She Wants

Me: WHAT??

Him: She Wants a Piece Of The Candy,I'll Give Her Piece Of The Candy

Me: What The Hell Are You Talkin Bout?

Him: Don't Worry Bbe,My Shaft Won't Be Involved In The Process

Me: She Wanna Have Sex Witchu So How Will Your Shaft Not Be Involved In This?

Him: If She Wanna Have Sex Then I'll Give It To Her Just Not

With Me.

Me: I Don't Get You

Him: Just Lemme Handle This

Me: Cool

We Ate Together Then I Left,I Went To Pick Up The Kids At Creche Then Drove Back Home.

I Found Avela,Unathi And Anela Sitting On The Doorstep

Me: And Then?

Avela: We Just Came For The Weekend

Me: Why Didn't You Say You're Coming?

Avela: We Wanted It To Be A Surprise But We Didn't Know We Would Find The Door Locked

Me: Gimme My Niece

I Took Anela From Her Mother And Gave Avela The Key To Open The House,We All Got In And I Played With My Niece

Me: So How Are You Two Doing?

Avela: Great Besides The Sleepless Nights Anela Gives Us

Me: That's What Kids Do,Next Time You'll Think Before Having Unprotected Sex

Avela: Surely We Will,So How Are The Lil Ones Insida Ya Treatin Ya?

Me: Besides The Morning Sickness,Great.

Unathi: Next Year I'm Going Back To School,Your Step Mother Said She'll Keep Anela

Me: That's Great Hey!

Avela: They Are Just Tryna Buy My Love

Me: At Least You Have A Roof Over Your Head,Food In Your Cupboard While You Don't Want Your Love Sold

Unathi: I Tried To Talk To Him But He Wouldn't Budge,Maybe He Needs You To Talk To Him

Avela: The Old Man's Money Won't Buy My Love, Taking Care Of Me Is His Responsibility After All. He's The One Who Decided To Go Round Planting His Seeds So He Has To Take Care Of Me Whether I Love Him Or Not

Me: It's Like I'm Listening To Bonga Talkin

Avela: Don't Compare Me With That Ass

Bonga: Call Me An Ass One More Time I Swear Anela Will Grow Up Without a Father, Sisanda I Asked You a Long Time Ago To Give Me Avela's Butt. I'll Beat You Up Avela That You Won't Be Able To Walk Or Sit For Weeks (Closing The Door Behind Him)

Avela: Speak Of The Devil

Bonga: Yeah You'll See The Devil In Me Clearly When I Whip Your Ass

Me: Enough With The Whipping Of Asses, What Brings You Here Big Bro?

Bonga: Paying My Lil Sis a Visit, Is That a Crime?

Me: Nhaa But I Think There's More To This Than That

Bonga: Okay Okay, Amish Saw Some Messages On My Phone And Now She's Angry. She Didn't Cook

Me: So?

Bonga: Can't You Make Something, I'm So Damn Hungry Bra

Me: Go And Fix Things With Cho Woman.

Avela: I Wish She Starves You For Days

Bonga: You Shut Up Before I Make You (Looks At Me) So Are You Going To Make Something For Me Lil Sis?

Me: Go And Fix Things With Amish

Avela: Someone Took Dad's Cheating Tendencies

Bonga: I Wasn't Cheating On Amanda, Those Texts Were From Some Girl I Used To Fuck With When Amish And I Had This Huge Fight That Lasted For Months

Me: Did You Explain To Her?

Bonga: She Didn't Wanna Listen

Me: Shame

Bonga: So Are You Gonna Make Something To Eat Or What?

Me: OK I Will

I Gave Anela Back To Unathi And Tried To Make Something Quick.We All Ate Then The Kids Went To Their Room While Unathi And I Started Preparing For Supper.Musa Came Back From Work And We Had Dinner Together,Bonga Ate Dinner Too With Us.Even Though He Tried To Fake It But I Knew That He Was Hurt Somehow.Musa And I Went To Sleep

Him: What's Up Witcho Brother?

Me: He Had a Fight With Amanda,She Doesn't Want To Cook For Him So He Came To Me

Him: What Happened?

Me: It's Bout Texts Amanda Saw In His Phone

Him: Yho

Me: Now She's That Angry

Him: Last Time They Had a Fight,It Wasn't Great.We Almost Had To Choose In The Gang

Me: Ohh Yeah?

Him: Amish Wanted Out If Bonga Stayed

Me: I Hope It Doesn't Get To That This Time

Him: You Have To Talk To Amanda Before This Gets Outta Hand,Her Not Cooking Is A First

Me: I'll Try

We Got In Bed And Slept,The Following Day Was a Saturday So No Work Or School.I Called Amish And Asked To Meet Up With Her But First We Had To Go To The Warehouse To Check up On Pamela And Thando.Musa Drove Us There

While We Left The Kids With Avela And Unathi.
We Found Everyone There

Musa: So Has She Made Her Decision Yet?

Tbos: Yeah

Musa: Unlock The Room Then

Musa Gave Tbos The Key And He Unlocked The Room,My
Friend Looked So Tired And Hungry.Her Eyes Were Swollen
And Red

Musa: So Are You In Or What?

Thando: I'm In

Musa: I Hope You Ain't Playing Games With Me

Tbos: She Said She's In

Musa: She Can Shower And Grab Something To Eat.We Have
A Serious Situation

Bonga: What's Up?

Musa: Razor's Gonna Give The Police a Testimony And The
Detectives Are On My Case,One Of Them Came To My Office
Today And Asked Me To Give Her a Piece Of The Candy If I
Want The Case Destroyed

Luvo: That's a Trap

Musa: My Thoughts Exactly,I'm Ready For Anything Right
Now

Bongo: They Don't Have Evidence Against You Right?

Musa: For Now I Think So

Amanda Was Quiet All The Time,Musa Drove Home While I
Asked Amanda And Thanks To Go Out With Me.We Went To
Grab Something To Eat

Thando: Musa Is The Most Cruel Person I've Ever Met

Me: He Was Just Protecting The Gang

Thando: He Practically Forced Me To Join His Evil Deeds!

Me: I'm Sorry That You Had To Go Through This

Thando: It's Fine But I Hate The Thought That I'm Going To Have To Kill People Just To Survive

Me: You'll Get Used To It

Thando: What's Up Witchu Amish?

Amish: Nothing I'm Fine

Me: Bonga Told Me That You Two Had a Fight

Amish: He Cheated

Me: But He Says He Cheated While You Two Had a Huge Fight But The Girl Kept Texting

Amish: He Should Have Waited

Me: Bbe You Know How Guys Are Like, You Gonna Die Young If You Stress Bout Everything

Amish: But Few Days Ago When Pamela Went To Your House And Said She Was Pregnant You Cried All Day Long

Me: Our Situations Are Not The Same, Bonga Did This a Long Time Ago

Amish: I Know But I've Endured A Lotta Pain In Our Relationship. I Think It's Time For Us To Go Our Separate Ways

😭😞😓😟😠🤔

#INSERT58❤️❤️💔💔

I Looked At Him And Gave Him The "The Fuck Did You Just Say?" Kinda Face

Bonga: Don't Look At Me Like That, Avela Has To Save His Own Ass

Me: Bonga, Avela Doesn't Even Have A Cent

Bonga: So?

Me: You Can Be Heartless Sometimes

Him: And He Treated Me Like I'm His Agemate, Let Him Spend a Day Or Two Where He Is Maybe, Just Maybe I'll Think Off Saving Him

Me: Yho

Bongo And Musa Came To Us, Musa Wrapped His Arms Round My Waist And Kept Pecking My Neck

Bongo: Wassup?

Me: Avela Was Kidnapped Or Is Held Hostage

Bongo: WHAT? BY WHO?

Me: Some Guys He Owes Money

Musa: And Then Why Are You Still Here? That's Your Brother I Turned And Looked At Bonga, He Smiled And Just Looked Away

Bongo: What Did Bonga Do This Time?

Bonga: Do I Always Have To Do Something? Unfortunately I Didn't Do Anything And Heck I Won't Do Anything

Me: Bonga Doesn't Want To Help Avela

Bongo: WHAT?

Bonga: I'm Tryna Save Money For My Wedding With Amanda, I Don't Have Money To Play With

Bongo: To Play Wi- Bonga Are You Insane?? These Guys Might Be Beating Up Our Lil Bro Or Something And You're Standing Ayt Here, Smiling Lik-

Bonga: Hollup! If I Don't Wanna Use My Money, I Won't. I'm The One Who Works My Butt Off While That Moron Avela Wears Some Stinking Attitude As His Everyday Cologne

Bongo: Do You Blame Him? He Is Your Damn Brother He Ha-

Bonga: That Ass Ain't Like Me

Musa: I Guess Your Father Is Really Some Fucked Up Motherfucker

Bonga: Ohh Trust Me He Really Is

Musa: No Wonder Y'all Are Kinda Not Fully Minded

We All Turned At The Same Time And Looked At Musa

Bonga,Bonga And Me: WHAT??

Musa Laughed And Lifted His Hands Up

Bonga: You Said That By Mistake Ayt?

Musa: Haha Yeah Ayt

Bongo: So What Are We Going To Do With This Avela Issue?

Bonga: Sit And Watch What He's Gonna Do To Extricate With His Flat Ass Outta This One

Me: Bonga!

Bonga: What?

Bongo: You Know What We'll Do This With Or Without Your Help,Musa Bro Tomorrow Let's Go And Withdraw The Money

Me: I'll Go Witchu Too

Bonga: Hope You Get Him Back Still In One Piece

Bongo: As If You Care

Bonga: Yho

We Went Back To Everyone,The Guys From Alex's Side Were Talking With Our Guys And It Seemed Like Everything Was Going Well.Musa And I Said Goodbyes Then Drove Back Home,It Was 23:30 And I Was Tired As Fuck.My Feet Were Sore,I Sat On The Bed And Rubbed Them

Musa: You Tired?

Me: Yeap And My Feet Are Sore

Him: Want A Massage?

Me: I'd Love That

He Took Off His Clothes And Left Only His Boxers On,He Came To Sit On The Bed Then Put My Feet On Top Of Him And Massaged Me

Him: Thanks For Doing What You Did Back At The Warehouse

Me: I Did What Had To Be Done

Him: You Really Deserve Your Queen Throne,Bbe You're The Best

Me: Ncoah Dankie Bbe

Him: Maybe If You Weren't There,Alex And I Would Have Caused So Much Damage On Each Other

Me: And If You Two Did That,Bullets Were Gonna Be Exchanged Everywhere In The House

Him: Yeah Nhe But My Wife Was There To Save The Day

Me: I Was Just Doing My Job

Him: You Know I'm Really Lucky To Have You And The Whole Gang Is Lucky Too To Have You As Their Queen

Me: I Can't Wait To Give Birth To The Twins So That We Can Go And Kick Some Butts Together

Him: And I Can't Wait To See You In Action

He Bit His Lower Lip And Touched My Cheek

Him: I Love You Mrs Morena

Me: And I Love You Too Mr Morena

He Smashed His Lips On Mine And We Had a Kiss That Went On For Few Minutes,Musa Made Me Sit On Top Of Him And Grabbed My Butt.

Me: Uhhhm Sorry Bbe But I'm Tired

I Tried To Get Off Him But He Didn't Let Go Off My Butt

Him: It'll Just Be a Quickie

Me: Sorry Bbe I'm Really Tired

Him: Fede

He Let Go Off Me And Opened The Covers,I Touched His Arm And He Looked At Me

Me: Are You Mad At Me?

Him: Why Would I Be Mad Atchu?

Me: I Don't Know Maybe I Didn't Give You a Piece Of The Cake

Him: It's Yours,I Got No Right To Force You To Do Something When You Don't Wanna Do It

Me: WHAT??

Him: Dash Off The Bed,I Wanna Sleep

I Got Off The Bed And Went To Him,I Tried To Kiss Him But He Backed Away

Him: Pumpkin Please,I Have a Long Day Ahead Of Me

Me: Uhhhm O-kay

Him: Good Night Pumpkin

At Least He Still Called Me Pumpkin 😞:(,I Slowly Walked To My Side Of The Bed And Took Off My Clothes.Tears Voluntarily Escaped My Eyes And I Sniffed,Musa Sat Up Straight And Looked At Me

Him: What's Wrong Bbe?

Me: You Mad At Me

Him: Pumpkin I'm Not Mad Atchu

Me: You Are Musa.Okay Then Bbe If You Wanna Make Love,Let's Make It Then.You Can Fuck Me All Night Long But Please Don't Be Mad At Me

Musa Chuckled And Came To Stand In front Of Me,He Moved His Hands Up And Down My Arms While Looking At Me

Him: Hey Look,You Won't Be In The Mood For Sexual Intercourse Everytime I Am.Witcho Pregnancy Involved,You'll Have Different Moods So I Understand.

Me: You Do?

Him: Yes I Do Pumpkin

Me: Thanks 😊:)

We Had a Short,Brief Kiss And Got In Bed.The Following Day Musa Woke Up And Went To Work While I Tried To Study And Watch Movies At Home But I Was Just Bored,Tired,Lazy And Drowsy.Musa Came Back From Work And We Had To Go And Withdraw The Money For Avela's Debt,We Drove To Avela's House To Hear Everything From Unathi And She Told Us Everything.From What She Said The Guys Really Seemed Like Some Township Gangster Wannabes,We Drove To Where They Said They Were Then Musa And Bongo Gave Me The Money

Musa: You Know I Really Hate To See You Do This

Bongo: Your Wife Can Be Stubborn Bra

Musa: Be Careful Okay?!

Me: I Can Do This Trust Me

I Took The Money,My Gun And Musa's Gun Then Walked To The House.WTF?? There Were Guys Maybe At My Age And This Old Man With Chains And Rings

Me: Where Is My Bro?

Old Man: I Would Have Dressed More Decent If I Knew You Were This Beautiful

Me: Where Is My Damn Brother?

Old Man: No Need To Get All Worked Up,This Business Transaction Can Go Smooth With No Blood Spilt

Me: I Spill Blood When I Have To,Give Me My Brother And Take Your Damn Money

Him: Your Brother Always Ran To Me When He Had Financial Problems

Me: And Why Exactly Are You Telling Me That?

Him: Just To Let You Know That I Only Took Him Coz He Wasn't Paying Me.I Heard That His Father Is Stinking Rich So That Would Make Him Pay Me More Faster But He Still Didn't Pay Me

Me: Are You Done?

Him: I Love Hot,Beautiful Yet Feist Woman Like You.Want a Drink?

Me: Look Here Grandpa,I Ain't Here To Drink Brandy Witchu.Give Me My Brother And Take Your Damn Money

Him: Is It All The Money I Wanted?

Me: All Of It

Him: Gimme The Brief Case

Me: Gimme My Brother First

He Looked At His Guys And Nodded,The Guys Went To One Of The Rooms There

Him: You're Brave To Come Here On Your Own

Me: I Don't Fear Township Loan Sharks,I'm Used To Big Boys Not This Joke

He Just Laughed And Shooked His Head,The Guys Came Back With Avela And He Came To Me

Avela: What Are You Doing Here? You Didn't Have To

Me: I Had To Save Your Flat Ass

Avela: That's Sounds More Of What Bonga Would Have Said

Old Man: My Money Please

I Threw The Brief Case To Him,He Opened It And Perused To See If The Money Is All The

Old Man: It Was Good Doing Business With You

Me: Like Wise...Avela Let's Go

I Moved My Hand To Both Of The Guns In My Waist And
Turned And Shot The Old Man.He Fell On The Floor

Avela: THE FUCK?? WHY DI- HOW THE HELL DID YOU- WHAT
IS WR-

Old Man: Kill Them!

He Was Slowly Dying On The Floor

Musa: Not So Fast

He Also Had Two Guns In His Hand,Bongo Had Two Too.There
Were Also Some Guys From Our Side And Alex's Side,It Was
Good To See Em Working Together

Old Man: YOU BITCH!

Avela: WHOA WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON HERE? AND
SISANDA WHY DO YOU HAVE GUNS??

#INSERT59     

I Looked At Musa And Bongo,They Didn't Say Anything.

Avela Looked At Me Waiting For His Answer

Me: Go Take That Briefcase So That We Can Go

Avela: WHAT?? YOU JUST SHOT A MAN AND YOU'RE ACTING
LIKE NOTHING HAPPENED

Me: Avela Take That Damn Money So We Can Go

Everyone Was Pointing Their Guns At Someone But The Old
Man's Boys Were Out Numbered,One From His Guys Put
Down His Gun And Lifted His Hands Up

Guy: Guys Put Your Guns Down,This Is Musa

Guy2: Musa?

Guy1: Musa Morena

Guy2: Shit! Hardie Boss

Musa Chuckled And Put His Gun Back

Avela: CAN SOMEONE PLEASE TELL ME WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON??

Bongo: Clean Up The Mess And Make It Look Like An Accident.Guys Let's Go

Guy1: Sure Boss,We Didn't Know She Was From Your Side

Musa: No Problem Just Make Sure That This Doesn't Pin On Her

Guy2: Fede

Guy1: No Wonder She's Not Afraid,She's With The Top Dogs Of The Hood

Musa: You Know It.Let's Go Pumpkin

I Went To Take The Briefcase Then We Walked To Musa's Car,Avela Looked So Shocked.He Got In The Car With Me And Musa

Avela: Now Can You Explain What Just Happened In There?

Musa: Boy you Don't Have To Know Eerrthing

Avela: My Big Sister Killed Someone,My Brother And My Brother In Law Got In With Guns In Their Hands.Those Guys Back There Seemed To Fear You,I Wanna Know What The Hell Is Going On?

Me: I Killed That Grandpa To Save Your Ass,Musa And Bongo Went There To Save Our Butts So Just Be Grateful That You Came Outta There In One Piece

Avela: WHAT?? You Killed Someone Sisanda

Me: So?

Avela: Are You Hearing Yourself? You Took Someone's Soul,That Man Is Lying There,Breathless And Lifeless.He's Dead

Musa: Is It Your First Time To See Someone Die?

Avela: No But This Time My Sister Killed Him

Musa: So?

Avela: She Can Go To Jail For What She Did Musa

Musa: Don't Worry She Won't

Avela: WHAT? She Killed Someone And Those Guys There Can Go To The Police

Musa: Have You Ever Seen a Thug Snitch To The Police On Another Thug?

Me: Yes Razor

Musa: I Ain't Talkin Bout That Bitch

Me: He's a Guy

Him: But He Acts Like a Bitch And Besides a Bitch Sounds More Of a Bitch Than A Dog (🙄:v Sorry Kwasa)

Avela: WHAO! Who's A Thug Ayt Here?

Musa: Us

Me: Musa!

Musa: He Has To Know The Truth,He Saw You Kill Someone

Avela: WHAT?? WHOA ARE YOU TELLING ME THAT Y'ALL ARE GANGSTERS??

Musa: No We're People Like You But Guns Are Our Toys And Killing Is Our Hobby

Me: Musa!

Musa: This Kid Saw a Lot

Me: I Hope This Won't Mean He'll Have To Join

Musa Shrugged His Shoulders And Focused On The Road,Avela Was So Freaked Out

Avela: So Does This Mean Bonga Is Also In This?

Me: Yeah

Avela: So Dad Was Tellin The Truth When He Said Musa's a Township Crook?

Musa: He Was But I Ain't No Township Crook Boy,I Run Several Townships Round Town

Avela: Yho

Musa: Wanna Join My Empire?

Me: Musa!

Musa: Avela Is Old Enough To Make His Own Decisions And Besides All Of His Siblings Are Part Of The Crew

Me: But That Doesn't Mean Our Lil Bro Has To Join Too

Musa: He's Been Stealing People's Bags, This Is Just A Promotion

Me: You're Unbelievable

We Drove Avela Back To His House Then Drove Back Home

-
-
-
-
-
-
-
-
-
-
-
-
-
-
-
-
-

Two Weeks Passed And Aviwe Never Made a Move, Musa And Alex's Reunion Was Now Official And Everyone Round Town Knew So For Sure Aviwe Knew Too. He Lied Low And Musa Said That Was Unlike Him, We Thought Maybe He Was Still Confused On What To Do Coz The Gang Was Bigger Than Before And It Was Strong As Fuck. We Went For Training Errday But I Only Went For The Guns Not For The Punches

And Kicks,I Didn't Wanna Have a Miscarriage Hey 😊)
My Life With Musa Was a Bliss.Soso Never Bothered Me Ever
Again,Musa Said She Took Care Of Her.So This Day The Kids
Were Coming Back Coz In Two Days Musa And I Were Gonna
Tie The Knot.I Hoped And Prayed Eerrr Hour That This Time
Our Wedding Goes As Planned.My Bump Was So Damn
Visible,I Had To Buy New Clothes Coz Those I Had Were Tight.
So I Woke Up And Musa Was Talkin On His Phone

#Call Convo#

Musa: Yeah I Transferred All The Money

.....

Musa: I Want Everything All Done Today

.....

Musa: If The Money Ain't Enough I'll Send More

.....

Musa: Okay Thank You Uncle

He Hung Up And Looked At Me

Him: Morning Pumpkin

Me: Morning Bbe So Have You Called To Hear Where The
Kids Are Now?

Him: Yeah Your Mother Called On Your Phone But You Were
Fast Asleep So I Answered It.She Said They Will Be Here In An
Hour Or Two

Me: Your Granny,Senzo And Ntlonipho?

Him: They Gonna Be Here In Maybe 30 Minutes Or 20 With
Aunt Too

Me: Your Aunt?

Him: Yeap

Me: She's Gonna Ruin Our Wedding Musa

Him: Trust Me She Wouldn't Dare With Granny Round

Me: I Hope She Doesn't Coz I Don't Want Anything To Go Wrong This Time

Him: I Can't Believe You Are Going Today And I'll See On The Day Of The Wedding

Me: I Have To Go Whether You Like It Or Not

Him: And I Hate That

He Came Closer To Me And Pecked My Lips,He Rubbed My Tummy And Kissed It

Me: So What Were You Talkin Bout Witcho Uncle?

Him: Lobola

Me: Whoa What?

Him: My Uncles Are Going To Meet Up Witcho Uncles For Lobola Negotiations

Me: You Kiddin Ayt?

Him: Why Would I Joke Bout Something Like This?

Me: I Never Said I Want You To Pay Lobola For Me

Him: You Didn't Have To,I'm a Man,I Have To Pay Lobola

Me: Call Your Uncle And Cancel

Him: WHAT??

Me: I Said Call Your Uncle And Tell Him To Transfer Your Money Back Coz There Won't Be No Lobola Negotiations

Him: Hehe You Funny You Know....Go And Bath Pumpkin Coz There Are People Coming Here

Me: Musa I Said Call Your Uncle And Cancel

Him: Hai Marn Sisanda

Me: I Want To Be My Own Woman Musa

Him: Hee And Who Said You Won't?

Me: You Guys Pay That Lobola So That Ypu Can Claim And Own Us! Lonwabo Always Reminded Me Of How Much He Paid For Me Everytime He Had The Chance To

Him: Am I Lonwabo?

Me: No But I Know Onc-

Him: I'm Going To Bath Sisanda

He Threw His Phone To The Bed Then Left 😞:(

WHAT THE FUCK DID I JUST DO?

Hey I'll Try Tah Type Another Insert Okay?! But Don't Fuck Me Side Ways If I Don't Deliver Coz Today Things Are a Bit Rough

#INSERT60 ❤️🖤💕💖

I Sat On The Bed And Thought Bout What Just Happened,I Remembered That Musa's Family Was Too Close From Arriving Do I Had To Go And Shower.I Took Off My Clothes And Went To The Bathroom,I Found Musa Bathing

Me: Can I Join You?

Him: This Is Your House Too,You Can Do Whatever You Wanna Do

Me: Uhhhm O-kay

I Got Inside The Bath Tub And Looked At Musa,He Just Carried On With What He Was Doing

Me: Can I Scrub Your Back?

Him: Stop Trying Okay?!

Me: Uhhhm Okay I'm Sorry For What I Said Bbe

Him: Oh

Me: Musa Please Don't Be Like That

He Just Looked At Me And Didn't Say Anything,He Got Up.I Pulled Him Back By His Arm

Him: Sisanda I Want To Be Done With Everything When My Family Arrives

Me: Can We Please Talk First?

Him: Talk Sisanda

Me: Uhhhm Look I Know I Shouldn't Have Compared You To

Lonwabo

Him: Hell Yeah Pumpkin,I Feel Like All The Time You're Comparing Me To That Goofball.Sisanda I Ain't Lonwabo And I'll Never Be Like Him

Me: I Know I'm Sorry

Tears Filled My Eyes,I Blinked And They Fell Off

Him: Pumpkin Everytime You Do Something Wrong And I Talk To You Bout It,You Just Cry.

Me: I Can't Help It

He Sat Back In The Water And Held My Hands

Him: I Love You Pumpkin And You Know That,I May Be Kinda Controlling Sometimes But I'll Never Be Like Lonwabo Okay?! All I Want Is To See You And Our Kids Happy

Me: I'm Sorry Bbe,I Didn't Mean T-

Him: I Know.Come Here

He Wiped My Tears And Pecked My Lips,We Scrubbed Each Other's Backs And Finally Got Dressed.I Went To The Kitchen To Make Breakfast,Musa Just Sat On The Counter And Watched Err Move I Made

Him: So You Finally Gonna Be Officially Mrs Morena

Me: And I Can't Wait 😊:) 😊:D

Him: This Means That The Twins Are Gonna Be Born In Marriage

Me: Have You Thought Of Names Yet?

Him: If They Are Boys,They Are Gonna Be Luvuyo And Vuyo

Me: If They Are Girls?

Him: How Bout Inathi And Nathi?

Me: If It's a Girl And A Boy?

Him: Owethu And Olwethu

Me: Not Bad But I'll Give Em My Own Names Too

Him: And What Have You Come Up With For Now?

Me: Na'ing Yet But I'm Still Thinking

Just Then Someone Knocked On The Door And Musa Got Up To Go And See Who It Was 😊:) 😊:) He Came Back With His Awesome Grandma, Senzo, Ntlonipho And The Bitch 😞-_- His Aunt

Me: Hey Everyone 😊:)

Granny: My Daughter In Law

Senzo: Yho Your Tummy Is Showing

Musa: The Twins Are Growing Bro

Ntlonipho: My Sister In Law

Aunt: Hi Sisanda

I Hugged Everyone. Musa, Senzo And Ntlonipho Took The Bags To The Guest Rooms While I Poured Granny And Musa's Aunt Some Juice

Granny: So How Are You Koti?

Me: I'm Good Granny How Are You?

Granny: I'm Good Too Baby So How Are The Twins Treating You?

Me: They Are Making Me Sleep All The Time, I'm Always Tired And Hungry Yho

Granny: I Love Those Two Souls In There, Musa Was Also Treating His Mother Like That When She Was Pregnant With Him. That Shows That Those Munchkins Are Gonna Be Strong Like Their Father

Musa: Yeah They Are My Sperm Cells Granny (Entering The Lounge With Senzo And Ntlonipho)

Ntlonipho: Combined With Sisa's Egg Cells

Musa: But I'm The One Who Did The Work

Granny: Sisanda Don't You Sometimes Take Charge In The Bedroom?

Senzo: Lemme Close My Ears I'm Too Young For This
Granny: Hawu Senzo, You Know What I'm Bout To Say. Don't Forget That You Had Sex While You Were Still Learning To Walk

👁️:v 👁️:v Gatta Be Lovin This Old Lady, Few Minutes In The House But She Was Already Making Sure That We Feel Her Presence

Senzo: Yho

Granny: So Sisa Do You?

Musa: She Does But Not All The Time

Granny: If She Does Then You Ain't The One Doing All The Work Musa Hawu. Winding That Waist Ain't An Easy Job

Musa: Yho Guys Don't You Want Us To Go To My Study And Have Some Brandy? Granny Now's Gonna Say Big Things

Granny: I'm Just Telling You The Truth, What Do You Think Made Your Grandpa Love Me That Much? You Men Need Some Good Cookin In The Bedroom And In The Kitchen Then Just Like That You Do Everything We Want

Me: Haha I Think You Should Write Doqn Some Tips For Me

Ntлонipho: Musa My Man Hope You Listening

Musa: I Said Let's Go Before We Hear Other Scary Things

Senzo And Ntлонipho Laughed And Got Up, They Walked To Musa's Study

Me: I Made Breakfast, Y'all Should Have Something In Your Stomach Before Burning It Up With Alcohol

Senzo: Good Idea. Musa Bro You One Lucky Fella

Granny: And Hope He Sees That Coz The Morenas Need Sisanda Like Never Before

Ntлонipho: Bro Make Sure You Never Screw Up Coz Granny

Would Take The First Bus To Come Here And Whip Your Ass
Musa: Haha Eish

We All Walked To The Dining Table, Musa's Aunt Was So Quiet As If She's Plotting Something. I Dished Up For Everyone Then We All Ate, I Went To Wash The Dishes Then Went To My Room To Pack My Few Stuff, Mom Called And Said They Also Arrived. Musa Got In While I Was Packin

Him: My Beautiful Wife

Me: Don't Tell Me You Already Drunk

Him: I Ain't Drunk, I'm Just Tipsy

Me: Hope You Won't Be Having Hangover On Our Special Day And Fuck Up Errthing

Him: I'd Never Ruin Things This Time

Me: Promise?

Him: I Pinky Promise

Me: Okay Then Bbe

He Came To Me And Wrapped His Arms Round My Waist

Him: I Love You Mama

Me: Hehe Is It You Talkin Or The Alcohol?

Him: Maybe Both

Me: I Thought So Too

Him: So Can I Have Some Itsy Bitsy Piece Of The Cake Before You Go?

Me: Nope

Him: Hawu Mama

Me: Hehe Wassup With The Mama Word?

He Chortled And Shrugged His Shoulders, He Pushed Me To The Bed And Kissed Me. I Could Taste The Brandy In His Lips

Me: Okay Okay Don't Pin Your Body On Me, You Gonna Kill My Babies

Him: Ohh Sorry Sugar Plum

Me: Hehe Are You Calling Me With All These Names Coz We're Gonna Get Married Or Coz The Alcohol Is Making Your Head Spin?

Him: Which Reason Do You Think Is The One?

Me: I Don't Know, You Tell Me.

He Shrugged His Shoulders And Got Closer For a Kiss Again

Him: Enough Bout The Talkin, Cook For Me

Me: Haha Your Granny Surely Made You This Naughty

We Kissed And Stripped Each Other Naked, We Had One, Not That Loud, Hot Session Then Musa Helped Me With My Bag. I Walked To The Kids' Room First And Took Few Of Their Clothes Coz They Were Gonna Be With Me, I Walked Past The Room Musa's Aunt Was Gonna Sleep In. I Heard Her Talkin

Her: YOU SO DAMN DUMB YOU KNOW!

.....

Her: YOU HAVE MUSA'S SON FOR GOODNESS'S SAKE!

.....

Her: You See Now Musa's Gonna Get Married To That Witch While You The Right Person To Marry Him

.....

Her: THERE'S NOTHING I CAN DO WITH THE OLD LADY IN THE HOUSE! I'LL JUST HAVE TO WATCH MUSA MARRY THAT WITCH, SO MUCH FOR ASKING YOU TO HELP ME OUT.

.....

Her: Aargg Whatever, I Knew You Were a Good For Nothing Stupid Girl Yourself.

🤔:v Guess That Was Soso, Her Sidekick. Things Didn't Seem Too Good Between Them. I Walked To The Lounge And Found Granny With Musa, Senzo And Ntlonipho

Senzo: Do You Really Have To Go?

Me: Yeap

Ntлонipho: So When Can We See The Kids?

Me: I'll Ask My Brother To Bring Them Here Tomorrow Morning Then Drive Them Back

Senzo: Thanks

Granny: Okay Then Koti Bye

Me: Bye Ma

I Hugged Her And She Kissed My Cheek,She Moved Her Lips To My Ear And Went "Next Time When You Have Visitors In The House Don't Be That Loud"

WHAT THE WHAT??! 🤔:v Ohhh Crap! 😊:)

#INSERT61 ❤️🖤💕💎

I Felt So Embarrassed Yho! I Slowly Moved My Face Away From Hers

Me: Uhhhm I Didn't Know I Was That Loud

Granny: Don't Worry Bbe I Now Know That My Grandson Ain't Lazy In Bed

Senzo And Ntлонipho Cracked Up In Laughter.Musa Turned And Looked At Us

Granny: What Musa?

Musa: Don't Tell Me You Heard Her

Granny: Heee And I Heard You Too,Graoning.

Senzo & Ntлонipho: Haha Yho

Musa: WHAT?? Nhaa You Gatta Be Kiddin Gran

Granny: I'm Telling You,It Was Like Some Kinda Bedroom Noise Competition

🤔:v Is This Old Lady For Real?

Musa: No Ways,I Ain't That Loud

Granny: Don't Worry My Son,Now I Know You Two Are

Treating Each Other Good In The Bedroom.Koti Cooks Perfectly For You And You Know How To Deliciously Devour Your Food

👉:v 👉:v

Musa: Yho Pumpkin Let's Go

Granny: I Could Hear You Two All The Way From Your Bedroom To This Lounge

Musa: Respect Bro Is She Telling The Truth?

Ntлонipho: You Were That Loud Bro Yho

Me: Let's Go For Real Bbe

Granny And The Guys Laughed,Musa And I Were Just Too Embarrassed To Laugh Yho.I Said My Goodbyes One Last Time Then Musa Accompanied Me To My Car,He Loaded My Bag And Came To Stand Infront Of Me

Him: Mother Of My Kids

Me: Father Of My Kids

Him: Copy Cat

Me: You Said Mother And I Said Father

Him: Hehe Mhmhm I'm So Gonna Miss You Bbe

Me: And I'm Gonna Miss You Too Yho

He Got Closer For a Kiss And I Backed Away Just To Tease Him

Him: I'm Gonna Getchu Too

Me: Okay Okay Sorry Then,Take Em They Are All Yours

He Smiled And Licked His Lips

Me: I Wish My Kids Won't Be Like You

Him: If They Spend Much Time With Gran They Will

Me: This Ain't Fair Hle,She's The Most Kind Person I Know And I'd Love My Kids To Spend Time With Her But Then Again She's That Naughty

Him: Haha Don't Worry Bbe,She Talks The Sex Talk When It's

The Right Time

Me: Ohhh

Him: So That Kiss

I Hit Him Playfully And Smashed My Lips Against His,We Kissed For A While Then I Broke The Kiss

Musa: And Then?

Me: I Don't Wanna Turn You On Coz I Won't Be Able To Help You

Him: Who Said I Ain't In That Mood Ayt Now?

Me: Musa!

Him: What? You The One To Be Blamed Coz You Irresistable

Me: Mxm

Him: For Real Bbe,Can I Have Another Small Bite?

Me: WHAT?

Him: We Won't Be Loud This Time

We Both Laughed

Me: I Can't Believe Your Granny,Ntlonipho And Senzo Heard Us.

Him: All Those People Know Sex And Besides We're Married And We're In Our House

Me: Musa!

Him: What? If You Were Gonna Spend The Two Nights Here,They Were Gonna Hear A Lotta That

Me: Granny Said Senzo Had Sex While Learning To Walk,I Swear You Had It While Still Tryna Sit And Crawl

Him: Hawu Bbe I Don't Love It That Much

Me: Trust Me You Do

Him: I Just Love It When I'm Doing It Witchu

Me: Mhmhm

Him: So Can I Take a Bite?

Me: Nope

Him: Hawu Pumpkin, Not Even The Smallest Piece?

Me: Nope... You Gonna Have a Whole Buncha Slice On Our Wedding Night

Him: Ohh Really? 😊:) 😊:D

Me: Yes Musa So Now Can I Go And Spend Some Time With My Babies And My Family?

Him: Eish Now You Making Me Miss The Chipmunks

Me: You'll See Em Tomorrow Bbe

Him: Ayt Bye Bbe

Me: Bye My Love

He Pecked My Lips And Rubbed My Tummy

Him: PUMPKIN! 😊:)

Me: What?

Him: They Kicked

Me: Gerara Here!

Him: For Real Bbe, Put Your Hand Here

He Took My Hand And Put It Where His Was, 😊:) 😊:) My Babies Kicked Again, It Was Tickling And Awesome At The Same Time 😊:) I Could Feel Them Moving

Musa: Bbe This Is Awesome

Me: They Just Moved Bbe 😊:)

He Grabbed And Kissed Me

Him: Thank You. Thank You Pumpkin

Me: It Ain't My Job Alone, You Made Your Efforts Too

We Kissed One Last Time Then I Got In The Car, I Drove Myself Home And Found The Kids Playing Outside With Other Kids. When They Saw My Car They Came Running To It. I Parked And Got Out, They Came To Me And I Picked Em One

By One And Kissed Them.They Seemed So All Grown Up And Cute

Me: Hello My Babies

Vusi: Hey Ma,Why Is Your Tummy So Big?

Me: You Didn't Even Ask Me How I Am

Vusi: I Just Wanna Know

Me: It Is Big Because Your Brothers Or Sisters Are Growing Up

Esihle: Are They Gonna Come Out Now?

Me: Haha Nope But They Will So How Are My Munchkins?

Them: We're Good Ma And You?

Me: I'm Good Too,Where Is Granny?

Esihle: Inside The House,Yho Mommy Granny Bought Us Goodies Everyday

Me: You Gonna Have Worms

Vusi: She Made Us Vomit And Take Worm Pills

Me: Haha Weren't You Freaked Out?

Vusi: I Hated The Vomiting

Me: She Just Wanted You Not To Get Ill

Esihle: She Bought a Big Ice Cream For Us

Me: Granny Was Spoiling You Hey

Vusi: And Lots Of Chocolates

Me: And Where Are Mine?

Esihle: We Ate Em All

Me: You Two Are Stingy,Why Didn't You Leave Some For Mommy?

Vusi: Why Didn't You Ask Dad To Buy Them For You?

Me: He Didn't Want To

Vusi: Yho Okay Then We'll Ask Granny To Buy Em For You

Me: Yeapy!

Esihle: And Buy Another Ones For The Kids In There (Pointing At My Tummy)

Me: Hee Seems Like We Gonna Finish Granny's Money
Vusi: She's Gonna Get Another One

😊:) It Was Great Seeing My Jelly Tots Happy And Jubilant As Always 😊:)They Helped With My Bag And We Went Inside.Thina,Mom And My Aunts With Their Kids Were There Some Watching T.V And Some Cooking.I Greeted And Hugged All Of Them,We Talked For A While Then I Went To Put My Bag In My Room.I Went To Help With The Cooking

Aunt1 (My Favorite Who Is The Youngest): So How Is The Marriage Life This Time My Baby?

Me: Yho Aunt I Didn't Know Being With Someone You Love And Who Loves You Back Is This Awesome

Aunt2: So It's Like Candy And All?

Me: Not Really,We Fight Sometimes But We Bounce Back

Aunt1: And I'm Happy That You're Happy My Daughter

Mom: I Knew That Musa Was The One To Bring The Life And Joy In You

Me: And Thanks For Trying To Get Us Back Together

Aunt1: Hawu Sisi You Even Had A Hand In Their Get Together?

Mom: I Hated Seeing My Baby Hurt And That Vulnerable,I Knew That Musa Was The Perfect Person To Make All Of That Go Away

Aunt3 (Thee Miss-Goody-Two Shoes And Is The Oldest): So This Musa Boy Is The Boy Who Took Your Pride Away While You Were Young?

Aunt1: Yeah He Is Right Sisanda?

Me: Jeah

Aunt3: I Don't See Why Everyone Is So Happy When You Gonna Marry That Good For Nothing Piece Of Trash

JUST GREAT! 😞-_- 😬o.O

#INSERT62❤️❤️💎💎

The Room Went Dead And We All Looked At Her,She Just Continued With What She Was Doing And Didn't Mind What She Just Said

Aunt1: What Do You Mean By That?

Aunt3: Does He Even Go To Church?

Mom: That's His Business Not Ours

Aunt3: I Never Liked That Boy And I'll Never Like Him

Aunt2: Sisanda Loves Him And She's Gonna Marry Him

Whether You Like It Or Not

Aunt3: I Still Say That Lonwabo Boy Was The Right Boy For Sisanda

Me: I'll Be In My Room

Aunt2: See What You Did To The Poor Child Zethu?

Aunt3: I Was Just Speaking My Mind And You All Know It's True,This Marriage Is Not Going To Even Last Few Months

(Aunt1: LingomsoAunt2: Leticia,Aunt3: Zethu)

I Just Walked Out To My Room And Locked The Door,Someone Knocked

Me: What Do You Want?

Aunt Li: Baby Please Open Up

Me: I Just Want To Be Alone Aunt Please

Her: Can We Please Talk Lovey? Zethu Was Just So Mean Back There

Me: I Really Wanna Be Alone Aunt

Her: Please!

I Finally Got Up Coz I Knew How Persistent Aunt Lingomso Was So I Was Gonna Open The Door Whether I Like It Or Not,I Opened The Door And She Got In.

Her: It's Not Good For a Bride To Be Blue You Know

Me: Aunt Zethu Just Turned My Good Mood Off

Her: Don't Let Her, You Gonna Be Married With Someone Who Loves You And Not Just Only You But Someone Who Loves Your Daughter Like His Own

Me: I Guess You're Ayt Hey

She Sat On The Bed And Looked At Me, She Smiled And Cleared Her Throat

Me: What?

Her: He's Hot

Me: What??

Her: For Real. He's Hot, Sexy, Cute, Loving And Handsome

Me: Thanks On Behalf Of Him Then Her: So How Is He In (Clears Throat) You Know?

Me: Aunty Hawu!

Her: Hey I'm Young, I Ain't Like Your Other Aunts So You Can Talk To Me Bout Anything and Everything

Me: Haha Okay Then....Uhhhm He's Good

Her: I Bet He's Really Good With The Smile You Wearing Right Now

Me: Uhhhm Yeah He's Really Good. I Mean He's Great

Her: Then That Man's For Keeps Sweetheart. So How's The Pregnancy Going?

Me: Great But I Eat And Cry A Lot Yho

Her: That's Normal. So Does Your Wedding Dress Fits Coz Your Belly's Getting Bigger Bbe

Me: Yeah The Designer Did One Special For Me

Her: This Musa Guy Must Be Stinkin Rich Hey?

Me: He Tries His Best

Her: I Need a Man Like Him

Me: Aunty You Married

Her: That's Why They Created What We Call Divorce

Sweetheart

Me: Yhoo

Her: Just Kiddin Baby Don't Ever Think Of That, Married People Fix Their Marriage

Me: But The One With Lonwabo Wasn't Worth Saving

Her: I Guess That One Was Really Not Worth Saving. Look I Have To Go Back To The Kitchen Before Zethu Gets In Here And Shout Her Lungs Out

Me: She Acts Like She's Your Mother

Her: And I Hate That, I Wish Your Mother Was The Older One

Me: Haha Unfortunately She's Not. Please Go Before She Comes And Drags Your Ass Outta Here

Aunt Got Up And Left, Just Then My Phone Rang And It Was Musa

Call Convo

Me: Babe

Him: Hey Pumpkin, I Miss You Already You Know

Me: Ncoah Hope You'll Be Fine Bbe

Him: I'll Be Fine When I See You Or Maybe The Kids

Me: Then You Have To Wait Till Tomorrow

Him: Eish That Sucks. So How's Your Family?

Me: Everyone's Okay And The Kids Are Awesomely Awesome

Him: I Miss The Chipmunks Yho

Me: You'll See Em Bbe Hawu

Him: I Gatta Go. I Love You Okay?!

Me: And I Love You More

Him: Haha I Really Ain't Gonna Argue Witchu On That One But You Know I Love You More Than You Do

Me: Mxm

Him: Bye Pumpkin

Me: Bye Bbe

He Hung Up,I Threw My Phone Under My Pillow And Lied On My Back.All The Memories I've Had With Musa Just Came Back Like Someone Just Opened The Room They Were Kept In,I Found Myself Smiling.I Really Loved The Guy With My All



Someone Knocked On My Door And I Came Back From My Dreamland,I Went To Open Up And Avela Got In

Him: The Gangster Queen

Me: Hey Watch Watchu Say

I Hit Him Playfully And He Chuckled

Him: So How Are You?

Me: I'm Good And You?

Him: I'm Good Too.So Who's That Beautiful Chick In The Lounge?

Me: Beautiful Chick?

Him: That Dark Chocolate Short Sweetheart

Me: Ohhh That's Thina My Lil Sis

Him: She's Cute And Hot

Me: And So Not For You

Him: Why?

Me: Coz You Have a Daughter And You Have a Girlfriend

Him: That Doesn't Mean I Can't Chow On The Side

Me: You Crazy

Him: For Real She's Cute

Me: And She Ain't Gonna Date Witchu

Him: We'll See What She Thinks Bout That

Me: Unathi's Gonna Kill You

Him: She Doesn't Have To Know

Me: Nikka You Mad,You Gonna Make My Sister a A Side Dish

Him: What's Wrong With That?

Me: Are You Fuckin Kiddin Me?

Him: She's Gonna Get Me The Same Way Unathi Does

Me: Nikka You Crazy, My Sister Ain't Gonna Eat Unathi's Left Overs

He Sat On My Bed And Looked At Me

Me: So Watchu Doing Here?

Him: Just Came To Check Up On You

Me: Ncoah Dankie Lil Bro. So How Are Things Going Between You And Dad?

Him: Great I Tried To Give Him That Chance You Wanted Me To Give Him

Me: And?

Him: He's Not Bad But He's An Ass Like Bonga

Just Then Bonga And Lethu Got In

Me: Speak Of The Devil

Lethu: Who's The Devil?

Me: Bonga

Bonga: So What Were You Sayin Bout Me?

Me: Avela Was Just Telling Me How Happy He Would Be If You Two Could Get Along

Avela: I Never Said That. I Was Just Telling Her How Dad Is A Complete Ass Like You

Bonga: Heeee

He Chuckled And Went To Avela

Lethu: Bonga He's Just a Kid Jeez

Bonga: A Kid That Desperately Wants His Ass Turned Into Toast

Me: Why Do You Two Always Fight?

Lethu: Coz You Can't Put Two Psychos In One Room

Bonga: Lethu I Think You Forgetting That I'm Way Too Older Than You

Lethu: I'm Just Telling The Truth

Bonga: So Sisanda Who's That Pretty Chick In The Kitchen

Witcho Mother And Two Other Ladies

Me: What Is She Wearing?

Bonga: A Long Red Dress

Me: Ohh It's My Aunt

Lethu: She's Hot

Bonga: Hey I Saw Her First

Me: She's Older Than Both Of You

Bonga: I've Always Wanted a Sugar Mama

Me: And Amanda's Gonna Leave Your Flat Ass For Good This Time

Bonga: My Butt Ain't That Flat

Lethu Couped Both Of His Butt Cheeks And Measured Them Using His Hands,Bonga Slapped Off His Hands

Bonga: If You Wanna Go Gay Dude,Don't Practice On Me

Lethu: Was Just Seeing How Small Your Butt Is

Bonga: And Then What? That's The Start,Next Time You'll Want To See My Shaft And Then We See You With Dresses And Hills

Avela: Being Gay Would Suit You Bonga

Me: Haha And I Think I'm Witchu On That One Avela

Bonga: Dude Do You Think I Would Survive Hitting It From The Back All The Time? And I Love My Ass,I Would Want Some Nikka's Snake Invading It

Avela: Don't You Hit It From The Back Sometimes When Rutting With Amanda?

Bonga: Boy I Ain't Gonna Talk Bout My Sex Life Witchu.So How's That Unathi Girl Of Yours Giving It To You?

Avela: I Ain't Gonn-

Bonga: I Was Just Gonna Give You Some Tips Boy,I'm Good In

That Department

Avela: Haha She's Okay

Bonga: Just Okay?

Lethu: A Girl Has To Be GREAT My Nikka Not Just Okay

Avela: Okay Okay She's Awesome

Bonga: What Things Do You Make Her Do?

Me & Avela: WHAT??

Bonga: What? I Have To Know What He Knows First Before Teaching Him a Thing Or Two.I Don't Want No Brother Of Mine Be Lazy In Bad.Dad's A Professional In The Fuckin World So We Have To Be Too

Someone Opened The Door And Aunt Zethu Got In

Aunt Ze: Who's This Rude,Retard That Uses That Language In This House?

We All Looked At Each Other Then Back At Her

Aunt Ze: Listen Here Kids,This House Is Not For That Kind Of Language.If You Want To Use Words Like Those,Go Out Of This Yard And Do All Of Those Dirty Things Out There

Lethu: Sorry Ma

Bonga: This Bitch Just Needs a Big Black Dick (Speaking Under His Breath)

We All Heard Him Except Aunt,We All Just Cracked Up In Laughter

Aunt Ze: What Was That?

Bonga: We're Sorry Ma

Aunt Ze: What Are You Laughing At? Sisanda What Is Funny?

Me: Uhhhm I I Bo It Wa-

Bonga: So Ma What Did You Come Here For?

Aunt Ze: I Just Heard The Noise You Were Making Like You're

In a Disco Party

Bonga: I Think She Need Two Big Black Ones Ayt Now

We Just Couldn't Hold The Laughter Anymore, We Bursted Out In Laughter. Bonga Was So Serious Like He Didn't Say What He Said

Aunt Ze: Are You Possessed By Some Evil Spirit Or What? Normal People Don't Just Laugh

We Just Laughed More, Bonga Didn't Even Smile. He Just Looked At Aunt And Acted As If He's Confused Or Something

Bonga: I Also Think They Need a Big Prayer

🤔:v We Just Went Dead Dead With Laughter The Funny Part Was That Bonga Was So Extinct Serious. Aunt Shooked Her Head And Went Out

Lethu: Bro You Deserve An Oscar

Avela: You Should Try Acting Bro

Spending Time With My Brothers Was Fantastic, Avela And Bonga Were Up On Each Other's Throats But Not In An Annoying Way. We Were Just Having Fun And Enjoying Each Other's Company And I Must Say My Brothers Were Crazy And Awesome.

Later That Day They Left And We Called To Go To The Dining Table To Eat, I Helped In Washing The Dishes Then Went To Sleep With My Munchkins.

The Following Day Was Busy As Fuck, Everyone Was Helping Where They Can. Bonga Drove The Kids To Musa Coz Granny And All His Family Wanted To See Them, Mom Took My Phone Coz Musa And I Were Calling Each Other Almost All The Time.

Later That Day I Chilled With Thando, Pamela, Amanda And Thina.

Alex Sent Me A Text Congratulating Me And Musa And Wishing Us All The Best.This Time Seemed Promising And I So Wished Aviwe Wouldn't Try Anything Stupid.So While Chilling With The Girls,Thando Asked Thina To Bring Them Some Water From The Fridge To Dash What They Were Drinking.I Just Drank My Juice While I Watched The Girls Having Their Sweet Burning Thangs,10 Minutes Went By With Thina Not Coming Back.

I Got Up To Go And Look For Her,I Didn't Find Her In The Kitchen So I Went To Her Room.The Door Was Locked But I Had The Key So I Opened It.....

Me: WHAT THE HELL IS THIS??

Avela: Sisanda

#INSERT63     

WHAT THE FUCK?? The Sight Was Just Too Explicit,Avela Was Shirtless While Thina Only Had Her Half Way Off Bra And Panty On

Me: What The Fuck Is Wrong Witchu Two? Do You Wanna Kill Me With a Heart Attack Just The Day Before My Wedding?

Thina: Uhhh We It Wa- Look It's Not What You Think

Me: Ohhh So You Know What I Think? What Am I Thinking Thina?

Avela: C'mon Sis It's Not Like You Found Us Fuckin Already

Me: You Shut Up! This Is Disgusting Marn,My Brother And My Sister Having Sex!

Avela: It's Not Like Her And I Are Related

Me: AVELA I SAID SHUT UP!

Avela: Jeez Okay Calm Down

He Took His T-shirt And Put It On

Me: Thina Get Dressed!

Thina: Okay

They Both Put On Their Clothes And Looked At Me

Me: Thina Do You Know That Thina Has a Girlfriend?

Thina: WHAT?

Avela: Have You Ever Seen A Good Looking Guy Like Me Single?

Thina: Wow

Me: AVELA!

Avela: What?

Me: This Is My Sister You Talkin To And I Hope You Know That I Ain't Afraid Of Toasting Your Ass

Avela: Ohh I Almost Forgot That You're a Gan-

Me: Don't You Dare!

Avela: Yho Sorry (Throwing His Hands In The Air)

Me: Good....Thina Did He Tell You That He Has a Daughter With His Girlfriend And That They Stay Together?

Thina: WHOA WHAT??

Me: Thina You Don't Just Jump Into Bed With a Guy Dammit! So Are You Ready To Be a Stepmom?

Thina: Hell No! I Didn't Know He Has a Child

Me: Next Time You Meet With a Cute Guy.Never Jump Into Bed With!

Avela: Sisanda Did You Really Have To?

Me: And You! Unathi Is Such a Sweet And Nice Girl,She Loves You Avela Marn!

Avela: And I Love Her Too

Thina: Wow

Me: See What I Mean Thina?

Avela: Every Guy Needs Something New Thang To Tap Sometimes

Thina: Wow

Me: You Two Mara.What If Mom Or Maybe One Of The Aunts Came Here? Just Think Before Doing Something This Crazy Next Time.

I Went Out And Went To Take What The Girls Needed,I Went Back To My Room

Amish: What Took Thina That Long?

Me: She Was Just Busy

Thina Got In And Sat On The Bed

Thando: What's Witchu?

Thina: With What?

Thando: You Quiet

Thina: I Just Feel Like Not Talkin

Pamela: That's So Not Like You

Me: Maybe She's Just Tired From Working Today

Spending Time With The Girls Was Great And I Enjoyed Every Minute Of It.When The Clock Hit 00:00 I Started To Be Nervous,I Just Pictured Myself Walking Down The Isle To Musa And Saying My 'I Do'.

Mom Said I Should Get Some Sleep So I Went To Take My Kids From The Lounge And Went To My Bedroom With Them,They Knew That Their Father And I Were Going To Get Married And They Were So Elated Even Though I Think They Didn't Know What a Wedding Is.I Woke Up To People Jumping Up And Down My Bed,I Opened My Eyes And It Was My Two Munchkins

Me: Hey You Two

Vusi: Morning Ma

Eshle: Morning Mommy,Daddy Called

Me: Did Granny Come Back With My Phone?

Vusi: Yes It's Under Your Pillow

Me: What Was Daddy Sayin?

Esihle: He Said We Must Wake You Up And Jump On Your Bed

Me: Did He Really Say That?

They Both Laughed And Nodded,I Kissed Their Cheeks And Sat Upstraight.

Aunt Lingomso Got In With a Tray With Breakfast

Aunt Li: Wakey Wakey

Me: Hey Aunty

Aunt Li: Here Comes The Bride Here Comes The Bride

(Singing) It's Your Big Day Today Sweetheart

Me: I'm So Nervous Aunt Yho

Aunt Li: That Happens To Every Bride Sweetheart,I Made You Something

Me: I Don't Think I Can Eat When I'm Like This

Aunt Li: You Ain't Eating For Yourself Only Sweetheart,Those Babies In There Have To Eat

Me: Why Do I Think You Made The Breakfast For Them Not Me?

Aunt Li: Hawu Okay Then I Made It For Three Of You

Vusi: Us Too?

Aunt Li: Uhhm Yeah But Yours Is In The Kitchen

Esihle: Let's Go Vusi

Vusi: Okay

They Both Got Up From The Bed And Ran To Then Kitchen

Me: Hey! Don't Run You'll Trip!

Them: We Won't!

Aunt Lingomso Came To Sit On The Bed With Me,She Looked At Me And Smiled

Me: What?

Her: Vusi Is A Nice Boy

Me: He Really Is

Her: You See This Is What God Had Planned For You, Lonwabo Was Just a Challenge So That You Could Be Able And Willing To Appreciate Musa And Everything You Have Right Now

Me: Aunty You Gon Make Me Cry

Her: You Are Highly Blessed Sweetheart And Don't You Ever Forget That

Tears Just Streamed Down My Cheeks, Those Weren't Just Tears, They Were Tears Of Joy. Yes Finally I Was Gonna Get Married To Someone Who Loves And Respects Me, Someone Who Loves Our Kids And Someone Who Loves His Family And Would Do Anything To Protect It 😊) 😭:'

Aunt Li: You're Smiling

Me: I'm Just Counting My Blessings 😊)

Her: Make Musa Proud And Be The Wife Any Man Could Ever Wish For, Love Your Children And Your Husband And Respect Him. I Know You're Young And Girls At Your Age Are Still Partying And Drinking But Don't Mind Them Coz You Have Everything Any Girl Wants. Stay By Your Husband All The Time And Support Him, Talk To Him And Forgive With Him. I'll Tell You One Thing Sweetheart, Now That You'll Be Married To Musa, Never Ever Compare Him With Lonwabo. And Please Never Talk Of The Wrong Things He Did Before You Got Married. Take This As a New Start Of Your Life Together With Your Children, Never Talk Bout Your Marriage Issues To Outsiders Coz People Out There Are Looking For Every Opportunity To Ruin Beautiful Families Like Yours. Sit Down With Your Husband, Talk Bout Your Issues And Fix Your Problems. This Marriage Ain't Just Bout The Two Of You

Only, We As Your Families Are Also Involved Now, Your Kids Are Also Involved So Before You Decide Anything Think Bout Us

😭:(😭:(😭:(😊:) 😊:) The Minute Aunt Was Done Talkin, I Was Already Swimming In The Pool Of My Own Tears. Mom Got In And Looked At Us

Mom: Lingomso What Did You Do To The Bride?

Aunt Li: I Was Just Talkin To Her And Giving Her Some Wise Words Before She Says I Do

Mom: I Guess There's Nothing More I Have To Say Coz You're The Talkative One

Aunt Li: I Said Anything And Everything So There's Nothing Else You Can Say

Mom: Okay Then Baby Eat So You Can Take Your Bath. We Don't Want Musa To Sweat Up When You Don't Arrive At The Church

Me: Haha And Think That I Changed My Mind

Aunt Li: We Don't Want That Boy To Have a Heart Attack On His Wedding Day

Me: Okay Then Lemme Eat Up

I Ate While Chatting Bout Anything And Everything With Mom And Aunt. Those Were My Favourite People 😊:) 😊:)

After I Was Done Mom Took Me To The Bathroom And Bathed Me By Herself, I Enjoyed Every Minute Of The Pumpering.

My Wedding Dress Arrived And The Girls Arrived Too, Pamela Did My Make Up And My Hair (She Was Good At Those Things)

After Everything Was Done, They Helped Me Put On The Dress.

My Phone Rang And It Was Musa

* Call Convo *

Me: Baby!

Him: Hey Pumpkin How Are You Officially Mrs Morena To Be?

Me: I'm Good Daddy You?

Him: I'm a Bit Nervous But I Can't Wait To Put A Pemanent Ring On Your Finger

Me: And I Can't Wait To Put It On Yours Too

Him: I Love You Mother Of My Kids Okay?!

Me: And I Love You Too Father Of My Kids

Ladies: NCOAH!!

Musa Hung Up Then The Girls Finished Making Me Beautiful,My Kids Got In And They Looked So Cute And Beautiful 😭:(I Was Just An Emotional Wreck,I Couldn't Control My Tears.I Was Just Too Happy And Teary At The Same Time

Vusi: You Look Beautiful Ma

Me: 😊:) Thank You My Baby

Esihle: You're Really Beautiful Ma

Me: 😊:) 😭:(Thank You My Babies

I Kisses Their Cheeks And Hugged The Living Shit Outta Them 😊:) 😭:(I Loved Those Two Souls Like I Loved My Own Self And Even More.

We Walked To The Car And Way We Go To The Church 😊:(😭:
:(😊:) 😊:D

#Unedited

#INSERT64 ❤️❤️💕💕

The Way To Church Seemed To Be Too Short Coz Of My Nervousness,Everyone Got Outta The Car Then Dad Held My Arm And Walked Me In.Ohhh My Word The Church Was Just

Too Full And As I Saw Musa Standing There,Smiling,I Just Became Teary All Over Again.

Dad Handed Me Over To Musa With His Faked Smile

Musa: You Look Beautiful

Me: You Look Great Too Bbe 😊:)

Priest: Dearly Beloved, We Are Gathered Together Here In The Sign Of God.And In The Face Of This Cmpany To Join Together This Man And This Woman In Holy Matrimony,Which Is Commended To Be Honorable Among All Men And Therefore Is Not By Any To Be Entered Into Unadvisedly Or Lightly But Reverently, Discreetly, Advisedly And Solemnly.Into This Holy Estate These Two Persons Present Now Come To Be Joined. If Any Person Can Show Just Cause Why They May Not Be Joined Together Let Them Speak Now Or Forever Hold Their Peace.

Someone Fiddled With Their And Ohhh My Gawd There Were Only Few Seconds Before I Faint,Musa Held My Hand Tightly

Priest: Have Anything To Say Sir?

Voice: Ohhh Nhaa Was Just Fixing My Chair And Ohhh The Couple Looks Cute

Every Laughed,Musa And I Turned And Looked At The Crowd Only To Find Bonga On His Feet.Is This Moron Crazy? He Almost Caused Musa And I a Heart Attack

Musa: Idiot! 🙄:v

Priest: Marriage Is The Union Of Husband And Wife In Heart,Body And Mind.It Is Intended For Their Mutual Joy And For The Help And Comfort Given On Another In Prosperity And Adversity.But More Importantly It Is a Means Through Which a Stable And Loving Environment May Be Attained.Through Marriage,Musa Morena And Sisanda Bouy

Make a Commitment Together To Face Their Disappointments Embrace Their Dreams, Realize Their Hopes And Accept Each Other's Failures.

We Are Here Today Before God Because Marriage Is One of His Most Sacred Wishes To Witness The Joining In Marriage Of Musa Morena And Sisanda Bouy. This Occasion Marks The Celebration Of Love And Commitment With Which This Man And This Woman Begin Their Life Together. And Now Through Me He Joins You Together In One Of The Holiest Bonds.

Who Gves This Woman In Marriage To This Man?

Dad: Her Damily And Friends Gathered Here Today Do.

I Guess Dad Really Got Over His Hatred For Musa Coz He Was Not Going Anywhere, We Were Going To Have Kids Together And Live As A Family.

Priest: This Is a Beginning And a Continuation Of Their Growth As Individuals. With Mutual Care, Respect, Responsibility And Knowledge Comes The Affirmation Of Each One's Own Life Happiness, Growth And Freedom. With Respect For Individual Boundaries Comes The Freedom To Love Unconditionally. Within The Emotional Safety Of a Loving Relationship The Knowledge Self-offered One Another Becomes The Fertile Soil For Continued Growth. With Care And Responsibility Towards Self And One Another Comes The Potential For Full And Happy Lives. This Relationship Stands For Love, Loyalty, Honesty And Trust, But Most Of All For Friendship. Before They Knew Love, They Were Friends, And It Was From This Seed Of Friendship That Is Their Destiny. Do Not think That You Can Direct The Course Of Love Or Love, If It Finds You Worthy, Shall Direct You

Musa: I Musa, Take You, Sisanda To Be My Lawfully Wedded Wife For Richer, For Poorer, For better, For Worse, Forget Sickness And Only In Health, For When We Win And The Very, Very Rare Occasion When We Lose.

The Whole Room Bursting Out In Laughter

Bonga: You Know It Main!

Musa: I Promise To Love You Even When You Refuse To Let Me Watch The Football, To Cherish You Even When You Blow One Week's Salary On Yet Another Handbag, And To Understand You Even When You Are Mad At Me Because Of Something That Happened In a Dream.

I Promise To Stay With You For The Rest Of Our life And Make Sure That It Turns Out To Be a Very Long Life. I Promise To Love You With All Of My Heart But Not More Than My Beers. I Promise To Honor You With All Of My Actions. I Will Treasure You Like Actual Treasure, But Don't Worry I Won't Bury You.

I Was Crying And Laughing At The Same Time 😭:(😊:) 🙄:v 😭:!(

Musa: I Promise To Keep You Warm, Very Warm When It's Cold Outside. I Will Stand In The Way Of The Sun When It Gets Hot. No Matter How Many Books You Get, Or How Many Times We Move, I Promise To Always Carry Them All Every Time.

Me: I, Sisanda, Choose You, Musa As My Life Partner And In Front Of Friends And Family I Promise To Love And Cherish You Through Every Obstacle That May Be Put In Our Path. I Promise To Learn How To Change a Tire And How To Refill The Screenwash When It Runs Out. I Will Comfort You When Your Team Loses And Drink Beer With You When They Win. I Will Remember This Day And Will Love You Always. When We

Argue Over The Most Ridiculous Things Like Who's Gonna Bath First Or When I Can't Accept Defeat During Video Games Even Though You So Cheat,I Promise I Will Learn How To Cook Especially Your Favorite Meals. I Will Never Criticize Your Family And Will Make Sure That Our Homes Is Where They Feel Free And Be Themselves.I Will Try To Keep The House Relatively Clean,Except For The Times When We Will Be Busy Making Love. I Will Give You Full Supremacy Of The Remote Control But That Too On Weekends Only.For This Is My Promise To My One True Lve And Partner For Life.

Priest: Do You Musa Morena Take Sisanda Bout To Be Your Wife To Live Together After God's Ordinance In The Holy Estate Of Matrimony?

Musa: I Definetly Do 😊:)

Priest: Will You Love Her,Comfort Her, Honor And Keep Her,In Sickness And In Health,For Richer,For Poorer,For Better, For Worse,In Sadness And In Joy,To Cherish And Continually Bestow Upon Her Your Heart's Deepest Devotion,Forsaking All Others,Keep Yourself Only Unto Her As Long As You Both Shall Live?

Musa: I will 😊:)

Priest: Do You Sisanda Bouy Take Musa Morena To Be Your Husband To Live Together After God's Ordinance In The Holy Estate Of Matrimony?

Me: I So Do 😊:)

Priest: Will You Love Him,Comfort Him, Honor And Keep Him,In Sickness And In Health,For richer,For Poorer,For Better, For Worse,In Sadness And In Joy,To Cherish And Continually Bestow Upon Him Your Heart's Deepest Devotion,Forsaking All Others,Keep Yourself Only Unto Him

As Long As You Both Shall Live?

Me: I Will 😊:)

Esihle And Vusi Came With The Rings Then Musa Took Mine
And I Took His

Priest: May These Rings Be Blessed As The Symbol Of This
Affectionate Unity. These Two Lives Are Now Joined In One
Unbroken Circle. Wherever They Go May They Always Return
To One Another. May These Two Find In Each Other The Love
For Which All Men And Women Yearn. May They Grow In
Understanding And In Compassion.

We Slid The Rings In Each Other's Hands, People Made Noise
And Musa And I Were Just Smiling At Each Other

Priest: Now I Pronounce You As Husband And Wife, You May
Kiss Your Bride

Musa Bit His Lower Lip And Smiled

Luvo & Bonga: Just Smash Those Lips Already!

Musa Chuckled And Touched My Cheek, We Had a Brief Kiss
Then The Crowd Sang A Song. AND I WAS OFFICIALLY MRS
MORENA 😊:)

The Rest Of The Day Was AWESOME, Musa Wanted Us To Go
To Our Honeymoon But I Was Really Not In The Mood For It
And Besides We Were Gonna Save a Lotta Money. Granny
Took The Kids And I Had To Drive With Musa, He Didn't Take
The Route To Our House

Me: Baby Where Are We Going?

Him: Just Wait And See Mrs Morena

Me: Mhmhm

He Parked Infront Of This Big Beautiful House And Told Me
To Come Out

Me: What Is This?

Him: Our New Home Pumpkin

Me: WHAT?? But Our House Is Perfect You Didn-

Him: I Wanted To

He Held My Hand And We Went In,The House Was So Beautiful.Everything From Our Previous House Was There,Including Everything I Owned

Me: When Did You Do This?

Him: Yesterday And Today,This Is Just My Present To You As My Wife

Me: Baby Thank You So Much 😭:'(

Him: Anything For My Wife

He Picked Me Up And Kissed Me,He Walked Up The Stairs To This Big Room And It Was So Huge And Beautiful

Me: Is This Our Bedroom?

Him: It's Yours Baby But We Gonna Share It

Me: Bbe This Is Too Much

Him: Nothing Will Ever Be Too Much For You

He Put Me On The Bed And Slowly Stripped Off The Dress,I Took Off His Clothes Too And Yes We Made LOVE 😊:) 😊:)

We Lied Breathless On The Bed While I Had My Head On His Chest

Me: This Is Like a Dream

Him: It's Reality Bbe

Me: And I Love The Sound Of That

Him: I Love You Ma Morena 😊:)

Me: And I Love You Too Pa Morena

And That Was The Start Of Our Rugged,Beautiful,Fucked Up,Hectic But Yet Awesome Life As a Married Couple And Parents To Our Children

#INSERT65❤️❤️

😊:) 😊:) After Our Wedding Life Was Just Great, Yes We Had Our Fights But Only Over Stupid Things.

We Had a Scan And I Was Pregnant With A Girl And A Boy 😊 :) So We Gonna Have Owethu And Olwethu. We Never Heard From Aviwe, Bonga Told Us That His Case Was Opened Again So Skipped The Country Again.

I Was Now 5 Months Pregnant, The Kids Were Going To Go To School To Do Their Grade 1 And I On The Other Hand Had To Go For My Third Year. Musa Was Doing Great At Work And He Bought Me Another Car For My Varsity Present. Bonga And Amanda Were Still Doing Great And They Were Both Not Ready To Finally Get Married, They Said They Wanted To See How Musa And I Do It Then They'll Tie The Knot Afterwards. Pamela And Luvo Were Officially Dating, Thando And Tbos Were Also Doing Great But They Were The Most Fighting Couple Ever.

Alex And Thabang Were Still With Us And Thabang And Bonga Seemed To Be Getting Along Very Well, Alex And Musa Were Thick As Thieves, Bonga And Thabo Were So Jealous Coz They Wanted To Be Musa's Only Best Friends. Bongo Was Just Keepin It Low, No Bitches To Fuck, No Girlfriend, Just His Down To Earth Business Man He Was.

Avela And Unathi Were Fine So I Guess, Baby Anela Was Doing Great And She Was Growing Up Everyday. Musa's Granny Made Sure That She Called Me Everyday To Check Up On My Pregnancy, She Was Just Too Excited To Be A Grandma Again. Musa's Sister Lindie Went Back To The Country Side To Stay With Granny Coz She Was Really Getting Old.

So This Day Was My First Day At School And I Had To Get The Kids Ready For Their First Day Too 😊:) They Were Just Too Excited.

I Woke Up To Them Jumping On The Bed

Me: You Really Didn't Have To Do That

Vusi: Good Morning Mommy

Esihle: Good Morning Ma

Me: Morning Munchkins. Where Is Your Father?

Vusi: He Went Out For A Jog

Me: Who's Gonna Drive You To School?

Esihle: Daddy Said He's Gonna Drive All Of Us To School

Me: Me Too?

Vusi: Yeap

Me: Owky Then Let's Go And Bath

They Helped Me In Making The Bed Then They Bathed Themselves While I Ironed Their Clothes, Musa's And Mine. I Dressed Them And Also Went To Bath, My Stomach Was Way Too Big So I Had To Buy Maternity Dresses. I Also Got Dressed And Went To Make Breakfast .Musa Got In While I Was Still At It

Him: Morning MaMorena

Me: Hey Bbe

He Came To Me And Pecked My Lips. He Was All Sweaty And Hot 😊:) Sometimes You Have To Remind Yourself Why You Fell In Love With The Partner You With.

Him: Ready For Your First Class?

Me: Eish Yeah But I'm Nervous

Him: You'll Be Fine Pumpkin Trust Me, Lemme Go And Bath So That I Can Drive Y'all To School

Me: Baby But I Have My Own Cars

Him: I Want Those Morons To Know That You Taken

Me: You're Unbelievable

Him: Even With That Big Tummy, You Still Hot Bbe So I Ain't Gonna Take No Chances

Me: Haha Okay Then Mr Morena, Go And Shower

He Went Upstairs, The Kids And I Ate Then I Made Their Lunch Box With Musa's. Musa Came Back And Also Had His Breakfast, Bonga And Thabang Got In

Thabang: The Morena Family

Musa: My Nikkas

Bonga: Lil Sis Mind Making Other Two Plates

Musa: Where's Amanda?

Bonga: Sometimes You Have To Eat Food Made By Your Lil Sis

Musa: And You Thabang, Where's Your Wife?

Bonga: Sometimes a Nikka Has To Taste His Crush's Food So That He Knows The Kinda Food He'll Get When He Snatches Sisanda From You

Musa: Bonga!

Bonga: What? It Ain't a Secret That Thabang Still Got His Eye On Sisanda Even Though She's Used Goods

Me: I Guess You Know That I Can Still Kick Butts Even With This Big Tummy

Bonga: Musa You Better Watch Out, You Might Lose The Twins At This 5 Month Period

Musa: You Wishing Us Bad Luck Dude

Bonga: Serious Dude, If Your Wife Behaves Like This You Might Just Kiss The Twins Goodbye

I Threw a Napkin At Bonga And He Ducked, I Dished Up For Them Too And Gave Em Their Plates

Musa: So Anything New?

Thabang: Yeah We Arranged a Heist For Tonight

Me: Why Pull Heists Like Almost Every Week? Dudes You Have Businesses And Like All The Money You Need

Bonga: No Money Will Ever Be Enough

Me: Yho

Thabang: Wanna Tag Along? Pamela And Amish Are Coming

Bonga: Haha Ohh Please She'd Go Into Labour

Musa: And We Would Have To Help Her Give Birth While Stealing Someone's Money

Me: Wow, You Two Are So Sensitive You Know?

Musa: It's True Bbe

Me: Mxm

We All Finished Eating Then I Washed The Dishes, Bonga And Thabang Left. The Kids And I Got In Musa's Car And We First Drove The Kids To School Then Musa Drove Me To School. We Got To The Parking Lot And I Got Fixed Myself To Go Out

Musa: You Always On Point Baby

Me: Really?

Him: Yebow My Pumpkin

Me: Thanks Bbe

We Had a Short, Brief Kiss Then I Went Out. Musa Also Got Outta The Car And Watched Me As I Walked Away

Him: Enjoy Your Day Pumpkin

Me: You Two Bbe

I Walked To The Registration Room And Everything Was Up To Date And On Point, I Went To My Class And Had a Sit. The Tutor Got In And My First Lesson Started, After My First Class I Didn't Know Where To Go So I Just Went To Buy Myself Something To Eat And Played Music On My Phone. Two Guys

Came To Me And Sat Beside Me,One On My Left And The Other On My Right

Guy1: I'm Jackson

Guy2: Sonwabile Here

Me: I'm Sisanda

Jackson: Who's The Lucky Guy?

Me: Someone You Don't Know

Sonwabile: We Saw You On Our Pathology Class And Since You're a New Comer We Thought You Might Use Some Friends

Me: Uhhhm Thank You,That's So Kind Of You

Jackson: So How Far Are You?

Me: Huh?

Jackson: Witcho Pregnancy?

Me: Ohhh 5 Months

Sonwabile: 5 Months But Your Tummy Is That Big?

Me: It's Twins

Sonwabile: Ohhh Yho I Was Shocked

A Girl Came To Us And Stood In front Of Me

Girl: I've Been Waiting For You Two

Sonwabile: We're Just Making New Friends

Girl: Watchu Gonna Do With a Pregnant Pig? I Think You Two Lost Your Taste

Me: Whoa What The Fuck Did You Just Call Me?

I Got Up And Stood In Front Of Her

Sonwabile: Okay Ladies Calm Down,Alicia Please You Didn't Have To Be That Rude

Ohh So The Hoe's Name Is Alicia

Alicia: Haha Nhaa What Does This Bitch Think She Can Do? I'll Kick Your Butt Baby And Bring You To Labour Ayt Now

Me: Really? Look Here Alicia What Ever Your Fucken Name Is, No One Messes With Me And Gets Away With It

Alicia: Does This Bitch Think I'm Afraid Of Her? Look Here Sweetheart You Ain't Gonna Come Here And Think You'll Take Our Guys And Everything. Do You This Is The Country Side You Came From?

Me: Haha What?

Her: You Heard Me, Look No Bitch Touches Sonwabile Or Jackson

Me: Haha Ohh So The Sour Mood Is Coz You Fuckin With Them? Sweetheart I Ain't Here For Small Dicks, I'm Here For My Big D, Degree Not Dicks. And For Your Own Info I'm Married, I Don't Fuck Round.

Sonwabile: Ouch!

Me: I Ain't Gonna Fuck Witcho Sex Buddies Sweetheart, So Chill.

I Took My Handbag And Left To My Next Class, It Wasn't Bad. I Called Musa To Pick Me Up And He Said He Was On His Way. I Stood At The Parking Lot While Playing Games On My Phone, Jackson And Sonwabile Came To Me

Me: I Don't Want Your Bitch Up On My Case Please

Sonwabile: Hey Sorry For What She Did, She Gets Like That When She's Intimidated

Me: She Must Stop Being Insecured Coz Not All Of Us Want Your Dicks No Matter How Good They Are

Jackson: Haha You So Rude

Me: I'm Just Tellin The Truth

Sonwabile: You Pretty One Hella Lady

Me: I Learnt From The Best

Jackson: Want Us To Give You a Lift? We're Also Done For The Day

Me: My Husband Will Pick Me Up

Sonwabile: But You've Been Standing Here For A While
Now,Real Men Don't Make Ladies Wait Especially Pregnant
Ladies.Come We'll Give You a Lift

Me: I'm Sure He's On His Way

Jackson: C'mon One Lift Won't Hurt.You've Been Standing
Here For a While Now,This Guy Of Yours Doesn't Arrive

Voice: He's Already Here And Never Force a Lady To Ride
Witchu Especially When She's Waiting For Her Husband Coz
Some Husbands Ain't Nice Like Me.They Kick Butts

😂:v 😊o.O

#INSERT66 ❤️🖤💕💖

Jackson And Sonwabile Turned And Glared At Musa,My
Hubby Looked All Cute And Hot In His Work Suit And His
Faked Evil Smile

Me: Finally You Here

Musa: I Told You That I'm Coming

Sonwabile: We Were Just Gonna Give Your Wife a Lift Since
She's Been Standing Here For a While

Musa Just Looked At Them And Didn't Say Anything

Jackson: By The Way I'm Jackson And This Is Sonwabile My
Buddy

He stretched His Hand Out For a Handshake,Musa Just
Looked At It Then Looked At Me

Musa: I'm Mrs Morena's Husband,Let's Go Pumpkin

Sonwabile: O-W-K-Y

Me: Bye Guys

Jackson: See You Tomorrow

We Walked To The Car And Got In,I Wore My Seat Belt So Did
Musa

Me: You Didn't Have To Be That Rude Bbe

Him: I Don't Smile With Varsity Boys

Me: Owky 'Mr Successful Businessman'

Him: I Missed You

Me: And I Missed You Too Especially After The Weeks We Spent Together, Few Hours Away From You Is Pure Torture

Him: I Wish I Could Take You To Work With Me Everyday

Me: Unfortunately That's Not Possible

Him: So How Was Your First Day?

Me: Great But Fucked Up

Him: What Went Down?

Me: See Those Two Guys You Found Me With?

Him: Yeah What Bout Them?

Me: Their Fuck Body Went All Crazy On Me Just Coz They Were Talking To Me

Him: She Was Intimidated By a Pregnant Hot, Fire Burning Wife Of Mine?

Me: Haha Okay I Guess She Had To Be Intimidated When You Describe Me Like That

Him: So Did You Kick Her Ass?

Me: I Want To Be Pregnant With The Twins For My Full Period Thank You

Him: You Should Have Shown Her That No One Messes Witchu

Me: Haa Bbe It Was My First Time There

Him: And Your Chance To Show Those Ma'Fuckers Watchu Made Of

Me: If I'm Gonna Have Kids Like You I Guess Having Abortion Wouldn't Be A Bad Idea

Him: Your Pregnancy's Too Matured To Have An Abortion And It Would Take You Along With The Twins. But If You Don't

Die With Them,I'd Kill You With My Own Bare Hands

Me: Why? By Doing The Abortion I'd Be Saving Us a Lotta Trouble,Urgent Meetings To School Coz Of Fights.

Him: I'm Up For That And I'll Give Em Tips On How To Trick Teachers For Not Doing Home Works

Me: Musa Please Not My Kids

Him: We Both Know One Of Them Will Be Like Me So Just Prepare Yourself Coz You'll Be Shouting Day And Night

Me: Please Do Not Remind Me

Him: But On a Serious Note,Thank You Baby

Me: For What?

Him: For Keeping Those Precious Souls In There And Treating Them Well

Me: They Are Our Gifts So I Had To

Him: I Swear I Love You My Wife

Me: And I Love You More....Baby?

Him: Yes My Love

Me: Uhhhm I Feel Like Eating a Fat Cake With Liver

Him: WHAT??

Me: It's The Twins 😞:(

Him: Pumpkin You Gotta Be Kiddin Me! I Still Have To Go Back To Work

Me: Mxm Just Forget It Musa 😞:!(

I Wiped My Tears And Sniffed

Him: Pumpkin Are You Crying?

Me: No I'm Laughing Musa 😞:!(

Him: I Can't Wait For You To Give Birth

Me: So I Irritate You? 😞:(

Him: Your Pregnancy Does

Me: Divorce Me Then

He Just Laughed And Took a Turn,He Kept Laughing And Stealing Glances At Me And I Just Cried Louder

Him: Pumpkin A.a Marn

Me: You Laughing At Me

Him: Baby You Crying Over Nothing

Me: IT'S NOTHING MUSA? YOU THINK NOT SEEING YOUR FEET AND BEING HUNGRY EVERY MINUTE IS FUNNY AND EASY?? MUSA I CAN'T EVEN FIT IN MY CLOTHES AND I CRAVE FOR STUPID THINGS,HAVE YOU EVER SEEN SOMEONE EATING POLONY WITH PEANUT BUTTER AND JAM? I'M LIKE THIS BECAUSE OF YOUR SPERMS DAMMIT!!

Him: Calm Down Pumpkin Hawu

Me: See What I Mean? I Even Get Angry Over Nothing

Him: And That's Why I Can't Wait For You To Give Birth And Get Back To Your Old Self

Me: Ohhh So Now That I'm Fat And Ugly I'm Unattractive To You? 😭:'(

Him: Yho I'd Rather Keep My Mouth Shut.Lemme Just Go And Buy What You Want,What Else Are You Going To Need?

Me: Jelly Tots,Peanuts,Yoghurt,A Mint Choc-

Him: That's Enough Now

Me: But I Ain't Done 😞:(

Him: You Can't Eat That Much Junk,Those Are Enough For You

Me: Mxm

He Got Outta The Car And Went To Buy My Things,He Came Back And Gave Me My Plastic And Put Another One At The Back.I Started With The Fat Cake And Liver,Musa Watched Me As I Ate

Me: I'm Gonna Choke On My Food Please Stop Staring At Me

Him: You Just Too Cute Bbe When You Eating That Fast

Me: Mxm

We Went To Pick Up The Kids At School Then Musa Dropped Us At The House Then Went Back To Work.I Made Something For The Kids And They Went To Play In Their Room,Musa's Granny Called Me And We Talked For Minutes.I Fell Asleep On The Couch,I Woke Up To a Devine Smell Coming From The Kitchen.I Got Up And Walked To The Kitchen,I Found Musa And The Kids With Aprons

Me: Hey Y'all

Kids: Hey Mommy

Esihle: We Cooking For You

Me: Ohh Really? That's So Sweet Of You My Munchkins

I Kissed Their Cheeks And Pecked Musa's Lips

Me: Can I Help Out?

Musa: Go Ahead Bbe,This Is Your Territory We're Just Invaders

I Chortled And Wore An Apron,We Finished Cooking Then When I Was Dishing Up,Thabo And Bonga Got In

Me: Bonga Why Do You Always Have To Come Here When We're Bout To Eat?

Bonga: I Guess Coz God Wants Me To Get Sick All The Time From Your Food

Musa: Liar,You Know She's Good At Cooking

Tbos: What Cooking Are You Talkin Bout Dude?

Me: Thabo!

Tbos: What?

Bonga: Your Thoughts Are Always Sexual Boy

Musa: As If You're Exceptional

Bonga: Mxm

Me: Haha He's The Best Sexual Maniac Who Thinks Bout Sex All The Time

Vusi: Daddy

Musa: Yeah Boy

Vusi: What Is a Sex?

Musa Looked At Me And I Just Shooked My Head

Bonga: Seems Like Daddy Ain't Gonna Answer You

Musa: Bonga!

Bonga: Boy It's What Your Father And Mother Did To Make Those Twins Inside Your Mother's Tummy

Esihle: How Did They Do It?

Bonga: Your Father Put His Pr-

Me: Whoa That's Enough Now Uncle Bonga

Vusi: But He Was Still Talking Ma

Me: He Was Going To Lie To You

Bonga: You Know Vusi My Boy,I Never Lie To You

Musa: Bonga Just Shut Up Dude

I Finished Dishing Up For Everyone Then We Dug In,When We Were Done Bonga Helped Me With The Dishes.The Kids Went To Sleep Then I Just Watched T.V With The Guys.Someone Knocked

Me: Expecting Someone Bbe?

Musa: Nope,Maybe It's One Of The Guys

Bonga: I Don't Remember Something New Coming Up

I Got Up And Went To Open The Door,A Pretty Short Dressed Young Lady Stood There Like a Freezed Chicken

Her: Hey Mam Is This Mr Morena's House?

Me: Uhhm Yeah How Can I Help You?

Her: Uhhh There's Something About Work Mr Morena And

I Have To Talk Bout

Me: Oh Ok Come In

She Followed Me To The Lounge

Me: Baby You Have a Visitor

Musa: Miss Zibeko What Brings You Here?

Miss Zibeko: Uhhh There's Something I Want Us To Talk Bout

Musa: You Can Talk

Miss Zibeko: It's Bout Work

Bonga: Of Course It Had To Be Bout Work, That's The Only Thing That Brings You Together. What Is It That Couldn't Wait Till Tomorrow?

Miss Zibeko: Can We Talk Somewhere Else?

Musa: Yeah Sure, My Study. Follow Me

They Walked To Musa's Study Room

Tbos: Is She One Of The New Interns?

Bonga: Yeah I Hope He Ain't Gonna Bribe Musa Just To Be Hired For Good

Me: Not All Women Are That Devious And Desperate

Bonga: I Just Don't Trust That Chick

Me: You Should Learn To Trust People You Know

Bonga: NEVER!

I Laughed And Went To Make Four Cups Of Coffee Then Gave The First Two To Bonga And Thabo Then Took The Other Two To Musa's Study

Musa: So What Proposal Do You Have Fpr Me?

Miss Zibeko: I'm Pretty Sure That I Deserve A Better Position And You've Also Seen How Committed I Am To My Work

Musa: And Every Intern Is Working Hard Too

Miss Zibeko: And That's Why I Thought I Should Go For What

I Want And Come To You To Offer You This Proposal

Musa: I'm Listening

Miss Zibeko: I Love My Job And I Would Do Anything To Keep It

Musa: And I Love Mine Too And I Would Even Kill If I Have To For It

Miss Zibeko: I'm Glad You Understand Me So I'm Offering Myself

Musa: Pardon Me?

Miss Zibeko: You Can Do Anything You Want With My Body As Long As You Hire Me Permanently.....

#INSERT67❤️🖤💕💎

I Just Stood There And Listened,Honestly I Was Just Waiting For Musa To Take The Offer And I Was Gonna Go Crazy On Him And His Bitch.He's My Husband Now And The Father Of My Kids,Even If I Said I Ain't Gonna Fight Over Him But That Moment He Was Worth Fighting For

Musa: You Know That I'm Married Right?

Miss Zibeko: Yes I Know,I'm Not Telling You To Marry Me Or Have a Relationship With Me.

Musa: I Don't Do Office Romance And Even If I Did,My Wife Is Enough For Me Thank You.

Miss Zibeko: She Doesn't Have To Know

I Kicked The Door,Musa Turned And Looked At Me.He Saw The Hurt And Anger I Had In My Eyes

Musa: She Already Does Know

I Went To Stand Next To Musa Then Gave Him His Cup

Musa: Thanks Bbe

Me: You My Husband, You Don't Have To Thank Me.

I Turned And Looked At The Bitch

Me: You Know What You Just Did Is a Disgrace To Womanhood, You Make Men Out There Think We Women Are Cheap And To Get Jobs We Have To Sell Our Souls To Them

Miss Zibeko: You Don't Know How Much I Need This Job!

Me: Even If You Need It More Than Anything In The World, This Is Not The Way To Do Things

Miss Zibeko: I'm Going To Do Anything To Get It

Me: But Never Ever Bitch On My Husband Okay?! Especially In My House And In My Presence. You Have No Shame Marn Nxaaah!

I Gave Her The Cup And Walked Out, I Went To The Lounge And Found Bonga And Tbos Watching T.V

Bonga: Wassup With The Sour Mood? Found Miss Goody-Two-Shoes Lockin Tongues Witcho Hubby?

Me: Bonga Please

Tbos: She's a Bitch. Who Would Wear That Kinda Short Dress In Temperatures Like Those Outside And Go To Her Boss's House At This Time Of The Day For a Business Proposal? She's Not Even A Permanent Worker There, She's An Intern

Bonga: So What Did You See In There That Turned Your Mood Upside Down?

Me: She Offered Herself So That Musa Can Hire Her Permanently

Bonga: I Told Y-

Me: Please Don't

Tbos: But I'm Sure Musa Didn't Take It

Me: He Might Not Take It Because He's Here Now.What If Next Time Another Drags Him To a Hotel And Drops The Bomb There? Do You Think Musa Would Say No?

Bonga: I Wouldn't Say No

Me: Of Course You Wouldn't

Tbos: Musa Loves You

Me: I Know

Tbos: Then You Have To Trust Him.I Know My Nikka Had Difficulty In Saying No To Open Legs But I'm Sure He Has Changed,You Two Are Married Now.

Bonga: I Wouldn't Say No,It's Not Like My Wife Would Be There To Hear What We Are Saying Or See What We Do.It Would Just Be Our Lil Secret

Tbos: You Sick Dude

" I Wouldn't Say No,It's Not Like My Wife Would Be There To Hear What We Are Saying Or See What We Do.It Would Just Be Our Lil Secret" Bonga's Words Just Kept Playing In My Head And I Really Wanted To Cry.At That Moment I Wished I Could Follow Musa Everywhere But I Knew My Insecurities Were Playing With Me But I Really Had some Difficult In Trusting Him After Everything He Did To Me.I Know My Aunt Said Our Marriage Is a New Chapter But I Really Thought Bout All Those Things He Did Before We Got Married Even Those He Did While We Were In High School.

Bonga: I Knew That You Were Nothing But a Bitch

I Came Back From My Thoughts And I Felt Tears Rolling Down My Cheeks,I Wiped Them But Musa Already Saw Me

Bonga: If You Didn't Take Back That Bitch's Internship Then I Will Myself

Miss Zibeko: You Ain't The CEO

Bonga: I Own 30% Of That Company Sweetheart

Musa: Don't Worry Bro,She Ain't Going Back There

Tomorrow

Bonga: Good.Now Beat It

Miss Zibeko: You Don't Know What You Just Lost

Bonga: And We Don't Even Wanna Know

The Chick Left,I Just Got Up And Walked To The Bedroom.I Threw Myself On The Bed And Just Cried My Lungs Out,I Was ust Defeated.All The Girls Musa Cheated With,All The Chicks He Slept With All Those Things Just Came Back Like Someone Opened The Locker They Were Stuffed In

Musa: You Know I Wouldn't Do Anything To Hurt You Right?

I Lifted My Head Up And Looked At Him,He Was Standing On The Doorway,Leaning On The Frame With His Hands Tucked In His Jean Pockets

Him: Pumpkin I Love You,You Know That Right?

I Just Nodded While Sniffing,He Came To Sit Next To Me On The Bed Then Wiped My Tears

Him: Bbe This Crying Of Yours Has To Stop

Me: I Can't Help It

Him: Why Are You Crying Now?

Me: Honestly I Find It Hard To Trust You,What If Another Girl Offers You Herself Musa And When She Does You Won't Be Here?

Him: So You Don't Trust Me?

Me: I Want To Musa,I Really Do But I Can't

Him: I'm Gonna Go And Check Up On The Kids

He Got Up And Left,I Started Crying All Over Again.I Just Lied On The Bed While Tryna Wipe My Endless Tears.Musa Came Back And Took Off His Clothes

Him: This Over Crying Is Getting Bad For The Kids Now
Me:.....

Him: Pumpkin Stop It,The Twins Are Too Old For Us To Lose Em Now

I Tried To Stop Crying And Wiped My Tears

Him: Good.Do You Want Us To Go For Some Counselling?

Me: For What?

Him: We're Married Pumpkin But You Don't Trust Me

Me: Can't We Fix That On Our Own?

Him: We Tried To Do That On Our Own Several Times But You Still Don't Trust Me

Me: Baby I Want To But All Those Fucked Up Things You Did Keep Reminding Me That You Once Cheated On Me,Several Times

Him: Sisanda I'm Your Husband Now And You My Wife.We Have Two Kids That Need Us And Another Two Which Is On The Way Which Makes Me a Father Of Four So Where The Hell Am I Gonna Get Time To Cheat And Look For Other Skirts When I Have Everything I Need Ayt Here

😭:(Musa Just Knew The Right Words To Melt My Heart.I Went To Him And We Had One Long Ass Hug

Him: I Love You Pumpkin Okay?! Just Always Know That One Thing Even If You Don't Trust Me

Me: I Love You Too Musa

I Smashed My Lips Agaist His And We Kissed,I Tried To Take Off His T-shirt But Musa Stopped Me 😞:(

Him: Baby You're Going To School Tomorrow

Me: But Musa I-

Him: Let's Sleep Pumpkin,You'll Have All Of Me Tomorrow

After Work

Me: But Baby I Want You Now

He Snort-laughed And Rubbed His Warm Hands Against My Arms

Him: You've Never Frowned Over Sex

Me: I Want You Now

Him: Baby What's Wrong Witchu?

Me: Na'ing's Wrong With Me,Is Wanting To Make Love With My Husband Wrong?

Him: No But My Pumpkin Never Cries Over Making Love

Me: Mxm Just Don't If You Don't Want To Musa 😞:(

I Took Off My Dress And Looked For My Sleeping Clothes.Musa Wrapped His Arms Round My Waist While I Was Half Bending On The Closet Looking For My Clothes.He Put My Panty Aside And Entered Me 😊:)

I'm Just Too Lazy On The Editing Lately 😞:(

I Had To Wake Up For School 😊:) 😞:(

#INSERT68 ❤️🖤💕💎

Ohhhh My Word!! 😊:D 😊:) I Couldn't Help But Awesomely Moan.The Feeling Ayt There Was Beyond Anything

Me: So Why Did You Play Hard To Get At First?

Him: I'll Pull Out

Me: Mxm

Owky We Had Our Awesome Session,Went To Bath Then Got In Bed.My Phone Rang And It Was Musa's Granny,I Put It On Loud Speaker

Call Convo

Me: Hey Granny

Musa: Hey Ma

Granny: Hey My Babies,How Are You?

Me: We're Doing Great Ma,You?

Granny: I'm Good Too,Lindie Is Treating Me Well Here.She's Doing Everything By Herself

Me: That's Sis Lindie For You

Granny: I Can't Get Used To This,I'm Used To Doing Things By Myself

Musa: You're Old Now

Granny: I Know,I Just Feel Lazy When I Don't Do These Things By Myself

Me: Okay Then Share The Chores Equally With Lindie

Musa: Lindiwe Would Never Agree To That,Granny Must Just Stay In Bed And Enjoy His Retirement

Granny: Haha Musa You Know I Can't Do That

Musa: Try Then,My Wife And I Want To Sleep Now And You Should Sleep Too.

Granny: Heeee Why Do I Have a Feeling That You Don't Just Want To Sleep?

Musa: Granny Please

Granny: Is He Satisfying You Koti? I Know How Sexual Pregnant Women Become

Musa: Granny Do We Reall-

Me: Yeah He Is But Tonight He Almost Didn't Give It To Me

Granny: Musa!

Musa: Yhooo!

Granny: Koti Gives It To You Too When You Want It So You Have To Do The Same When Sh-

Musa: Bye Grandma

Musa Took My Phone And Hung Up

Me: That's Rude

Him: I Was Not Ready For Some Bedroom Lessons

Me: Granny Just Wants To Make Sure That Our Marriage Is On The Right Track

Him: It Is,Isn't It?

Me: Yeah But She Just Wants To Make Sure

Him: She Told You To Call Her When We Have a Problem So Why Can't She Just Wait For Your Call?

Me: Haa Musa She's Just a Concerned Parent That Loves Her Kids

Him: And She Really Loves Her Kids

Me: So What's Your Problem?

Him: Bbe A.a But Discussing Our Sex Life With Granny?

Me: She's The Only Person Who Can Give Us Good Advice Without Judging Us And We Can Trust Her

Him: I Guess You Right

Me: I'm Always Right.....So Tomorrow Are You Gonna Drive Me To School Or I'll Drive Myself?

Him: You Choose

Me: I'll Drive Myself

Him: Fine By Me But I Won't Be Able To Pick Up The Kids After School.I Have So Many Meetings Today

Me: Okay I'll Pick Em Up

Him: Dankie MaMorena

Me: It's My Duty Too Bbe

We Talked Bout Anything And Everything Till I Fell Asleep.I Woke Up The Following Day And Musa Was Already Getting Dressed

Me: Morning You

Him: Morning Pumpkin

Me: Why Didn't You Wake Me Up?

Him: You Were Just Sleeping Peacefully,I Didn't Wanna Disturb You

Me: Baby I Have To Bath The Kids And Get Em Ready So That They'll Go Witchu

Him: Don't Worry They Are Already Eating Cereal In The Kitchen

Me: What??

Him: I Have To Help You Out Too Sometimes

Me: Baby You The Best

Him: Put It Here (Tappin His Lips)

I Laughed And Got Off The Bed Then I Pecked His Lips

Him: So How Are You And The Munchkins In There Feeling Today?

Me: I Guess We're Good But Just Too Hungry

Him: You Gonna Be Fat Bbe

Me: I'm Already Fat

Him: Don't Worry Those Souls In There Will Be Out Soon Soon And You Can Get Your Beautiful,Hot Body Back In No Time

Me: And Charm Other Hot,Handsome Nikkas

Him: And Be Ready To Die

Me: Haha You So Cruel

Him: I Can't Have Another Moron Touching My Possessions

Me: People Must Share Bbe

Him: Ohh?

Me: Kiddin

Him: I Knew It,You Would Die Of a Heart Attack If I'd Tell You That I Slept With Someone Else

Me: You'd Never Dare

Him: Of Course I'd Never Do That

Me: Lemme Go And Shower So That I Can Make Your Lunch

Boxes

Him: They Are Already Made

Me: I Think I Married a Woman

Him: Bbe Before You Came Here,I Used To Make My Lunch Box With Vusi's And Besides You Need Some Time To Rest,You Can't Do Everything On Your Own While I Can Help Out

Me: Ncoah Bbe You Gonna Make Me Cry 😭:'(

Him: At Least Those Will Be Tears Of Joy

We Had One Brief Kiss Then I Went To Bath While I Was Still In There,Musa And The Kids Called Me And Said They Were Going.I Got Dressed And Went To Wash The Dishes Then Made Myself Something To Eat Then Drove Myself To School. My Class Wasn't Early In The Morning So I Just Went To The Library And Studied,Alicia And Her Friend Got In.She Came To Stand In Front Of Me

Her: Miss I Didn't Come Here For Small Ds

Me:.....

Her Friend: So She's The Girl That Sonwabile And Jackson Are Checkin Out?

Alicia: Yeap

Her Friend: I Don't Even See Whats So Interesting Bout Her

Alicia: Exactly My Thoughts,I Mean She's Not Their Type

Me:.....

Alicia: Now She's Mute But Yesterday She Was Blurting Out And Her Mouth Was Almost In Danger Of Tearing Up

I Snort-Laughed a Lil And Kept Looking At Them

Her Friend: What's Funny Bitch?

Me:.....

Alicia: I See Yesterday You Were Just Relying On Sonwabile

And Jackson

Her Friend: We Beat Bitches Up Here Sweetie So Keep Your Claws Off Our Guys And We Won't Have Any Problem With You

Me: Are You Done?

Alicia: We Won't Be Done Till You Break All Ties With Sonwabile And Jackson

Me: O

They Looked At Me,Shooked Their Heads Then Left.I Just Lost My Energy In Reading,I Went Outta The Library And Went To My Class.It Went Well Then I Went To Pick Up The Kids At School And Drove Home.I Made Them Something To Eat Then They Went To Their Room To Play.I Called Soul And She Picked Up On The First Ring

Call Convo

Her: Boss Lady

Me: Hey Bbe I Need Your Help

Her: I'm Up For Anything

Me: I Want You To Bring Me Some Two Bitches To The Warehouse,I Need To Teach Em Some Lesson

Her: You Gonna Rough Em Up Ayt?

Me: A Lil.....One Of Them Is Alicia.She Goes To The Same Campus As Me,I'm Sure People Will Lead You Straight To Her.You Won't Have Much Difficulty In Finding Her

Her: Consider That Done

Me: Dankie Bbe

I Hung Up And Started Preparing For Supper,Musa Got In While I Was Still Cooking In The Kitchen

Him: Hey Pumpkin

Me: Hey Baby

We Had A Brief Short Kiss

Me: How Was Work?

Him: It Was Great Bbe How Was School?

Me: Almost Like Yesterday

Him: The Bitch Still Gave You Some Hard Time?

Me: And I'm Takin Your Advice

Him: I Hope My Babies Won't Get Hurt In The Process

Me: Don't Worry They Won't Bbe

Musa Went Upstairs To Change,I Dished Up And Called All Of Them Downstairs Then We Ate Together.My Phone Rang And It Was Amish

Call Convo

Me: Bonga's Bitch

Musa Looked At Me And Chuckled

Amish: And Then?

Me: Your Hubby Says Musa's Bitch When He's Calling Me

Amish: Bonga's Crazy....Hey Look We Got Those Hoes,Can We Start The Job While Waiting For You?

Me: You Can't Hold Yourselves Hey....Go Ahead

Amish: Dankie Sweetheart

She Hung Up

Musa: I Didn't Know That You Could Be This Cruel

Me: I Learnt From You

Him: And I'm Glad You Ain't That Softy Anymore

Me: And I Hate That Every Pickle I Come Across,I Only Think Bout Violence As The Solution

Him: Haha Now You're Starting To Think Like Me,Welcome To My Life My Beautiful,Lovely,Hot,Awesome Wife

Me: Musa This Ain't Great

Him: To Me It Is

Me: Mxm

He Laughed And Kissed My Cheek,We All Finished Up Eating.I Washed The Dishes And Went To Change My Outfit,I Got Into My Car And Drove To The Warehouse.I Could Hear Screams As I Got In.I Found Amish,Thando And Soul Roughing Up Alicia And Her Friend

Me: Hey Ladies

Alicia: IT'S YOU BITCH!!

Soul: The Fuck Did You Just Call Her?

Alicia: THE BITCH THAT SHE IS!

Me: I See You've Already Started Guys

Amish: We Can Hand All The Ropes To You Now

Me: Nhaa Go Ahead,I'll Just Sit Here And Enjoy The Show

Ali's Friend: WHY ARE YOU DOING THIS??

Me: The Thing Is You Two Pressed My Buttons So Hard To A Point Where I Got Irritated And Wanted To Teach You Two a Lesson

Alicia: YOU GONNA ROT IN JAIL YOU BITCH!

Me: You See How Your Friend Behaves? I Hope You Know That I Don't Mind Keepin You Two Here For Months

Alicia: AND THEN THAT ADDS MORE YEARS TO YOUR SENTENCE

Me: Ohh Really?? You're Dumber Than I Thought,Do You Really Think This Is The First Time I'm Doing This? And Ohhh Lovey It's Not The Last Time Coz There Are Many Bitches Like You Two Out There

Ali's Friend: CAN YOU PLEASE LET US GO?? I PROMISE WE WON'T GO TO THE POLICE.I HAVE A DAUGHTER TO TAKE CARE OF PLEASE!

Soul: This One Bitch Just Needs To Be Sent 10 Feet Under

(Pointing At Alicia)

Ali's Friend: PLEASE DON'T KILL US WE WON'T GO TO THE POLICE I PROMISE!

Me: Don't Worry, No One's Gonna Die If We All Work Together

My Energy Just Got Dried Out As I Saw How Soul And Amish Rearranged Their Faces. I Untied Them And Let Em Go, Hey I Ain't That Heartless 😊:)

I Drove Home And Found Luvo And Musa In The Lounge, Luvo Was Pacing Up And Down

Me: Hey Luvo

Luvo: Yeah

Musa Was All Smiles

Me: Wassup?

Musa: Ask Luvo

Me: Wassup Luvos?

Luvo: Your Brother Slept With My Girlfriend

Me: Which Brother Of Mine?

Musa: Haha It's Bongo

Me: Whoa Are You Tellin Me That Bongo Slept With Pamela?

Musa: Haha Yeap

Me: Musa What's So Funny In All Of This?

Musa: I Told You Not To Trust That Bitch

Luvo: How Could Bongo Do This To Me?

Musa: Kill The Bitch.....

#INSERT69 ❤️❤️💔💔

Me: You So Heartless

Musa Just Looked At Me And Shrugged His Shoulders

Luvo: Did You Forget The Rules?

Musa: What Rules?

Luvo: Dude She's One Of Us Now

Musa: Ohhh That

I Looked At Musa And Shooked My Head,I Turned And Looked At Luvo

Me: So Watchu Gonna Do?

Luvo: Bongo Is Doing Exactly What He Did To You Dude

Musa: Point Of Correction,He Almost Did It To Me

Me: He Kidnapped Me Musa

Musa: Okay Fine I Guess He Needs Help

Luvo: The Dude Is Almost Like a Brother To Me

Me: He's Your Brother

Musa: I Said Kill The Bitch

Me: Musa!

Musa: What? I Never Liked Her Anyway

Me: Musa This Is Not Bout You Okay?!

Musa: Was Just Giving My Nikka Some Matured Advice

Me: Then Keep Your Advice To Yourself

Musa: Okay Then My Lips Are Zipped

Me: Thank Goodness.....So Luvo How Did You Find Out Bout This?

Luvo: Pamela Told Me

Me: Did You Ask Bongo?

Luvo: Yeah And He Didn't Deny It

Me: Wow

Luvo: Pamela Says Bongo Forced Her To Do It But Bongo Says She Threw Herself To Him

Me: O-W-K-Y Now That's Some Fucked Up Shit

Musa: I Said Kill The Bitch

Me: Last Time I Checked Your Lips Were Zipped

Musa: I'll Be Upstairs

Me: Bye Baby Now That's Some Matured Decision

He Laughed And Got Up Then Left,I Sat Next To Luvo And Held His Hand

Me: Who Do You Believe?

Him: Eish I Don't Know Sisanda

Me: I Know You Love Pamela And If You Don't Stick By Her Side You Might Loose Her However Bongo Is Also Your Brother And You Two Have Been Friends For a While

Him: I Know

Me: What Ever Decision You Take,Please Make Sure It's The Best One For You And The Two Of Em

Him: Eish Thanks Hey

Me: You're a Big Brother To Me So I Don't Like Seeing You Like This

Him: Musa's Not The Lucky One To Have You

Me: Y'all Say That

Him: Yes Coz It's True

Me: Haha Okay Then I Guess So

Him: Lemme Bounce,Musa Needs You In The Bedroom

Me: Haha Okay Then Take Care

Him: Thanks Again

He Got Up And Left,I Locked And Went Upstairs.I Found Musa On The Bed Only In His Boxers

Me: Get Dressed

Him: I Sleep With Only My Boxers On

Me: You Ain't Sleepin Now

Him: What? Do I Make You Crave For Me?

Me: Don't Flatter Yourself

Him: You Know It's True

Me: Mxm

He Got Up From The Bed And Came To Me,He Tried To Kiss Me But I Backed Away.Tryna Play Hard To Get

Him: So This Is How Things Are Gonna Be Like?

Me: TAKE EM TAKE EM

Him: Haha I Was So Not Gonna Give You Something You Love

Me: I Said Take Em 😞:(

He Chuckled And Kissed Me,We Had A Brief Kiss And I Took Off My Clothes And Changed To My Night Dress

Musa: So What Advice Did You Give To Luvu That Was So Sane Than Mine?

Me: That's Non Your Business

Him: Ohh?

Me: It's Not Like Yours,That's What I'm Gonna Tell You

Him: Owky....So What Did You Do To The Bitch You Went To Take Care Of?

Me: Na'ing.Amish,Thando And Soul Did The Job For Me.When I Arrived There,The Hoes' Faces Were Already Rearranged

Musa: So It's Not One Bitch?

Me: Nope It's Two

Him: So When Are You Gonna Let Em Go?

Me: I Already Did

Him: Whoa What!?

Me: They Promised Not To Go To The Police

Him: Dammit! Sisanda

He Got Up And Dialed A Number On His Phone

Me: Who Are Yoy Callin?

Him: Lethu

Me: You Even Know His Number By Heart

#Call Convo#

Lethu: My Man

Musa: Get Ready For Some Duty Tomorrow

Lethu: Did Bonga Do Something?

Musa: Nope Bonga Didn't Do Anything

Lethu: Did a Heist Go Wrong?

Musa: Nhaa Your Sister Held Some People Hostage And Then Let Em Go After They Were Roughed Up a Bit

Lethu: Damn!

Musa: I Know

Lethu: Okay We'll See What She'll Be Charged Of If They Open A Case Against Her

Musa: Dankie Bro

Lethu: Tell That Sister Of Mine Not To Be This Reckless Next Time

Musa: She Can Hear You

Lethu: Sisanda This Is Not How You Supposed To Do Things

Me: They Promised Not To Go To The Police

Musa: Bbe I Didn't Think You Could Be That Dumb

Lethu: Anyone Can Say Anything To Get Outta a Situation Like That

Me: Okay Fine I Fucked Up, Now Can You Do Your Job As The Lawyer

Lethu: Yeah Sure

Me: Thanks

I Furiously Walked To The Bed And Got Under The Covers

Musa: Baby You Know We're Tellin You The Truth

Me: What Ever Musa

Him: C'mon Pumpkin

Me: Can I Sleep Now?

Him: Hehe Are You Mad At Me?

Me: No Musa Now Can I Sleep?

He Also Joined Me And Looked At Me

Him: You Know That I Love You More Than Money And Spending Time With My Nikka's Right? And Ohhh More Than My Gun

Me: Mxm

Him: Ain't You Even Gonna Smile a Lil?

Me: Musa I Wanna Sleep

Him: Can I Have My Good Night Kiss?

I Pecked His Lips,He Held Me Tightly And That Peck Ended Up In a Heart Warming Kiss.I Slept In My Husbands Arms 😊:) 😊:)
The Following Day I Woke Up And Woke The Kids And Musa.They Went To Bath While I Made Breakfast And Prepared Their Clothes,We Ate Breakfast Together And Then Musa And The Kids Left.

Bonga Got In With Amish

Me: I Hope You Two Know That I Wanna Graduate Ayt?

Bonga: So?

Me: I Have To Attend My Classes

Bonga: One Day Won't Hurt

Me: You Ain't For Real Right?

Amish: Mxm Don't Listen To This One,We Just Thought We Should Pass By Since We Were In The Neighbourhood

Me: Now I Talk To Someone Sane

Bonga: Mxm

Me: So Did You Hear That Our Brother Fucked With Luvo's Girlfriend?

Bonga: I Don't Trust That Bitch,Bongo Told Me His Side Of The Story

Me: Am I Talkin To Musa Or What?

Bonga: So My Nikka Thinks The Same Thing? For Real That Girl Has Never Been My Favorite

Me: This Is Not Bout You Or Musa Liking Her Or Not.It's Bout The Truth On What Went Down Between Her And Bonga,If We Want The Truth You And Musa Will Have To Put Your Dislike For Her Aside


Amish: Amen.I've Been Preachin That To Him All The Way To Here

Bonga: What Ever But I Still Don't Trust That Hoe

Someone Knocked And Bonga Went To Open Up While Amish And I Talked Bout My Pregnancy

Bonga: Okay So Bitch You In Deep Shit,The Cops Are Here For You.Look Let's Call Lethu To Come With Some Custody Papers So That When The Twins Are Born They Can Stay With Musa Not With You In Prison

WHAT THE HELL??

#INSERT70    

I Just Tried To Collect All The Valour In Me As Possible

Bonga: What Did You Do Lil Sis?

Alicia And Two Cops Stood Behind Bonga,Her Face Was So Messed Up

Me: What Did I Do To Deserve This Visit?

Cop: This Lady Came To Us To Lay a Charge Against You,She Said You Kidnapped Her And Her Friend And Beat Them Up

Me: Wow When?

Alicia: Don't Act Like You Don't Know Anything

Me: Officer Is She Okay Upstairs Or I Have Some Identical Twin That I Don't Know Of?

Alicia: Don't Act All Dumb Here,You Know You Did All Of This Now I Was Running Outta Words To Say

Amish: Do You Have Evidence?

Alicia: My Messed Up Face Is All The Evidence I Need

Amish: Dear Please Don't Waste Our Time

Alicia: Officer She Was There Too (Pointing At Amanda)

Bonga: Whoa When Did This Happen And Where?

Alicia: I Don't Know Where They Took Us To But All Of This Happened Last Night

Bonga: You Don't Know Where They Took You To?

Alicia: They Blind Folded Me

I Looked At Amanda But Stopped Myself From Smiling, That Would Grab The Officers' Attention And We Didn't Want That

Me: I Don't See Any Solid Case Here And I Have To Go Somewhere So Are We Done?

Officer: We'll Be Back

Me: Next Time Make Sure You Have Enough Evidence Before Knocking On Someone's Door And Accusing Them Of Things They Didn't Do

Officer: We're Sorry Mam

Me: Apology Accepted

Alicia Was Fuming With Anger But She Dragged Her Feet Out With The Officers.

Bonga: Why Didn't They Arrest You?

Me: Coz I Did Nothing Wrong Duhh!

Amish: We'd Never Leave a Job Undone

Bonga: You Ain't Dumb After All

Me: Call Lethu And Tell Him That We Won't Be Needing Him Anymore

Just Then Someone Knocked On The Door, Amish Went To Open Up

Amish: Speak Of The Devil

Lethu: What Were You Saying Bout Me?

Me: That I Won't Be Needing You Anymore,I Dodged This Bullet

Lethu: How?

Me: That Bitch Didn't Have Evidence Against Me

Lethu: You Ain't Dumb After All

Amish: I've Been Doing This For a Long Fuckin Time,Did You Really Think With Me Involved Something Would Go Wrong?

Bonga: My Bbe Is Beautiful And Smart

Me: Lemme Go And Shower,I Still Have a Class To Attend

I Left Them In The Lounge And Went To Bath,I Wore A Long Maternity Dress With Sandals And Wore A Black Blazer To Top Up The Look.The Guys And I Went Out Then I Locked The House.I Drove To School And Went To My Class And Luckily I Was Early,After Class I Went To Grab Something To Eat

Sonwabile: You Love Spending Time Alone Hey

Me: I Don't Have Friends Round Here

Him: Coz You Don't Want Em

Me: I Haven't Seen Any Friendship Material

Him: So I'm Not?

Me: No

Him: Ouch

Me: It's The Truth And You Come With a Lotta Baggage

Him: Alicia?

Me: Yeah.I Really Don't Need The Drama In My Life Ayt Now

Him: I See So How Long Have You Been Married?

Me: Few Months

Him: Months??

Me: Yeah You Seem Shocked

Him: Nhaa I'm Not

Me: So Do You Have a Girlfriend Of Your Own Besides That Hoe You Share With Jackson

Him: Haha Nhaa I Haven't Seen Any Bae Material Round Here Till I Met You

I Looked At Him And Waved My Left Hand On His Face

Him: Haha Yeah No Need To Remind Me,I Wouldn't Forget That Bodied Up Husband Of Yours

Me: Bodied Up?

Him: I Could See Through His Suit That He Has a Killer Body

Me: Are You Gay?

Him: Hell No

Me: The Way You Describe Musa,You Makin' Me Doubt You

Him: I'm Straight

Me: Good To Hear That Coz Those Looks Would Be In Vain

Him: Most Gays Are Handsome

Me: But Your Handsomeness Is For Girls Not Some Nikkas

Him: And Unfortunately You Ain't One Of Those Girls

Me: Yeah I'm A Wife Dude

Him: That Nikka Of Yours Is Really Lucky To Have You

Me: Why?

Him: You Cute,Smart And Good Looking

Me: I Can't Have Em All Dude

Him: Haha Okay You Have A Bit Of All Of Them

Me: Now That's Reality Not The Fantasy Movie Character You Made Me Seem Like

Him: Haha Yeah Right.I Didn't Know You Were This Open And Talkative Person

Me: I Talk To Sane People Who Talk Sane Things

Him: Haha And I Happen To Be One Of Them

Me: If You Weren't I Wouldn't Be Talkin To You Ayt Now

Jackson Came To Us And Sat On The Other Side Sandwiching Me Between Him And Sonwabile

Jackson: So You Talk When I Ain't Around

Me:.....

Jackson: Sisanda

Me: What?

Jackson: Ain't I Getting My Answer?

Me: Did You Ask A Question?

Sonwabile: Haha Yho

Jackson: I See I'm The One Who's Not Wanted Or Liked Here

Me: Ohh?

Jackson: Lemme Bounce

Sonwabile: I'll See You Later Dude

Jackson: Fede Boy

He Got Up And Left,I Also Got Up With Sonwabile.We Went To Some Restaurant And Ordered,He Said He's Gonna Pay So I Ordered The Most Expensive Meal 😊:)

Me: I Hope You Can Settle The Bill

Him: Even Though I Don't Order Those Expensive Meals I'll Pay For a Lady Like You

Me: If You Can't Settle It,It's Fine I Can Pay

Him: Guys Are Supposed To Pay

Me: Haha Okay Then But When You Go Broke Don't Blame Me

Our Meals Came And We Dug In,We Kept Having Small Conversations In Between.He Wasn't That Boring But He Wasn't The Typa Person I'd Spend All Day,Everyday With.After We Were Done,He Settled The Bill Then Walked Me To My Car.I Went To Pick Up The Kids At School First Then Drove To Dad's Place Just To Check Up On My Father

And Lovely Beautiful Step Mom.They Enjoyed The Kids' Company More Than Mine 😞:(After Our Small Family Time The Kids And I Drove Back Home.The Kids Went To Their Room To Change School Uniform And We Watched T.V While I Ordered Some Pizza.I Was Really Tired To Cook.It Was Getting Late And Musa Wasn't Back,The Kids And I Ate Then They Went To Sleep While I Watched a Movie Just To Wait Up For Musa.Someone Knocked And It Was Bongo

Me: I Even Forgot That I Have A Third Brother

Him: I've Just Been Busy At Work That's All

Me: But That Didn't Stop You From Shaggin' Luvu's Girlfriend

Him: Yho

Me: What Is Wrong Witchu?

Him: Nothing Marn Sisanda,Can I Have a Beer?

Me: Yeah Sure

I Went To The Kitchen And Got Him a Beer

Him: Thanks

Me: Sure.....So Are You Here To Tell Me What Went Down Between You And Pamela?

Him: She Threw Herself At Me

Me: We Both Know That Ain't True

Him: What Do You Mean?

Me: Bongo I Was Almost One Of Your Sex Victims Remember?

Him: So You Think I Forced Myself Into Her

Me: Did You?

Him: Wow

Me: What Went Down Between The Two Of You Bongo? Just Tell The Truth Please.It's Not Like Luvu's Gonna Kill You Or Anything.We Just Wanna Know The Truth

Him: The Truth Is That Pamela Threw Her Pussy At Me

Me: Okay Fine She Threw Herself At You But Why Did You Catch Her And Fucked Her?

Him: Eish Sisanda Can I Enjoy My Beer In Peace

Me: I Don't Believe Any Word You Say Bongo

Him: Coz You Don't Want To

Me: Coz You Don't Give Me a Good Reason To

Him: Mxm You Know What? I'm Out

Me: Go And Think Bout Errthing, We Just Need Only The Truth From You

Him: Mxm

He Got Up And Left, The Time Was Now 21:30 And Musa Wasn't Back. I Decided To Go And Sleep, I Woke Up In The Middle Of The Night To Someone Opening The Bedroom Door. It Was A Drunk Musa 🤔o.O

Me: You Finally Back

Him: You Awake Pumpkin

Me: I Couldn't Sleep Without Knowing Where You Were

Him: Ncooah Baby

Me: Come And Sleep Tomorrow You Going To Work

Him: I Swear I Love You My Wife

Me: Just Come And Sleep Musa

Him: Okay Okay

He Took Off His Clothes, Switched Off The Lamp Then Got In Bed

Him: You Know That I Love You Right?

Me: Yeah Let's Sleep Now

Him: I Love You For Real Pumpkin, You See When I First Laid My Eyes On You In High School I Knew That You The Woman I Wanna Spend The Rest Of My Life With

Me: Okay Now Sleep

When I Lifted My Head He Was Fast Asleep.The Following Day I Woke Up Before He Did And Bathed,I Woke Him Up

Me: Baby Wake Up

Him: Mhmhmhm

Me: Musa Wake Up!

Him: Eish Pumpkin

Me: MUSA!!

Him: Jeez Bbe My Head Hurts

Me: That's What Happens When You Drink During Weekdays While You Have Work To Go To

Him: I Ain't Going

Me: Musa!

Him: I'll Say I'm Sick

Me: You Brought That Sickness Upon Yourself,Get Your Butt Outta This Bed

Him: Yho The Wife I Married

Me: Divorce Me You Moron

Him: You Can Be Bitchy Sometimes

Me: The Best Part Is That I Only Whore For You

Him: I Married The Best Even If I Have To Compliment Myself

Me: Mxm

Him: So Can I Not Go To Work Mam? My Head Hurts Bbe

Me: Fine! I'm Gonna Make You Some Coffee But Only If You Promise Me One Thing

Him: Bitch I Make Everything Possible

Me: Haha Yeah Right,I Want You To Drive Me To School The Kids Too And Pick Us Up

Him: Deal

Me: And Ohh Wash The Breakfast Dishes

Him: Babe I Have A Pipe Between My Legs

Me: And That Pipe Made Me This Full (Pointing At My

Tummy) Don't You Think I Know That?

Him: Then If You Know Why Would You Make Me Do Woman's Work?

Me: You Make Breakfast Sometimes

Him: Only When I'm In The Mood

Me: Get Your Ass Off That Bed And Go And Shower

Him: Okay I'll Wash Em

Me: You The Best

Him: I Hate You For Making Me Do This

Me: I Love You More Mr Morena

I Went To Wake The Kids Up Musa' So They Can Shower, Went To Make Musa's Coffee. He Got In While I Was Doing It, He Wrapped His Arms Round My Waist And Touched My Tummy

Him: I Love You Ma Morena

Me: And Ma Morena Loves You Too

Him: So Did Those Chicks Open A Case Against You?

Me: Yeah But They Didn't Have Any Evidence Against Me

Him: You Were Lucky That Amish And Soul Were The Masterminds Of Errthing

Me: Yeah I Guess So

I Gave Him His Coffee

Him: Pleasures Of Having a Wife

Me: Bongo Was Here Last Night

Him: Ohh?

Me: He Says Pamela Is The One Wrong

Him: Is He Wrong?

Me: Don't Tell Me You Believe Bongo

Him: He's My Hommie

Me: Musa He Once Kidnapped Me On The Night Before Our Wedding

Him: So?

Me: You Ain't Being Serious Ayt Now Right?!

Him: Pamela's Past Is Also So Ugly Like Her Ass

Me: An Ass That You Once Tapped

Him: Let's Drop The Topic

Me: Something Went Down Between The Two And I Wanna Know What It Is

Him: Just Let Luvo,His Bitch And Bongo Fix Their Issues

Me: A Friend Of Mine And My Brother Is Involved In This Shit

Him: Okay Fine But Don't Come To Me When Things Go Left

Me: Why Would They Go Left?

He Shrugged His Shoulders And Went To Check Up On The Kids While I Made Breakfast,Alex And Thabang Got In

Me: Yho I Thought You Two Died

Alex: Hello Mrs Morena

Thabang: Hey Bbe

Alex: Don't Call Someone Else's Wife Bbe

Thabang: She Was Once My Bbe Too Bro

Me: We Weren't Dating,We Just Fucked

Musa: And I'm Still In For Revenge

Alex: We'll Just Bury The Defeated One

Thabang: I'm a Die Hard Bro

Musa: Not To Me

Me: Okay Let's Drop It Before Bullets Get Exchanged In The Room

Alex: So How's The Hangover Bro

Musa: My Head Hurt As Hell Bro

Thabang: I See You Ain't Going To Work

Musa: Yho I Wouldn't Do Anything Sane If I'd Go To Work

Alex: I'm Here For That Business Man

Must: Ohh Jean Let's Go To My Study Room

Musa And Alex Left, Leaving Me With Thabang

Thabang: So How's The Marriage Life?

Me: Good Why?

Him: Just Asking. I'm Getting a Divorced

Me: What Happened?

Him: My Wife Found Out That I'm Still In Love With My High School Crush

Me: You Really Wanna Die

Him: Just Kidding. We Just Not Understanding Each Other, She's Always Complaining Bout Me Arriving Late At Home

Me: I Would To

Him: I'm a Gangster Sisanda

Me: She Doesn't Know That

Him: She Doesn't Have To Know

Me: Then She Has Every Right To Get Mad And Complain

Him: But You And Musa Are Okay

Me: Don't Forget That I Also Live Musa's Life

Him: Eish Yeah Right But My Wife Would Have Left Me a Long Time Ago If I Told Her That I'm Who I Am

Me: It's Either You Tell Her The Truth And See What Happens Or Divorce For Her Own Good

Him: Thanks For Making This Situation More Worse Than It Is Already

Me: My Pleasure

Bonga And Luvo Got In Like They Were Being Pushed, Bonga Was Just a Mess With His Short Unbuttoned And Messy

Me: Whoa Wassup?

Luvo: Eish

Bonga Sat Down On The Floor And Put His Hands On His Head,Musa And Alex Came Back From The Study Room











Musa: Gents Wassup?

Luvo: Dude He's Gone,He's Dead

Musa: Who?

Bonga: Bongo He's Dead

#INSERT71     

WHOA WHOA WHOA WHOA!! WHAT??          

Me: No

Luvo: His Car Was Found Under The Bridge In The Water,He Was Already Dead When He Was Found

Me: No No Luvo No!    

Alex: Damn!

Musa: When Did This Happen?

Luvo: He Went To A Club To Drink Last Night,It Happened This Morning When He Was On His Way Home

Musa: Was It Suicide Or An Accident Or What?

Luvo: The Police Are Still Investigating

Musa: Dammit!

Bonga Was Just Quiet And Sobbing On The Floor With His Hands On His Head,I Also Couldn't Hold The Tears.I Just Broke Down And Cried

Musa: Pumpkin Please Think About The Twins

Me: Musa My Brother Is Dead,He's Gone.HE'S GONE MUSA AND I'LL NEVER GE- I'LL NEVER GET HI- HI-

My Breath Just Left Me,I Couldn't Breathe

Alex: She Can't Breathe,Drive Her To The Hospital

Musa: Pumpkin Pumpkin! Dammit!

Thabang Gave Me A Glass Of Water,I Finally Got My Breath
But My Lower Tummy Started To Hurt

Me: Musa Musa! Musa!

I Just Pointed At It Coz I Couldn't Talk Properly

Musa: Pumpkin Are You Okay?

Me: It Hurts,Musa AHHHHHHH!!

Alex: This Day Is Getting More Fucked Up

Me: JUST DRIVE ME TO THE DAMN HOSPITAL DAMMIT!!

Musa Ran Upstairs

Me: DON'T YOU HAVE CARS??

Thabang: Let's Use Mine

Me: Aaaaaahhhhhh!!

Musa Picked Me Up And Went To Thabang's Car,He Put Me
At The Back And Sat Next To Me.Thabang Got In And Drove
Us To The Hospital

Me: MUSA I CAN'T LOSE THESE BABIES,I CAN'T LOSE MY
BABIES MUSA

Musa: Baby Calm Down,You Ain't Gonna Lose These Babies

He Took A Tissue And Kept Wiping My Forehead,My Waist
Was On Fire And My Tummy Hurt As Hell

Me: Aaaaaahhhhhh!

Musa: Baby Hold On We're Almost There

My Husband Was So Freaked Out But I Was In Pain And I Just
Couldn't Nurse His Feelings,I Kept Pinching And Slapping Him.

He Took That Like A Man And Kept Quiet,We Got To The
Hospital And He Went Inside With Me.Doctors Quickly Took
Me And Put Me On a Bed Then Checked Everything While I
Was In That Fucken Pain,They Said My High Blood Pressure
Was High So I Had To Spend The Day There.The Pain

Subsided A Lil And I Could Breathe Properly And I Thought I Was Okay,Musa Got In

Him: Hey

Me: Hey

He Sat Next To The Bed And Held My Hand

Him: So How Are You Now?

Me: Better Than Before

Him: The Doctors Said They Haven't Seen Anything Wrong With The Kids

Me: So They Are Okay?

Him: I Think So....Baby Look Please Don't Take Bongo's Death To Heart Right Now Or We'll Lose Those Precious Souls In There

Me: But Musa M-

Him: Please Pumpkin

Me: Okay

He Wiped My Tears And Pecked My Lips

Him: I Have To Go And Check Up On The Kids Back At Home,I'll Call Your Mom And Granny To Tell Them Everything

Me: Okay Bbe

Him: I Love You Okay?!

Me: I Love You Too Mr Morena

He Smiled And Kissed Me One More Time Then Left.Honestly I Didn't Stop Thinking Bout Bongo,He Was Gone.My Brother Was Dead And He Left Us In The Middle Of a Crisis That He Was Part Of.I Stopped Myself From Thinking Too Much Coz My Babies' Lives Were At Risk,My Phone Rang And It Was Mom

Call Convo

Me: Mom

Her: Hey Baby Musa Called Me And Told Me Everything,So
How Are You?

Me: Better Now Ma

Her: Let's Pray That Nothing Happens To Those Two Souls
Inside Of You And You Too

Me: I Can't Lose These Babies Ma

Her: You Won't Baby.Just Keep On Praying

Me: Thanks Ma

Her: Keep Well My Love

Me: Okay Ma Thanks

She Hung Up,I Tried To Sleep But I
Couldn't.Amish,Thando,Soul And Pamela Came To Check Up
On Me

Amish: So How Are You Feeling Love?

Me: Better But I'm Not Fully Well

Pamela: How Are The Twins?

Me:.....

Thando: O-kay,Wassup?

Me: Nothing

Pamela: Are You Mad At Me?

Me: No Pamela!

Thando: Okay Let's Not Get You Angry,We Still Need All
Three Of You Okay

Soul: So What Did The Doctors Say? Are You Gonna Get Outta
Here Anytime Soon?

Me: I Don't Know But I Won't Be Out Today

Pamela: Hope You And The Twins Get Well

I Looked At Her And Kept Quiet

Pamela: Sisanda Are You Blaming Me For Bongo's Death?

Me: Am I Pamela?

Amish: Ladies Please

Pamela: Sisanda I Know Your Condition Ain't Good Ayt Now
But Please Don't Push The Blame To Me

Thando: Pamela Please

Pamela: I'm Out

Amish: We Also Have To Go To Work, We Just Came To Check
Up On You

Me: Okay Thanks

They Put Plastics They Bought Next To My Bed, They All
Kissed My Forehead Except Pamela Not That I Wanted Her To
And They All Left.

Musa Came Back Later That Day

Him: Ma Morena

Me: Mr Morena

Him: How Are You And My Munchkins?

Me: I Think We're Okay For Now

Him: Vusi And Esihle Wanted To Come Here

Me: Weren't They Crying?

Him: They Were But Thabo Took Em Out For Ice Cream Then I
Left

Me: I Miss Em

Him: They Miss You Too Bbe But I'm Sure You'll Be Outta
Here Tomorrow

Me: I Hope So Too

He Sat On The Bed And Put My Head On His Chest And
Rubbed My Tummy

Me: So What Caused Bongo's Death?

Him: Pumpkin Can We Please Not Talk Bout That?

Me: But Bbe I-

Him: Please Pumpkin

Me: Ohh Okay

I Felt a Slight Pain On My Lower Abdomen

Me: Mhm

Him: Are You Okay?

Me: Ahh!

Him: Baby?

Me: The Pain Is Back Please Call The Doctor

Him: Okay Okay!

He Ran Out Shouting For a Doctor,The Pain Was Getting More Excruciating Every Passing Second.The Doctor Came In And Checked Me Again

Doc: We Have To Do a C Section

Musa: WHAT??

Doc: One Of Them Might Lose Their Life,We Have No Other Choice Sir

Musa: Dammit Can't You Do Something Else,She's Just 6 Months Pregnant.The Twins Are Not Old Enough

Doc: Sir We've Been In a Case Like This Before And Both The Child And Mother Survived

Musa: IN THIS CASE WE'RE TALKIN' BOUT TWO KIDS!

Me: AHHHHHH!!

Musa: I'm Sorry Baby Please Try To Breathe

Doc: Sir We Have To Do This

Musa: Fine

Nurses Got In And They Gave Me An Injection,They Took Me To The Theater And I Was Given Another Injection There And They Started With The Operation.They Took Me Back To My Ward And I Fell Asleep,They Told Me That Musa Was Still

Round.

I Woke Up To Someone Talkin',It Was Musa On His Phone

Him: Yeah She's Fine,She's Just Asleep Right Now

.....

Him: Yeah I'll Keep You Updated

.....

Him: Okay Bye Grandma

He Hung Up And Looked At Me,His Eyes Were Wet And Red

Him: Hey How Are You Feeling?

Me: Tired And My Body Is Sore

Him: I'm Just Glad That You're Okay

Me: Where Are The Twins

Him:.....

Me: Musa?

Him:.....

Me: MUSA WHERE ARE MY BABIES??

Him: Hey Baby Calm Down

Me: MUSA I WANT MY BABIES WHERE ARE THEY??

Him: The Twins Are Okay Okay?! They Put Them In The Incubators

Me: So They Are Okay?

Him: Yes The Doctors Said They Will Live And Be Healthy,They Can Breathe On Their Own But Not Properly So That's Why They Put Them There

Me: So You Mean Our Babies Are Okay And They Gonna Live?

Doc: So You're Awake Mrs Morena (Getting Inside)

Me: Yes So Are The Twins Okay?

Doc: Yes They Will Be Fine,Come And See Them

Musa: They Are So Tiny

Doc: They Will Grow,They Are Healthy Little Souls

Me: So Can I See Them?

Doc: Yes You Can,Come

I Got Off The Bed,Musa Helped Me With Getting Down.We Walked To The Room Where The Twins Were,The Doctor Showed Them To Me.

My Babies Were So Cute And Tiny 😭:'(😭:(😭:'(

Musa: Thank You Pumpkin

He Hugged Me And Kissed My Forehead

Me: Thanks To You Too Bbe 😭:'(

Yes That Day We Welcomed Owethu Ithandile Morena And Olwethu Asithandile Morena 😭:'(😊:) 😭:'(😊:)

#INSERT72❤️🖤💕💖

I Was So Emotional,The Sight Was Just Too Heart Touching For Me.

I Heard Musa Sniffing,I Lifted My Head Up And Looked At Him

Me: You're a Cry Baby

Him: I Ain't Crying

Me: Liar

Him: Something Entered My Eye

Me: Mxm

Him: You Also Crying

Me: Our Babies Are Cute And Tiny

Him: Way Too Tiny

Doc: Congratulations Mr And Mrs Morena

Us: Thanks Doc

Musa: I Think You Should Go Back To Your Bed And Rest

Me: Have You Called Mom And Granny?

Musa: Yeah Granny Said She'll Take The First Bus Tomorrow

Morning

Me: That Old Woman Got Zero Chill

Musa: She's Just Too Excited To Meet Her Great Grandchildren

Me: I'm Sure She's Gonna Love Them

Musa: Now Let's Get You Back To That Bed So You Can Relax

Me: Thanks Bbe

He Kissed My Forehead And We Walked Back To My Ward, The Guys Came Back To Check Up On Me And It Was Getting Late. Musa Had To Go Coz Eshle And Vusi Were With Thando And Thabo So They Weren't Gonna Sleep Without One Of Us In Their Presence

Me: Tell My Munchkins That I Love Them

Him: And They Love You Too

Me: Come And Take Their Kisses

He Got Closer And We Had One Long Passionate Kiss

Him: I Don't Think That's The Kinda Kiss I Have To Give To The Kids

Me: That One Is Yours

Him: Mhmhm And The Kids'?

I Kissed His Cheeks And He Left, I Didn't Eat The Hospital Food It Was Yuhk! 🤢🤮

I Ate The Things The Guys Bought For Me, They Also Bought Tiny Cute Blue And Pink Matching Baby Clothes 😭:(Lookin At Them Just Made Me Emotional. I Fell Asleep While Thinking Bout My Munchkins.

The Following Day Musa Brought Me My Books And My Laptop, Food And Baby Blankets With Everything The Twins Might Need.

Me: Any News On Bongo's Death?

Him: Pumpkin I Thought We Agreed That We Ain't Gonna Talk Bout That Till You Outta Here

Me: The Twins Are Outta My Womb Now So Their Lives Ain't In Danger

Him: But Yours Is

Me: Musa Marn

Him: Okay Fine

He Came To Sit On The Bed Next To Me

Him: The Detectives Say It's More Like Suicide

Me: Suicide?

Him: Yeap

Tears Escaped My Eyes

Him: See Why I Didn't Want Us To Talk Bout This?

Me: Musa This Is All My Fault,I Should Have Believed Him

Him: Pumpkin Please

Me: Yes Musa,What If He Killed Himself Just Because We Didn't Believe Him?

Him: Not We,You

Me: Really??

Him: Okay Look I Ain't Putting The Blame On You Or Anything Coz I Don't Believe This Suicide Story

Me: What Do You Mean?

Him: Bongo's Been Through a Lot Than This,He Wouldn't Take His Life Like This And Without Leaving a Note

Me: Maybe This Time He Was Tired Of Always Being The Bad Guy 😞:'(

Him: Pumpkin This Crying Is Not Good For You

Me: How's Bonga?

Him: Not Good But He's Trying His Best To Be Okay And

Amish Is Doing Her Best To Make Sure That He Doesn't Lose It

Me: This Must Be Harder On Him Than It Is To Me

Him: Yeah....Hey Look I Have To Go To Work,Bonga Ain't Going To Work So Everything Has To Be Done By Me

Me: Okay Bye Take Care Okay?!

Him: I Love You Okay?!

Me: I Love You Too

Him: I Went To Check Up On The Twins Before I Came Here And They Seem More Jubilant Than Yesterday,They Even Move Their Feet And Hands

Me: I Can't Wait For Them To Get Outta There So That I Can Hold Them

Him: Me Too

Me: Go Before You Arrive Late At Work

Him: Bye My Pumpkin

Me: Bye Bbe

We Had a Brief Kiss And He Left,I Went To Take My Bath And Went To Check Up On The Twins.Musa Was Right,They Were Kicking And Moving Their Hands 😭:(😊:) I Was Also Emotional When I Gave Birth To Esihle And There Was No Exception To The Twins.

I Went Back To My Bed And Studied

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

.
.
Days Passed,Bonga And Lethu Were Still Miserable,Dad And Step mom Were So Heartbroken And Step Mom Seemed To Be Getting Thinner Coz She Didn't Want To Eat.The Twins And I Got Discharged But We Had To Go To The Hospital Every Week For Their Check Up,Olwethu (Boy) Was The Loud And Forward One While Owethu Was Just a Quiet And Lovely Soul.Musa Loved Ithandile More Coz She Was Quiet,He Would Help Me In Bathing Them And Breast Feeding Them.He'd Burp The Other While I'm Feeding The Other One,He Was Just a Wonderful Present Father Who Didn't Want To Miss a Thing In His Children's Daily Growth.Bongo's Death Took a Huge Toll On Him But That Didn't Shift His Attention Away From His Kids.Vusi And Esihle Were So Crazy In Love With Their Brother And Sister,We Would Find Them Tryna Wake Em Up When They Are Asleep.Esihle Wanted To Hold Them While Vusi Didn't Want To Be Too Close To Them,He Feared Those Tiny Lil Munchkins.

Musa's Grandma Came To Help Me With Everything And She Was So Awesome And Loving Like Always.

Musa Helped Me With Studying While I Didn't Go To School,So This Day Was Bongo's Funeral.I Was So Tired From All The Crying And Sobbing 😞:(I Still Couldn't Believe That My Brother Was Gone For Good.Musa's Granny Offered To Be Left With The Twins While We Went To The Funeral,Musa Had To Make a Speech And My Baby Was So Nervous,Sad,Emotional And Angry

Musa: Uhhh I Just Don't Know Where To Start.I Met Bongo In Varsity With His Twin Brother Bonga.We Were Inseparable,We Were Always Together All The Time And

People Started To Call Us Three Ninjas.We Did Things Together,Built And Detroyed Each Other.After We All Graduated,We Started a Company Together.We Divided The Shares And Everything Amongst The Three Of Us And We Worked Together.My Nikka And I Had Our Ups And Downs But We Managed To Go Through Everything We Come Across,He Was No Saint Like I'm Not Too But He Was A Brother I Never Had.Rest In Peace Boy,Always Know That You'll Always Be In Our Hearts

He Got Down The Stand With His Eyes Wet But He Held Himself From Crying,He Came To Sit Next To Me.The Rest Of The Funeral Was Emotional But It Went Well.Later On Musa And I Drove Home And I Found The Twins Fast Asleep,I Made Some Tea For Musa And I

Me: You Made a Great Speech There Bbe

Him: I Was Just Saying What Was On My Mind

Me: Bongo Had So Many Friends That We Didn't Know Of

Him: Even Though He Was a Goofball,He Had a Heart

Me: I Guess So

Someone Knocked And Musa Went To Open Up,It Was Alex And Luvo

Musa: Wassup Boys?

Alex: Dude You Won't Believe What Happened

Musa: Pamela Confessed That She Threw Herself At Bongo?

Alex: This Is Way More Interesting Than That

Me: The Suspence Is Killing Me

Luvo: Aviwe Is Back In Town

Me: Shoot Me!

Alex: He's Been Back For Weeks Now

Musa: Whoa What??

Luvo: And The Fucked Up Part Is That My Girlfriend, My Girlfriend Dude Is-

Musa: I Told You

Me: You Kidding Right?!

Alex: And She's Gone And We Can't Find Her Anywhere
W.T.F?

#INSERT73     

Honestly I Was Shocked To Hear This, I Trusted Pamela And I Trusted Her Like My Own Sister

Me: Alex And Luvo You Can Take Care Of This Right?!

Alex: Yeah Why?

Me: Musa Ain't Gonna Be Part Of It

Luvo: Oh?

Musa: Can We Talk In The Room? (Looking At Me)

Luvo And Alex Looked At Each Other

Me: Yeah

We Walked Upstairs And Got To Our Room

Him: What Was That?

Me: What?

Him: Since When Do You Make Those Kinda Decisions For Me?

Me: Since The Twins Are Here And They Need Their Father Around All The Time

Him: Don't I Spend The Time I Get With Them?

Me: You Do

Him: So What's Your Problem?

Me: You Need To Be Around All The Time Musa

Him: You Kidding Right?!

Me: The Twins Need To Feel The Fatherly Love Musa

Him: So I'm Not Giving Them Now?

Me: That's Not What I Meant

Him: Then What Did You Mean Sisanda? Bongo Died And Aviwe Killed Him, That Bitch You Called A Friend Betrayed Us And You Don't Want Me To Avenge Bongo's Death??

Me: Do Whatever You Wanna Do Musa

With That Said, I Went Out And Walked Back To The Lounge

Luvo: Sisanda?

Me: Yeah

Luvo: Are You Okay?

Me: Yeah I'm Fine. Do You Guys Want Some Tea?

Alex: A Beer Will Be Fine To Me

Me: You Luvo?

Luvo: I'll Also Take A Beer

Me: Okay

I Went To The Kitchen To Get Them Their Beers Then Went Back To The Lounge To Them, Musa Was Also With Them And They Were Talking

Me: Here. I'll Be In The Bedroom If You Need Me

Musa: I'd Also Love A Beer

I Took The Not So Full Cup In Front Of Him Then Walked Back To The Kitchen To Get Him His Beer, I Went Back To The Lounge And Gave It To Him. I Took My Cup And Walked To The Twins' Room And Took Em To My Room One By One. I Didn't Care Where Musa Was Gonna Sleep, I Finished Drinking My Tea Then Changed To My Night Dress And Got In Bed. It Was The First Time I Was Sleeping With The Twins But I Just Wanted To.

I Drifted To Sleep And Was Woken Up By Musa Calling My Name

Him: Sisanda (Whispering)

Me: Musa

Him: And Then What's Happening In My Bed?

Me: I'm Gonna Sleep With The Twins Tonight

Him: What Bout Me?

Me: You Tell Me

Him: Are You Doing This Because Of Our Fight Earlier?

Me: Am I Musa?

Him: Mxm

He Took a Pillow And Walked Out,I Tried To Drift To Sleep Again And Finally Fell Asleep.I Woke Up In The Middle Of The Night To a Crying Olwethu,I Picked Him Up And Breast Fed Him.While Busy With Olwethu,Owethu Started To Cry Too.I Was So Confused To What To Do So I Just Carried On Feeding Olwethu,Changed His Nappy While Tryna Shush Owethu On The Bed.I Burped Asithandile And Put Him On The Bed.I Picked Ithandile Up And Tried To Breast Feed Her And Change Her Nappy Too,She Fell Asleep After I Burped Her Then I Put Her Back To The Bed.Olwethu Woke Up Again And Cried,Waking Owethu 😭:(😭:(😭:(They Were Like "Welcome To Parenting Twins Mom"

I Just Couldn't Take It Anymore,I Started Crying Too.I Didn't Know What To Do,They Were Crying Their Lungs Out.

Musa Got In With His Red Sleepy Eyes

Him: Are They Okay?

Me: I Don't Know Musa I Don't Know.They Just Started Crying And I Can't Attend Both Of Them At The Same Time 😭:(

Him: It's Okay Give Olwethu To Me

I Gave Olwethu To Him And He Went Out With Him,I Tried To Shush Owethu And She Easily Went Back To Sleep.I Went

Downstairs Coz I Saw The T.V Light,I Found Musa Fast Asleep On The Couch With A Sleeping Olwethu On top Of Him

Me: Baby (Shooking Him)

Him: Mhmhm

Me: He's Asleep

Him: Should I Take Him Upstairs Or You Will?

Me: I Will.Thank You

Him: They Are My Kids Too

😊:) I Smiled And Slowly Picked Olwethu Up,I Pecked His Father's Lips And Slowly Walked Up The Stairs To Our Room Then Slowly Put Him Back To Sleep.

Musa Got In And Stood At The Doorway

Him: Are They Okay Now?

Me: Jeap Thanks

Him: Go Back To Sleep

Me: Good Night Bbe

Him: It's Morning Now

Me: Jeah Right,Go Back To Sleep

Him: I Love You All Equally Okay?!

Me: I Thought I Was The One Loved More Than Them

Him: Bbe Sleep Before The Twins Wake Up Again

Me: Yeah Yeah Okay

He Switched Off The Lights Then Went Out,I Tried To Sleep And Finally Dozed Off.Olwethu Woke Up Again But I Breast Fed Him And He Fell Asleep Again Then I Also Tried To Sleep. It Was Saturday So Musa Wasn't Going To Work And The Kids Weren't Going To School.I Woke Up To Musa Taking Clothes Outta The Closet With Only a Towel Wrapped Round His Waist

Him: Morning Pumpkin

Me: Hey

Him: Did They Wake Up Again?

Me: Only Olwethu Did

Him: Next Time Give Him Some Beer

Me: I Don't Want My Son To Be Like You When He's Old

Him: How Am I?

Me: I Don't Know

Him: Hee...Grandma Made Breakfast And The Kids Are Already Eating With Her

Me: Okay I'll Just Take a Shower And Please Help Me With Taking The Twins Downstairs

Him: Owky Dowky

I Left Them With Musa While I Went To Take a Quick Shower,I Got Dressed And Change The Twins' Nappies.Musa Took Owethu And I Took Olwethu And We Went Downstairs With Them.

I Kissed My Munchkins' Cheeks And Granny's Too.We Had Our Family Breakfast Then Granny Left With Esihle And Vusi To See An Old Friend Of Hers Who Was Sick With Breast Cancer 😞:(

Musa Helped Me With Bathing The Twins But They Were Too Little And He Was Scared To Let Them Fall 😄:v We Finished Bathing Them,I Lotioned Them Then Dressed Them.I Fed Both Of Them And They Fell Asleep

Musa: I Have To Go

Me: Fede

Him: Pumpkin Can You Drop The Mood Already? Imma Be The One To Avenge Bongo's Death And That's It

Me: You Do Whatever You Wanna Do Anyway

Him: Mxm I'm Not Up For This

Me: So Much For Wanting To Spend Some Quality Time With My Husband And My Kids

Him: Pumpkin What's Wrong Witchu?

Me: Na'ing's Wrong With Me

Him: I'm Gonna Get Fed Up With This Attitude Of Yours,I'll Spend Time With You And Our Kids When I Have The Time To.

Me: Mxm Just Go Musa.GO!!

Him: I'm Going


Me: GO!! I Wouldn't Blame Owethu And Olwethu If They Don't Want You To Pick Them Up When You Come Back

Him: Really Now?

Me: YES REALLY! JUST GO MUSA

Him: Go To Hell

With That Said,He Went Ou

#INSERT74     

I Got Up And Went To Check The Twins And They Were Still Both Asleep.Grandma And The Kids Came Back,Esihle And Vusi Went To Play In Their Room

Granny: What's Wrong Baby?

Me: Nothing Ma

Her: That Frown On Your Face Doesn't Seem Like Nothing

Me: Musa And I Had A Fight

Her: What Happened?

Me: Look We Will Work It Out Ma You Don't Have To Worry Yourself

Her: Sisanda

Me: It's Really Fine Ma,We Always Fight But Bounce Back Again.I'm Sure We Will Work This Out Too

Her: Okay If You Say So

Me: Trust Me...So What Do You Want To Have For Lunch?

Her: Ohh Don't Worry About Us Baby We Already Had Something,How Did The Twins Treat You?

Me: They Slept Peacefully

Her: Those Are Kids For You,They Sleep During The Day And Then Stay Up All Night

Me: I Can't Wait For Them To Grow Up

Her: You Still Have a Long Way Koti.Look Go And Take a Nap,I'll Take Care Of Them

Me: Thank You

Her: They Are My Grandchildren,It's My Job

I Kissed Her Cheek And Went To My Room To Take A Nap,I Woke Up Later On And Went To Breast Feed The Twins Then Went To Start Preparing For Supper While Granny Took Care Of Em.

I Finished Cooking And Musa Was Not Back,We All Ate Then I Took The Twins To Their Nursery And Went Back To The Kitchen And Washed The Plates Then Went To My Room To Sleep.I Called Musa And His Phone Went Straight To Voice Mail,I Called Bonga His Rang But He Didn't Pick It Up.I Lastly Called Lethu

Call Convo

Him: Sis

Me: Hey Bro How Are You?

Him: I'm Trying My Best To Be Good You?

Me: Eish I'm Trying But It's Hard Not To Think Bout Him

Him: I Know But You Have To Focus On Your Kids Now Sisanda,Bongo Is Gone And He Ain't Coming Back

Me: I Know 😞:'(

Him: So How Is My Nephew And Niece?

Me: They Are Good But They Are a Lotta Work Yho

Him: Haha One Of The Other Reasons Why I Don't Wanna Be A Parent

Me: So There's More?

Him: Haha Kinda

Me: Heee Mhmhm Uhhhm Have You Heard Anything Bout What Musa And The Other Guys Are Gonna Do Tonight?

Him: Uhhmm Nhaa Not Something I Remember, Why Do You Ask?

Me: Just That He Left Earlier Today And He's Not Back Yet

Him: I Bet It's Something Serious, I Can't Wait To Hear It On The News That Aviwe Is Dead

Me: Do You Think Killing Him Is The Best Choice?

Him: Hell Yeah What Else Could Possibly Be The Right Choice?

Me: I Don't Know

Him: Are You Okay?

Me: Not Really

Him: Wassup?

Me: Musa And I Had A Fight

Him: Bout What?

Me: He Wanted To Be The One To Handle This Aviwe Issue, Lethu We Just Welcomed The Twins And He Already Wants To Chase After Some Old Thug!

Him: You Pushing Him Away

Me: No Lethu! Musa Should Be a Family Man Now Not Some Stealing And Killing Monster!

Him: You Gonna Lose Him

Me: NO HE'S GONNA LOSE ME! IF HE DOESN'T STOP THIS I'M LEAVING LETHU FOR REAL

Him: Whoa You Kiddin Right?!

Me: No I'm Not Kidding! I'm Dead Serious!

Him: You Two Need To Talk

Me: Talk Bout What?

Him: Look I Don't Wanna Involve Myself In Your Marriage,Just Sit Down And Talk To Your Husband.And Sisanda You Married Musa Knowing The Kinda Person He Is,What He Does And Every Shit There Was For You To Know

Me: And I'm Starting To Think I Made The Biggest Mistake Of My Life

Him: Talk To Your Husband Please.Good Night

He Hung Up And When I Looked At The Doorway Musa Was Standing There,Leaning On The Door Frame

Me: How Long Have You Been Standing There?

Him: Mxm

Me: So You Ain't Gonna Talk To Me?

Him:.....

He Walked In And Took Off His Clothes Then Opened The Covers

Me: MUSA I'M TALKING TO YOU!

Him: Don't You Dare Raise Your Voice When Talkin To Me You Hear Me?! I Hope I'm Clear Coz I Ain't Your Friend Or Agemate Sisanda

Me: Wow

Him:.....

Me: Can We Talk?

Him: I'm Tired Sisanda

Me: It Won't Take Long

Him: I Said I'm T-I-R-E-D

Me: Mxm Go To Hell

Him: I'll Meet You There.Now Can I Sleep While I Haven't Gone To Hell?

Me: Mxm

Him: Thank You

He Covered Himself And Looked The Other Way,I Took My Night Dress And Wore It Then Went Out

Musa: Please Switch Off The Lights

Me: Mxm

Him: Thank You

I Switched Off The Lights And Went To Sleep In The Spare Room Next To The Kids' Rooms.I Had Some Difficulty In Falling Asleep But I Finally Did,I Was Woken Up By Olwethu Crying 😞:'(Great Just Great!

I Got Up And Dragged My Feet To The Nursery.I Changed His Nappy And Breast Fed Him,He Sucked On It a Lil And Started Crying All Over Again.

I Went Out Of The Room Coz He Was Gonna Wake Owethu,I Met With Musa When I Was Bout To Walk Downstairs

Him: Is He Okay?

Me: Does He Look Okay?

Him: Mxm Just Give Me My Son

He Took Olwethu From Me And Tried To Shush Him,He Went To The Lounge With Him While I Went To Check Up On Owethu.I Found Her Awake But She Wasn't Crying,I Changed Her Nappy And Breast Fed Her Too And Burped Her.She Fell Asleep Again And I Went To Check Up On Musa And Olwethu,They Were Watching The T.V And Olwethu Was Still Awake And Not Crying 😞:(Wow So I Was The One Not Wanted.He Slowly Fell Asleep In Musa's Arms While I Watched Him Tryna Make Him Sleep,He Finally Fell Asleep Then Musa Gave Him To Me

Me: Thanks

Him: Please Make Sure This Bad Temper Of Yours Doesn't Affect My Children

Me: Who Sai-

Him: Take Olwethu Back To His Bed Before He Wakes Up

He Walked Up The Stairs To Our Room,I Took Olwethu To His Bed And Went Back To The Guest Room And Tried To Fall Asleep But I Couldn't

"Is Fighting With Musa Worth It? What's Wrong With Me Lately? I Have To Ask For Forgiveness,What's Happening Between Musa And I Ain't Healthy For Our Marriage And Kids.But Then Again Musa Has To Stop All The Bad Things He's Doing,He's a Father To Four Kids Now And He Has To Be Around All The Time For Our New Babies Unlike Unlike Unlike 😞:'(Unlike Lonwabo"

Yes His Name Just Resurfaced,All The Bad Things He Did To Me Just Came Back,Each And Every Inch Of What He Did To Me 😞:'(I Cried Myself To Sleep.I Woke Up To Both Of The Twins Crying,I Checked The Time And It Was 8 In The Morning Crap! I Overslept.I Got Up And Ran To Their Room But They Were Not There So I Went Downstairs And Found Them In Musa's Arms.Granny Was Making Breakfast While Esihle And Vusi Were Looking At Musa And The Twins

Me: Uhhhm Good Morning

Granny: Hey Koti.You Over Slept

Me: Uhhm Yeah I Don't Know What Happened

Granny: That's Normal My Love,Here Take Some Coffee

Me: Thank You

I Took The Cup And Sat Next To Musa,I Played With The Twins' Cheeks.Musa Was Just Quiet And He Didn't Even Look At Me

Granny: Your Eyes Are Red And Swollen,What's The Matter?

Musa Looked At Me And He Looked Concerned

Me: Uhhhm Nhaa I'm Fine

Musa: Are You Sure You Okay?

I Nodded And Looked At My Cup,I Went To Take a Bath Then Got Dressed.Granny Helped Me In Bathing The Twins Then She Went Out,Musa Got In And Wrapped His Arms Round My Waist

Him: My Beautiful Wife

I Freed Myself From Him And Finished Dressing Ithandle

Musa: Pumpkin What's Wrong Witchu?

Me: Na'ing's Wrong With Me Musa

Him: Did I Do Something Wrong To You?

Me: No Musa

Him: THEN WHAT'S FUCKEN WRONG WITH YOU DAMMIT??

Olwethu Started To Cry

Me: See Whatchu Did?? My Baby Is Crying Now Musa

He Went To Pick Him Up

Me: DON'T!

Him: Sisanda I'm Now Fucken Tired Of Your Attitude!

Me: And Fucken Tired Of Yours Too Musa!

Him: SISANDA DO YOU STILL LOVE ME??

Me: WHAT?? WHAT KINDA QUESTION IS THAT???

Him: YOU KNOW WHAT? FUCK YOU,FUCK YOU SISANDA! I'M SO FUCKEN FULL OF YOUR SHIT RIGHT NOW! FUCK YOU!

I Just Broke Down And Cried,He Sat Down And Put His Hands On His Head.Granny Got In And The Twins Were Crying Their Lungs Out

Granny: What's Going On Here? MUSA! SISANDA!

Musa: Eish Grandma Please Not Now

Granny: WHAT'S GOING ON HERE? SISANDA!

Me: I I I I Mus- Mu-

I Broke Down And Cried All Over Again

Musa: Sisanda If You Wanna Go,Go!

Granny: No One's Going Anywhere Here!

Musa: Grandma It's Clear That Sisanda Is Not Happy Here So Let Her Leave

Granny: I Said No One Is Going Anywhere Here! Musa Get Your Ass Up And You Sisanda Wipe Those Tears And You Two Are Gonna Talk And Fix This NOW! YOU HAVE CHILDREN TO THINK OF DAMMIT! THIS MARRIAGE IS NOT ABOUT YOU TWO ANYMORE,I'M GONNA TAKE THE TWINS AND WHEN I COME BACK,I WANT TO FIND YOU TWO SMILING AND FUCKING ON THE FLOOR IF YOU HAVE TO

#INSERT75❤️❤️

With That Said,Granny Took Both Of The Twins And Walked Out.Musa Got Up And Looked At Me

Him: Sisanda Are You Fed Up Of Me And My Love For You?

Me:.....

I Just Looked At Him And Carried On Crying

Him: I'm Asking You A Question Sisanda

Me: I'm So Sorry Bbe,I'm Really Sorry

Him: I Need Some Air

Me: Musa Please Don't Leave Me 😞:'(

Him: You Don't Know What You Want Sisanda,I'm Giving You Time To Think And Introspect Yourself

He Walked Out And Left Me Alone There,I Cried My Lungs Out Till I Couldn't Cry Anymore 😭:(I Went To Wash My Face Then Went To Esihle And Vusi.My Babies Also Needed To Feel Their Mother's Love Even With The Twins Around

Vusi: Mommy?

Me: Yes Baby

Vusi: When Is Olwethu Going To Sleep With Me?

Me: When He's At Your Age Baby

Esihle: Why Not Now?

Me: The Cry A Lot Now So They Would Wake You Up All The Time By Their Crying

Vusi: Mhmhm

Me: Let's Go And Have Some Ice Cream

Them: YEAH!

I Took Them By Their Hands And We Went To The Kitchen,The Twins Were With Granny In The Lounge And They Were Asleep.I Made Some Ice Cream And Yoghurt For Me And My Babies

Esihle: Mom

Me: Yes Baby

Vusi: Where Is Dad?

😭:(I Wish I Knew How To Answer Them,I Couldn't.I Couldn't Tell Them That Their Father And I Fought 😞:(I Felt Someone Shooking Me

Me: Mhm?

Vusi: You're Crying Mommy

Me: Am I? Nhaa Something Got In My Eye

I Wiped The Tears And Tried To Force On a Smile

Vusi: He Said He Is Not Going To Work Today So He'll Take Us To The Park

Me: I'm Sorry My Babies

Esihle: Can You Take Us Mommy?

Me: Lemme Go And Ask Granny If The Twins Are Allowed To Go Out

Vusi: Okay Mommy

I Went To Grandma And Sat Next To Her

Her: Are You Okay Baby?

Me: No But I'll Be Fine

Her: This War Between Musa And You Has To End, You Have Four Children To Think About

Me: I Know Ma 😞:'

Her: Then Stop With This Nonsense You're Doing. I Don't Care Who Is Wrong But You As The Wife, You Have To Sit Down With Your Husband And Talk About Your Issues Then You Have To Forgive And Forget. What Do You Think Kept Me And Musa's Grandpa Together? He Also Did Stupid Things, Didn't Sleep At Home Some Days But I Always Reminded Myself Of How Much He Loved Me. You Youngsters Think Marriage Is All Sweet And Candy, There's No Such Thing And Then That's Why Your Marriages Don't Last, Once Things Start To Go Left You Leave Instead Of Forcing Them Back To The Right

😊:) Ohh This Woman Was Just The Therapist I Needed.

Me: This Time Musa Is Not The Wrong One 😞:(

Her: Talk To Me Baby

Me: After The Twins Were Born I Just Started Being Too Controlling And Just Wanted Him To Be Around All The Time

Her: Maybe You Just Missed Him Baby, He's Your Husband You'll Go Crazy On Him Sometimes

Me: I Pushed Him Away Ma 😞:'

Her: That's Not a Taboo Bbe, Your First Husband Was Too Controlling To You Right?

I Looked At Her Confused,I Nodded

Her: And I'm Sorry About That.That Boy Lost The Most Precious Thing.Look Baby It Is Normal For Someone Who Was Abused Both Emotional And Physical To Be Like This,Pushy And Too Controlling.You Were Controlled So Now You Do The Same Thing To Someone You Can Do It To And If Not Musa Who Else Could It Be? You Know He Can't Do Anything About It Because You Two Are Married,You're Doing It To Him Because You Can.Look Baby Don't Let That Boy Turn You Into a Monster To Your Own Husband Because You May Do This To The Kids Too Not Just To Musa.You're A Good Mother,A Beautiful Good Wife And A Wonderful Daughter In Law.Leave The Past In The Past And Move On,Musa Would Never Hurt You Or Take Away Your Freedom From You,That,I Know.

I Started Crying And She Put Me On Her Shoulder And Moved Her Hand Up And Down My Back

Her: It's Okay Baby Cry It All Out

Me: I'm a Bad Wife Ma

Her: That's Not True And You Know That

Vusi: Grandma Why Is Mommy Crying?

Granny: Grandma Beat Her Up

Vusi & Esihle: WHY??

Granny: She Didn't Want To Make Me My Tea

Vusi Came To Granny And Threw Slaps On Her Thighs,I Got Hold Of Him

Vusi: Why Did You Beat My Mommy?

Me: Granny Is Playing Baby,No One Beat Your Mommy Up

Vusi: Then Why Are You Crying?

Me: I Wasn't Crying Baby,Who Do Think Will Make Your Lunchbox For School If You Beat Granny Up?

Vusi: I'm Sorry Granny

Granny: Come Here

She Pulled Him By His Ears But It Wasn't Painful Coz Vusi Was Laughing

Esihle: So Granny Can Mom Take Us To The Park With The Twins?

Granny: No Baby, The Twins Can't Get Out Now

Vusi: Why?

Granny: They Are Still Too Young To Go Out

We Just Watched T.V Together While I Breast Fed The Twins. Someone Knocked And Vusi Went To Open Up, Avela Got In With His Family. Baby Anela Could Walk And Say Few Words

Me: Hey Babies

Avela: Hey Grandma, Hey Big Sis

Unathi: Hello Everyone

They Greeted Us All And Then Went To Sit Down, They Looked Happy And I Was Glad To See Them That Way.

Granny: The Little Girl Is Growing Up

Unathi: And With The Everyday Growth She Breaks Stuff, Spilt Everything She Can Get Her Hands On

Granny: That's A Good Thing, She's Just a Curious Little Soul

Avela: Can We See The Twins?

Me: Yeah Sure

They Went To Take Olwethu And Owethu

Avela: They Are So Little

Me: Soon They'll Also Be Like Anela

Unathi: I Wish She Can Be At Vusi And Esihle's Age Right Now Yho. She's A Lot Of Work

Me: She's Just a Sweet, Growing And Curious, Jubilant Niece

Of Mine

Avela: I Wish You Could Keep Her For Just One Week

Me: Yhuu With The Twins In The Picture I'd Die Literally

Avela: Yho Anela Is a Lot Of Work, Now If I Was Studying, I Have To Collect My Books And Put Them Somewhere She Can't Get Hold Of Them

I Picked Anela Up And Kissed Her Cheeks, She Kept Giggling 😊
:) She Was A Cute Baby

Unathi: So How Are The Twins Treating You?

Me: Yho I Become A Maniac At Night, When Olwethu Is Awake, He Makes Sure That Owethu Wakes Up Too

Avela: I Never Wanna Have Twins

Unathi: But I Love Them

Avela: Do You Hear What Sisanda Is Saying? You Wouldn't Survive One Night I'm Telling You

Granny: They Are Not a Lot Of Work, You Just Have To Look For Strategies To Take Care Of Both Of Them

Unathi: Granny Is Gonna Be There To Help Me Out

Granny: Maybe By Then I'll Be Sleeping Peaceful In My Grave Next To My Husband Except If You'll Make Those Twins Now

Unathi: Yho We Can't Afford To Have Other Babies Right Now Even If We Want Them

Granny: And You're Both Still Young

It Was Great Spending Time With My Brother, His Girlfriend And My Niece But I Kept Looking At The Door, Expecting Musa To Come Back But Dweee. Later On I Started To Prepare For Supper Then We All Ate, Unathi And Avela Left With Their Baby. I Put Musa's Food In The Fridge Then Went To Put Esihle And Vusi In Bed Then Took The Twins To Their Room After Bathing Them Again. They Fell Asleep Peacefully. I Went Back To The Lounge And Wrote My Assignment Which Was

Due In Two Days Then Tried To Study a Lil.I Kept Taking Naps While Typing It Then Finally Finished Writing It.Musa Got In,I Got Up And Went To Hug Him.

Me: I Missed You

Him: I Need To Shower

He Pushed Me Away,His Shirt Smelled Women's Cologne And It Had Lipstick On The Collar,I So Wanted To Cry But I Collected Myself And Looked At Him

Me: Uhhm Take Off Your Shirt,I'll Put It In The Washing Machine

Him: Huh?

Me: Take Off Your Shirt So That I Can Wash It

He Looked At Me,Confused.

Me: Your Collar And You Smell Like a Woman

He Looked At His Collar And Saw The Lipstick

Him:.....

Me: Your Food Is In The Fridge,The Twins Slept Quickly Today So You Can Go And Take Your Shower So You Can Sleep.You Going To Work Tomorrow 😞:'(

Him: Pumpkin Are You Okay?

Me: Uhhm Yeah I'm Fine Why Wouldn't I Be?

He Looked At Me And Didn't Say Anything

Me: I'll Be In The Bedroom If You Need Me

I Took My Laptop And Books Then Walked To Our Room,I Put My Things Back To Where They Were.I Couldn't Hold The Tears Anymore,Honestly I Was Broken Into Pieces But I Knew I Was The Cause Of Everything.I'm The One Who Pushed Musa Away

Him: Baby Look I'm Sorry

Me:.....

I Just Quickly Wiped My Tears,He Came To Me And Tried To Hold My Hands

Me: I'm Okay Bbe

Him: No Pumpkin You Not

Me: I'm Really Okay,Which Shirt Should I Iron For You For Work?

Him: Pumpkin You Not Okay Stop Trying To Hide That You're Hurt

Me:..... 😞:'(

#INSERT76 ❤️🖤💕💞

I Just Wiped My Tears And Went To Stand In Front Of The Closet And Looked For Musa's Clothes

Him: Pumpkin?

Me: Mhm

Him: Baby Can You Look At Me?

I Wiped My Tears Again And Looked At Him,He Got Closer And Tried To Hold My Hands But I Pulled Em

Him: I'm Sorry

Me: Did You Use a Condom Musa?

Him: Huh?

Me: Did You Use a Condom?

Him: I Didn't Sleep With Her,I Couldn't

Me:.....

Him: Trust Me Pumpkin,I Kept Thinking About You Every Time Her Lips Met With Mine.I Couldn't Do It,I Just Got Up And Left

Me: Mhm

I Turned And Took Out His Shirt And Trouser,He Pulled Me Into His Arms And Hugged The Living Shit Outta Me

Him: I'm Really Sorry My Wife,I Know What I Almost Did Was Wrong And I Shouldn't Have Done It Even With The Kinda Fight We Had

Me: I'm The One Who Pushed You Away

Him: Even If You Did,I Didn't Have The Right To Do It

Me: I Love You Musa

He Made Me Look At Him Then Cupped My Face In His Hands

Him: And I Love You Too Pumpkin

He Got Closer For a Kiss But I Backed Away

Him: What?

Me: You Kissed Another Hoe,Wash That Mouth Then You Can Kiss Me

Him: Ouch!

We Both Laughed And He Kissed My Cheek Then Went To Shower,I Ironed His Clothes And The Kids' School Uniform.Musa Came Back And We Got In Bed And He Laid My Head On His Chest

Him: How's The Operation?

Me: It's Not Painful Anymore And With The Stitches Removed,It's Way Better

Him: So When Can I Eat?

Me: Musa! (Hitting Him Playfully)

Him: I Really Miss My Wife Cooking For Me In The Bedroom

Me: You Let A Hoe Go,It's Blatant That You Ain't That Hungry

Him: Can We Not Talk Bout That Bbe Please?

Me: O-kay....Uhhm So How's The Hunt For Aviwe Going?

Him: Now You're Interested

Me:.....

Him: Okay Fine Bbe, Aviwe Is Really Back In Town But Taking Him Down Is Gonna Be Harder Than We Thought. Pamela Is Out Of The Country And She Changed Her Name And Everything

Me: Wow

Him: But Don't Worry We'll Catch Her One Day

Me: So How Are You Taking Bongo's Death Now?

Him: I'm Trying Bbe But It's Not Easy

Me: I Know Bbe, Bongo Was More Like a Brother To You But You Need To Let Go

Him: Where Did You Take My Wife To?

Me: Don't Start (hitting His Shoulder)

Him: I Missed My Old Wife, Welcome Back Bbe

I Took a Pillow And Threw It At Him, He Picked It Up And Threw It Back To Me. We Kept Hitting Each Other With The Pillows, I Threw All Of Those On My Side To Musa And They Were All On His Side

Him: I Guess I'm The Winner

Me: Aaahhh

I Held My Lower Abdomen

Musa: Bbe Are You Okay?

Me: Baby It Hurts

He Came To Me And I Laughed And Ran To Get The Pillows

Him: You Such a Bitch

Me: And You Such a Dumb Ass

Him: I'm Gonna Getchu

Me: Keep On Dreaming

I Threw The Pillows At Him And He Kept Ducking, The Door Opened And Granny Got In While We Were Both Laughing. We Stopped And Looked At Her

Musa: Is Something Wrong Granny?

Granny: Ohh Nhaa I Thought You Two Were Fighting But Now I See You're Just Playing,I Hope I'll Get Another Grandchild From That Play

Musa: Ma!

Granny: The Family Has To Keep On Descending Musa

Me: Haha That's What Vusi And Olwethu Are Here For

Granny: When Their Kids Arrive I'll Be Long Dead

Musa: Pumpkin Can't Carry Another Baby Now Ma So Sorry

Granny: Eish I Know But That Doesn't Mean You Can't Keep On Trying

Musa: Grandma We Need To Sleep

Granny: I Know I Know,No Need To Chase Me Out.Good Night

She Laughed And Went Out,Musa And I Went Back To Our Pillow Fight Till We Both Got Tired And Lied On Our Backs On The Bed

Him: I Love You My Wife

Me: And I Love You Too Bbe,We Missed Out a Lot While Having Stupid Fights

Him: At Least We Fixed Things,Next Time We're Bout To Fight Please Tell Me So That I Can Make Sure That It Doesn't Get Ugly Like This One

Me: Did Kissing That Bitch Take Your Brain Away?

Him: Pumpkin!

Me: Sorry Then

Him: Put It Here (Tappin' His Lips With His Index Finger)

I Smashed My Lips On His And We Ended Up Having One Bella Long Passionate Kiss.I Broke It And Fixed The Bed

Him: I Was Still Enjoying That

Me: So Did Your Third Leg

He Looked At Himself Down There And My Kids' Creator Was Way Too Up 🙄:v He Laughed And Looked At Me

Him: Are You Gonna Help Me Or What?

Me: You Going To Work And Besides I Haven't Healed Fully Yet

Him: Please (Making a Puppy Face)

Me: Mxm

He Got Up And Came To Kiss Me, We Kissed And Had Just a Quickie. Musa Was Too Gentle So It Wasn't That Painful, I Slept In My Husband's Arms 😊:) Olwethu And Owethu Did Their Waking Up Routine But Musa Was There To Help Me 😊 :) The Following Day I Woke Up Before Him And Woke Him Up

Me: Baby

Him: Mhm

Me: Wake Up

Him: I Ain't Going To Work Today

Me: Musa!

Him: I'll Just Say I'm Sick

Me: Baby

Him: Pumpkin Hai Marn

Me: Baby

Him: Yhoo

Me: You Not Sick

Him: I Know

Me: Then Go To Work

Him: I'm Tired Pumpkin, Can't I Lie And Take a Day Off. Bonga Always Does, He's Always Sick

Me: Bonga Is Not The C.E.O

Him: So?

Me: Wake Up And Go To Work

Him: Mxm

He Got Up And Walked To The Bathroom

Me: One Day You'll Thank Me

Him: Yeah Right

I Went To Wake Up My Munchkins And They Bathed While I Made Their Lunchboxes And Cereal For Them.They Came Down With Musa And They Ate Together

Vusi: Mommy And Daddy

Me: Yes Baby

Musa: Boy

Vusi: Tomorrow There's a Parent Meeting At School So They Asked You To Be There

Musa: Your Mother Will Be There.

Me: But Baby Who Will Be Left With The Twins?

Musa: I'm Sure Granny Will Take Care Of Them,I Ain't The Type To Go To Parents' Meetings

Me: Mxm

Musa: Bye Baby

I Kissed The Kids' Cheeks And Pecked Musa's Lips,He Pulled In For a Deeper Kiss.Esihle And Vusi Covered Their Eyes

Granny: Don't Teach My Grandchildren Adults' Stuff

Musa: They'll Grow Up And Do It Anyway

Granny: But They Are Still Young Now

Musa: Okay Then Sorry Kids

He Pecked My Lips Then Left With The Kids

Granny: I'm Glad You Two Fixed Things

Me: I'm Happy Too

Her: Tomorrow I Have To Go Back Home,One Of Musa's Uncles Died

Me: What? What Happened?

Her: It Was a Car Accident,I'm The Elder There So I Have To Be Around

Me: That's So Sad,Does Musa Know?

Her: Nhaa Not Yet,I'll Tell Him When He's Back From Work

Me: Okay....Are You Okay?

Her: Yes I'm Fine Baby

We Spent The Day Together,Taking Care Of The Twins.Musa Picked Up The Kids From School But Went Back To Work,He Came Back With Bonga,Luvo,Tbos And Lethu.

They Were Just Watching Some Soccer And Drinking Beer,Bonga Lit Up Some Joint

Musa: Dude No One Smokes In My House

Bonga: It's Not Like You Didn't Use To Smoke Round Here

Musa: I Have a Wife Now

Bonga: Sisanda Ain-

I Saw a Broom Swinging In The Air And It Hit Bonga's Butt

Bonga: Ouch!

Granny: Out! No One Smokes In Here

Bonga: Yho At My Age I'm Still Beaten With Brooms

Granny: Want Me To Bust Your Ass Again?

Bonga: I'm Out Yho

#INSERT77❤️❤️💎💎

Bonga Went Out While We Were Laughing Our Asses Out,Granny Turned And Looked At The Others

Granny: And To All Of You,No One Smokes In Here!

Luvo: Loud And Clear Mam

Granny: Musa You Also Smoke?

Musa: Grandma C'mon I'm A Father And a Husband Ho-

Bonga: Who Smokes.He Does Granny

Musa: What?

Bonga: Why Ain't His Ass Busted?

Grandma Just Kept Quiet And Walked Up The Stairs

Bonga: This Old Lady Ain't Fair

Granny: What Was That?

Bonga: I Was Saying You're A Great Grandma

Granny Just Laughed And Went To Her Room,I Finished Up Making Supper Then Called Everyone To The Dining Table Then We Ate Together.Grandma Told Musa Bout His Uncle's Death And That She Was Going 😞:(We Were All Gonna Miss Her But She Had To Go.Musa And I Had To Look For a Nanny Coz I Had To Go Back To School And There Was No One To Look After The Kids.

I Washed The Dishes While Musa Helped Vusi And Esihle With Their School Work,We Both Finished What We Were Doing Then Went To Our Bedroom

Me: Baby?

Him: Mhm

Me: You Know That Someone Has To Look After The Twins Now That Granny Will Be Gone

Him: Eish Have You Thought Of Anyone We Could Trust?

Me: Nhaa Let's Just Look For A Nanny From Those Nanny Advertisements.I'm Sure We Could Find One

Him: Then You'll Be The One To Look For Her

Me: You Have To Help Me,These Are Your Kids Too

Him: Bbe I Know Nothing Bout Nannies

Me: Okay Okay I'll Do It On My Own....So How Are Things At

Work With Bongo Out Of The Picture?

Him: We're Trying Our Best To Fill That Vacancy But It's Hard Hey.And Ohhh Bonga Sold Bongo's Shares

Me: I Hope He Sold Em To Someone Sane,Who's Gonna Be Able To Work Witchu

Him: You're Looking At Him Ayt Now

Me: WHAT???? WOW BABY THAT'S GREAT!

Him: I Know Hey

Me: Wow Bbe Congratulations,I'm So So Happy For You!

Him: Thanks My Love

Me: So This Means You Own 70% Of That Company!

Him: You Said It

Honestly I Was Really Happy For My Husband,He Worked His Butt Off For That Company So That Was Just a Reward

Him: So That Congratulations Doesn't Come With a Package?

Me: Dirty Mind

Him: I Just Can't Get Enough Of You

Me: Then Sorry I'm Tired

Him: A Lil Bbe

Me: Musa No

Him: Please

Me: Musa No

He Picked Me Up And Kissed Me,He Put Me On The Bed And We Continued Kissing.Yes I Gave It To Him,More Than He Wanted It.

I Woke Up In The Middle Of The Night To a Crying Olwethu,I Went To Feed Him Then Changed His Nappies,I Changed Owethu's Too And She Woke Up So I Fed Her.

I Heard A Car Parking,I Looked Through The Window And Saw Two Guys,Wearing Black Clothes Roaming Outside The Gate

Musa: Are They Okay? (Getting Inside The Nursery)

Me: Yeah The Kids Are Fine,Come And See This

Him: What?

Me: Just Come

He Stood Next To Me And Also Looked Through The Window

Him: Dammit!

Me: Do You Know Them?

Him: They Must Be Aviwe's Dogs.I'll Be Back

He Went Out And Could Feel Anger From His Foot Steps,He Came Back All Dressed Up With Two Guns On His Hands

Him: Are They Still There?

Me: Yeah And Now They Are Three

He Took His Phone Out And Made A Call

Call Convo

Him: Stop Telling Me Bout Waking You Up,You're A Man You Ain't Supposed To Sleep At Night.Look I Need You To Come Over Here

.....

Him: BONGA GET YOUR ASS OFF THAT BED AND DRAG IT OVER HERE! I GOT AVIWE'S DOGS SNIFFING OVER MY TERRITORY!

.....

Him: And Stop Wining Like a Woman

He Hung Up And Looked At Me

Him: Are You Okay?

Me: Yeah I'm Fine

Him: Owethu Is Asleep,Put Her Back To Sleep

I Put Ithandile Down,Next To Her Brother Then Went To Musa And Hugged Him

Him: Are You Sure You Okay Pumpkin?

Me: Yeah I'm Fine Just Be Safe Okay?!

Him: Stop Worrying Yourself Bbe,I'll Be Fine

We Heard Gun Shots Outside Then The Car Sped Away While Another One Ran After It

Musa: Don't Wait Up For Me

Me: I Won't Be Able To Do That

Him: Read a Book Or Watch a Movie Then

He Pecked My Lips One More Time Then Left,I Watched As Another Car Stopped On The Gate Then Musa Hopped In And It Sped Away Before He Could Even Close The Door.Grandma Came To The Nursery

Her: I Heard Some Gun Shots Are You Okay?

Me: Yeah We're Fine Ma,The Twins Are Asleep.Lemme Go And Check Up On Esihle And Vusi

Her: Where Is Musa?

Me: Uhhhm He He's

Her: I Saw Her Walking Out

Me: He He Just Wan-

Her: Don't Tell Me My Grandson Also Followed On His Bad Father's Steps

Me: His Father's Steps?

Her: My Son And Musa's Mom Died Because Of The Life They Were Living

Me: What Life?

Her: Sisanda Please Tell Musa Not To Play With Your Lives.I Can't Afford To Lose More Children Because Of This

She Started To Cry,I've Never Seen Her Crying.It Was My First Time To See Her That Hurt

Her: I Have To Be The One To Die Before All Of You

Me: I'm So Sorry Ma

Her: You're The One To Bury Me Not The Other Way Around

I Tried To Comfort Her But She Wiped Her Tears And Walked Out,I Found Her In The Kids' Room,Looking At Them.

Her: Please Keep My Children Safe

Me: Musa Is Doing His Best To Make Sure That They Are Safe

Her: By Paying Thugs To Follow Them Everywhere They Go?!

Me:.....

Her: Musa Knows How Much I Hate This But He Went On And Did It

Me: I'll Try And T-

Her: Are You Also In This?

Me:.....

Her: Sisanda Please Save My Son From Himself

With That Said,She Went Out.Esihle And Vusi Were Asleep So I Went Back To My Bedroom And Tried To Sleep But I Couldn't.Musa Got In After An Hour And Put His Guns In His Safe

Me: Got Them?

Him: Nope

Me: Who Were They?

Him: I Don't Know Even The Car Had No Number Plate

Me: Mhmhm

Him: Are You Okay?

Me: Yeah I'm Fine

Him: Wassup?

Me: Your Grandma Found Out That You Left,She Saw You Leave

Him: Dammit!

Me: Why Didn't You Tell Me That Your Mother And Father Died Because Of This?

Him: I Didn't Think You Had To Know

Me: Musa I'm Your Wife

Him: I Know

Me: Were You Scared I Wouldn't Marry You?

Him: Kinda,I Just Didn't Wanna Lose You

Me: You'd Never Lose Me Musa

Him: Promise?

Me: I Promise

Him: My Ride Or Die

Me: Ride Or Live,No Dying Part

We Both Laughed And Had a Brief Kiss.We Got In Bed And Slept.The Following Day We All Woke Up And I Prepared Musa's Lunchbox And The Kids'.Grandma Was Already Up And Packing Her Clothes,She Called Musa To Her Room And I Could Hear Her Shouting At Him.Everyone Left And I Bathed The Twins Then Fed Them,They Fell Asleep And I Started Cleaning.Musa Dropped The Kids From School And Drove To Work Again,I Called Musa To Come And Pick Me Up Coz I Had To Do Some Shopping For The House.Thando Offered To Be Left With The Twins Coz She Really Loved Them So Musa Really Picked Me Up Then We Did The Shopping Together.It Was Really Great Being Out With My Husband And Enjoying Each Other's Company.We Loaded The Things Into The Car Then Drove Back Home

Musa: These Morons Are Getting To My Nerves Ayt Now

Me: Huh?

Him: There's This Car That Has Been Following Me Round All Day

Me: What??

He Turned The Car And Another Car Took a Turn,Musa Drove After Them Like a Maniac

Me: Lower Your Speed You Gonna Kill Us!

Him: Calm Down Pumpkin

He Hit The Back Of The Car And Smoke Came Outta It,It Stopped Then Musa Stopped Too.

He Took His Gun And Went To Open The Driver's Door,He Pulled Out This Young Cute Guy Maybe At My Age And Went To Throw Him At The Back Of Our Car

Musa: Try Anything Stupid Then I'll Blow Your Brains And Burn Your Stupid Ass

He Drove To The Warehouse And Threw The Guy To The Floor

Musa: Talk Before I Lose My Temper

Guy:.....

Musa: You Know I Don't Play Round

Guy:.....

Musa Released A Slap Across His Face,Looked At The Guy And Raised One Eyebrow But The Guy Didn't Talk

Musa: TALK DAMMIT!

Guy:.....

Musa: You're Such An Idiot For Someone Who Knows What I Do To Snitches And Backstabbers

Me: You Know Each Other?

Musa: This Idiot Is One Of The Township Boys Thabo Signed Over To Me

Me: WHAT??

Guy: He Said He Was Gonna Kill Us

Musa: Aviwe?

The Guy Nodded And He Was Freaked Out

Musa: And You're Scared Of Aviwe?

Guy: You Were Not There To Protect Us, All You Care Bout Are Those Guys You Stay With In The City And You Don't Give a Fuck Bout Us

Musa Threw A Punch And The Guy Started To Bleed

Me: Aviwe's Exact Words

Musa: Who Else Works For Him?

Guy:.....

Musa: WHO ELSE WORKS FOR HIM DAMMIT?

Guy: All Of Us

Me: WHAT???

Musa: All Of You?

Guy: Yes, Including Our Leader. The One Who Joined Ties With You

UH- OH!! Some Asses Are Gonna Get Burnt

#INSERT78     

Musa Kicked The Chair The Guy Was On, It Hit The Ground With The Guy. Musa Was Fuming

Me: Baby?

Him:.....

He Looked At Me With The Most Diabolic Face, Shit Was Gonna Get Real I Knew Right There.

Him: DAMMIT! DAMMIT! DID THOSE FOOLS FORGET WHO I AM?? I'M GONNA REMIND THEM WHO MUSA MORENA IS!

He Kicked Chair And The Table In The Room, He Was Just Destroying Everything In His Way. Bonga, Thabo And Alex Got In

Alex: Is Everything Okay?

Musa: DOES IT SEEM OKAY TO YOU OR YOU'VE GONE BLIND???

Thabo: Mrs Morena Wassup?

Me: Know That Guy On The Floor?

Thabo: Yeah He's One Of The Township Boys That Joined Us

Musa: THOSE DAMN IDIOTS BETRAYED ME! THEY BETRAYED ME THABO!! THEY BETRAYED MUSA MORENA AND THOUGHT THEY WERE GONNA GET AWAY WITH THAT.THOSE DAMN MORONS WERE SNIFFING AROUND MY HOUSE LAST NIGHT AND TODAY THIS ASSHOLE WAS FOLLOWING ME EVERYWHERE I WENT.THABO YOU SAID I COULD TRUST THOSE DICK HEADS!

Thabo: Dude Calm Down

Musa: CALM DOWN MY THIRD PARALYZED FOOT MARN! I WANT ALL OF THOSE MORONS ELIMINATED TONIGHT!

Alex: Dude Don't You Think That's Too Exaggerated?

Musa: EXAGGERATED?? I'LL DO IT MYSELF IF Y'ALL ARE COWARDS.WHERE DOES,THAT LEADER OF THEIRS LIVE?

Thabo Just Looked At Him And Didn't Say Anything,Musa Went To That Guy On The Floor And Pulled Him Up By His Collar

Musa: Care To Tell Me?

Guy:.....

Musa: Want Me To Make You Talk Again?

Guy: No! NO!

The Guy Shooked His Head,Musa Looked At Him With His Head Tilted To One Side

Guy: I'll Give You His Address

Bonga: Can I Tag Along Musa My Main? It's Been a While

Since I Roasted Some Asses

Musa: I'll Need That Extra Hand

He Threw The Guy To The Floor And Looked At Him,He Told Musa The Address

Musa: Should Thabo Drive You Home Or You'll Go With Me And Bonga? (Looking At Me)

Me: The Things We Went To Buy Are In Your Car So I'll Go Witchu

Musa: Let's Go Then

He Took a Gun From Alex's Holster Then Loaded It,He Took a Knife From Thabo's Pocket

Musa: This Might Be Handful (Throwing And Catching The Knife)

Thabo: Can't You Talk With The Guy?

Musa: Exchanging Bullets Is The Kinda Conversation I Love To Have

Alex: Dude Just Sit D-

Musa: Sit What?? I Know I've Gone Soft But I Won't Let Those Idiots Stab Me On The Back

Thabo: Owky Then Do What You Have To Do

Musa: Let's Go Pumpkin

We Walked To Musa's Car Then He Drove Us To The Dude's House.He Drove The Car Like He Was In Some Motor Racing Competition,He Parked In Front Of This House.There Were Boys And Girls Walking And Some Standing In Big Crowds Outside.

Bonga: Do You Think He's Round?

Musa: If He's Not We'll Wait For Him

Bonga: Cool,Let's Do This

They Both Took Their Guns Out Then We Walked In,Musa Handed Another Gun To Me.GREAT! JUST GREAT! I Also Had To Join That Mission Too.

Musa Knocked And No One Answered,Bonga Kicked The Door And It Opened.We Found The Guy With Three Chicks,Wasted On The Bed

Musa: Hey Hey Hey!! Wake Up

Guy: Go Away Marn! I Told You That I'll Be Busy Today

Bonga: Haha This Nikka Is Smoking Ecstasy,Aviwe Must Be Paying Him a Lot Hey

There Were Several Types Of Drugs On The Table,Musa Kicked The Table And Kicked The Guy

Guy: And Then?

Musa: Bring Me That Bucket Of Water Main

Bonga Took The Bucket And Handed It Over To Musa,Musa Splashed The Water On The Guy And The Girls.They All Jumped Up From The Bed

Musa: You Bitches Leave! And You! (Pointing At The Guy) Sit On That Chair

One Girl Stood And Looked At Musa

Musa: Got Anything To Say?

Girl: Would You Mi-

Bonga: OUT!

He Kicked The Girl's Ass,They All Ran Out.They Tied The Guy To The Chair

Guy: What Brings You Here?

Musa: So You Tellin' Me That You Didn't Expect My Visit After That Shit You've Been Doing?

Guy: What Shit?

Musa: I Saw That Moron You Sent To Follow Me Round,I Got Hold Of Him And Rearranged His Face a Lil

Guy:.....

Musa: So Tell Me,What Else Did Aviwe Ask You To Do?

Guy:.....

Bonga: So You Ain't Gonna Talk?

Guy:.....

Bonga Threw a Punch But The Guy Took It Like a Man And Didn't Even Make a Lil Sound

Musa: Still Ain't Gonna Talk?

Guy: I'm Not Gonna Tell You Anything

Musa: I See You Forgot Who I Am

Guy:.....

Musa: I See We're Back To The Silence

He Kicked Him On The Chest And He Started To Cough,He Fell On His Back With The Chair

Musa: Bring Him Up On His Ass Again

Bonga: I'm Gonna Do That With Pleasure

Bonga Lifted Him Up,Musa Gave Him Several Slaps But The Guy Still Kept Quiet

Musa: What Did Aviwe Promise You?

Guy: Everything You Couldn't Offer Us

Musa: Haha Oh So Where Is He Now? Do You See Him Anywhere Round Here?

Guy:.....

Musa: Exactly.Lemme Tell You Something,Aviwe Promises You The World And Never Delivers And Now The Sad Part Is That He Put You In This Shit And You Gonna Drown And Suffocate In It With No One Helping You

Bonga: Let's Just Kill This Thing And Leave

Guy: PLEASE DON'T KILL ME!

Bonga: Ohh So You Scared Of Dying?

Guy: I Promise I'll Drop Aviwe And Do Anything You Want Me To Do

Miss: Hehe This Idiot Thinks We're Dumb.I'm Sure That's The Same Thing You Said To Aviwe.I Should Have Known That You Township Idiots Were Just Too Dumb To Join Forces With Me.Now Tell Me Where Does Your New Boss Live?

Guy: I Don't Know

Musa: You Don't Want Us To Do This The Hard Way Now Do You?

Guy:.....

Musa Threw Several Punches But The Guy Didn't Talk,He Took Out His Gun And Hit Him With It But He Didn't Talk.He Took Out The Knife And Opened It

Musa: Still Don't Wanna Talk?

Guy:.....

Musa: I See

He Moved It Slowly On The Guy's Thigh,He Kicked And Screamed But Musa Didn't Seem To Be Bothered By His Groaning.He Gave Him a Backslap

Musa: Shut Up!!

Bonga: Still Don't Wanna Talk?

The Guy's Face Was So Messed Up,He Was Bleeding And So Rearranged.

Bonga: This Fool Is No Use To Us,Let's Just Kill Him

Musa: Wait Hollup Man

Must Knelt In Front Of The Guy And Made Him Look At Him

Musa: I'm Now Giving You One Last Chance To Talk

Guy: He He He Lives At.....

He Told Musa Everything Then He Untied Him,We Walked Back To The Car Then Musa Drove Us Home.We Found The Kids Fast Asleep,The Twins Had Already Been Fed And They Were Asleep.We Thanked Thando Then She Left,I Took a Shower And Went To Bed.I Found Musa Changing To Black And Loading His Gun

Me: Going Somewhere?

Him: We're Checking Out This Address That Guy Gave Me

Me: Are You Sure You Ready?

Him: I'm Always Ready

Me: Mhmhm Okay And Please Come Back In One Piece

Him: I Always Do And I Will This Time Too

He Pecked My Lips Then Left,I Tried To Sleep But I Couldn't.I Was Just Worried Bout Musa But I Finally Fell Asleep.I Woke Up To Olwethu Crying,I. Changed His Nappy Then Made His Bottle.I Burped Him And He Fell Asleep,I Changed Owethu's Nappy Too But She Didn't Wake Up.I Went To Check Up On Esihle And Vusi And They Were Sleeping Peacefully.I Went Back To My Bedroom And Tried To Sleep.I Woke The Following Day And Musa Wasn't Back,I Checked My Phone And There Was No Message Or Whatsoever On My Phone.I Tried To Call Him But His Phone Went Straight To Voice Mail,I Made The Bed And Went To Wake Vusi And Esihle.They Bathed While I Bathed The Twins.I Fed Them Then Made The Kids' Lunchbox.It Was Clear That I Had To Be The One To Drive The Kids To School So I Called Amish And Asked Her To Drive Esihle And Vusi To School,She Had No Problem With That.

I Cleaned The House,Musa Got In With Bonga And He Couldn't Walk Properly On His Own.I Ran To Him And Hugged Him

Musa: Ouch

Me: I'm Sorry Bbe, Did I Hurt You?

Bonga: He Got His Ass Kicked Last Night

Me: What Happened?

Musa: I Got Both Of My Legs Shot

Me: WHAT??

Bonga: Yeah Last Night Wasn't Easy Like Every Other Night

Me: I Tried Calling You But Your Phone Went Straight To Voice Mail






Musa: My Battery Died Bbe But I've Got Good News For You

Me: Ohh?

Bonga: We Roasted Aviwe's Ass Last Night Till It Became Ashes

Me: You Speakin' In Riddles

Musa: I Sent Him To His Ancestors

#INSERT79     

[Three Months Later]

Okay So It Was Confirmed That Aviwe Was Dead For Real Yeapy!

Musa's Legs Were Okay Now But Sometimes His Left Leg Would Just Be Painful Outta The Blue But He Was Okay. My Cute Snoglegums Were Able To Talk In That Toddler Cute Language And Their Gums Were Becoming Ichy So I Bought Them Some Rubbers. Vusi And Esihle Were Doing Great At School And They Were Just Their Forward And Jubilant Selves. Bonga And Amish Were Still Doing Great But They Still Said They Weren't Ready To Tie The Knot, Thabo And Thando Were Still At It And Guess What? They Were Pregnant 😊 :). Luvo Was Still Single, He Said He Wasn't Ready To Date After That Pamela Saga And She Was Still On The Run. Avela

And Unathi Broke Up 😞:(Poor Baby Anela.Avela Cheated With One Of His Classmates And Unathi Was Just Tired Of Forgiving Him Over And Over Again So She Called It Quits.They Still Lived Together But Baby Anela Stayed With Dad And His Wife Coz Unathi Was Back At School,We All Didn't Know What They Did At Night Behind Closed Doors But They Seemed To Be Over Each Other.We Found A Nanny For The Kids,Was a Lady Older Than Me But Younger Than Musa (Azole).We Couldn't Find Someone Old So We Took Whatever We Could Find Coz I Had To Go Back To School And Time Was So Not On Our Side.

She Was Still Doing Her Job The Way We Wanted Her To,Nothing Suspicious Or Whatsoever.

I Woke Up To Musa Sitting On The Bed But Typing Something On His Laptop

Me: Hey

Him: Hey Pumpkin

He Pecked My Lips And Went Back To What He Was Doing

Him: So How Did You Sleep?

Me: With That Sexual Exercise You Gave Me Last Night,I Slept Like a Baby

Him: We Should Do It Every Night

Me: My Waist Would Complain

Him: Haha Yeah Right So Are You Ready For Today?

Me: Yes It's Been a While Since We've Spent Some Time As a Family.So We'll Go To The Beach First?

Him: Anything You Want

Me: The Beach First Then We Can Go To Some Restaurant And Eat

Him: Anything My Wife And Kids Want,I Just Want To Spend Some Time Withu That's All I Want

Me: Should Azole Come With Us?

Him: Baby I Said I Want To Spend Time With My Family, Last Time I Checked She Just Works For Us

Me: You Rude

Him: Okay Sorry Then But She Can't Join Us

Me: We Have To Make Her Comfortable And Welcomed Bbe

Him: Doesn't Our Money Do That?

I Laughed And Hit Him On The Shoulder Playfully

Me: I'll Go And Take a Bath. I Can't Wait To Go And Breathe The Sea Air

Musa: Can I Join You In The Bath?

Me: You Know What Happens When We Bath Together

Him: C'mon Bbe Just a Lil

Me: No!

Him: My Wife's So Stingy

Me: My Body's Still Sore From Those Things You Made Me Do Last Night

Him: Point Of Correction, The Things WE Did Last Night

Me: Mxm Whatever

I Went To Take My Bath, Musa Got In Butt Naked While I Was Still Bathing. He Joined Me And Y'all Know What Happened 🤔

:* 😊:P

We Both Got Out And Went To Lotion

Musa: One Would Swear That You Don't Have Kids With That Kinda Body

Me: Baby The Scar On My Lower Abdomen Says Everything

Him: Not Everyone Minds Scars

Me: Unfortunately I'm a Mother Of Four But I Can Keep My Body In Shape

Him: Which Makes Me Want You More

Me: Control Yourself Tiger

I Just Wore a Jean Pant And A White Vest Then Some Urban Art Brown Boot. Musa Wore Jean Short, White Vest And Brown Military Boot. I Made The Bed Then We Went To The Kitchen, Esihle And Vusi Were Eating Breakfast And They Were Already Bathed And Dressed Up. Azole Was Feeding The Twins

Me: Morning My Munchkins

Vusi: Morning Mommy, You So Beautiful

Me: Ncoah Thanks My Baby And You Look Cute Yourself

I Kissed His Cheek And Esihle's Too

Musa: Someone Is Frowning

Esihle: I'm Not Frowning

Musa: Yes You Are

Me: You Know That You Beautiful And Cute Yourself My Angel, You Don't Need Your Mommy To Tell You

She Smiled And Giggled

Musa: There You Go, Now Daddy's Princess Is Really Cute

Esihle: I'm Always Cute

Musa: But Not When You Frowning?

Me: Daddy Is Lying, You Always Cute

I Took Asithandile From Azole And Burped Him Coz He Was Already Done Eating, I Wiped His Mouth And Put Him On My Hip

Me: So How Did You Sleep Sis?

Azole: I Slept Well And You?

Me: Besides My Husband Keeping Me Awake Almost All Night Long I Slept Well

Musa: What Happens In Our Bedroom Stays In Our Bedroom

Me: Whatever

Musa: So What Are We Having For Breakfast? I'm Already Starving

Azole: Uhhm I Haven't Made Breakfast Yet,I Was Still Getting The Kids Ready

Me: Don't Worry We Will Also Have Cereal Like The Kids

Musa: Yeah Right

Azole: Uhhm I Can Make Something Now O-

Me: Don't Worry Bbe,Like I Said We'll Have Cereal.You Wipe That Frown From Your Face (Looking At Musa) Esihle Look Daddy Is Also Ugly When He's Frowning

Vusi: He's Really Ugly,Daddy Smile

Musa: I Ain't Ugly

Esihle: You're.Mommy Can You Take A Picture Of Him

Musa: Haha Okay I'm Smiling (Showing His Teeth)

I Made Cereal For Musa And I Then We Ate While We Talked Bout His Work,I Told Azole That We Were Going And We Were Gonna Be Back Late So She Could Go Anywhere She Wanted To Go.We Took My Car Coz It Was The Bigger One,We Buckled The Twins At The Back With Esihle And Vusi.We Loaded Everything That We Were Gonna In The Car Then Musa Drove Us To The Beach.We Took Everything From The Car And Walked To The Beach,Put Our Umbrella And Blanket Then Got Settled On The Sand.Esihle And Vusi Took Off Their Clothes And Went To Swim While Musa And I Just Lied Down With The Twins And Watched Our Kids Playing And Having Fun

Musa: I Must Say,I'm The Luckiest Man Alive

Me: Ohh?

Him: I Have Beautiful Kids,A Good Job,A House,A Crazy Ass Beautiful Wife Who's Also A Bad Ass Gangster Queen Who

Doesn't Take Nonsense From Anyone. So Tell Me What Else Could I Ask For When I Have Everything?

Me: And I'm Lucky Myself To Have You As My Husband And My Cute Beautiful Kids

Him: Come Here

He Touched My Cheek And We Had One Passionate Kiss, A Bunch Of Sand Fell On Us. We Broke The Kiss And Looked Up, Vusi And Esihle Were Chuckling And Running Away From Us. Musa Got Up And Chased Them, They Kept Running Around, Chasing Each Other. Musa Also Told Off His Clothes And Joined The Kids, I Just Watched Them Playing In The Water And Having Fun While I Watched Them And Smiled To Myself, Thinking Bout How Lucky I Really Am.

Voice: A Beautiful Lady Like You Shouldn't Be Alone

I Turned And Saw This Not That Hot Guy Standing Above Me

Me: Hi

Him: So Who's This Lovely Lady?

Me: Sisanda And You're?

Him: I'm Senzokuhle

Me: What A Long Ass Name

Him: Yeah I Know But Hey My Parents Loved It For Me

Me: I Hope You Really Do Good

Him: Haha I Try

He Looked At Me Then Looked At My Munchkins Next To Me

Him: Are Those Your Kids?

Me: Yeap

Him: They Are Cute

Me: Thank You

Him: Where Is Their Father?

Musa: Right Behind You

Senzokuhle Turned And Looked At The Wet And Hot Husband Of Mine 😊:) 😊:P

Senzokuhle: I Thought She Was Alone

Musa: Have You Ever Seen a Beautiful And Pretty Lady Like Her Alone?

Kuhle: Uhhhm I'll Bounce,It Was Nice Meeting You Sisanda

Me: Same Here

He Walked To Some Bunch Of Drunk Nikkas,Sitting Few Feet Away From Us

Musa: I Should Never Leave You Alone Again

Me: Haha C'mon Bbe It's Not Like Someone's Gonna Steal Me Or Some'ing

Him: That Dick Head Just Tried His Luck Ayt Now

Me: Trust Your Wife Sweetheart

Musa: Come With Me To The Water

Me: And What Bout My Babies?

Musa: Vusi And Esihle Will Look After Them

Me: Vusi And Esihle?

Vusi: We Will Mom

Me: Okay Then

I Took Off The Vest And Left The Pant And Bra,We Ran Into The Water Musa Was The One Who Could Swim So I Just Played With The Water While I Looked At Him Swimming.We Played In The Water,Threw It At Each Other.Put Each Other On Each Other's Backs And Played,We Just Enjoyed The Time We Had Together.Vusi Took Pictures Of Us In The Water,On The Sand And We Asked People To Take Pictures Of Us Together As a Family.I Must Say That Was The Most Fantastic Day We Spent Together,We Went To Shower Then Went To Grab Something To Eat.

I Went To Pee,I Went To The Lady's Room And Relieved Myself.I Washed My Hands And Walked Out,I Bumped Into Someone And When I Looked Up I Saw Senzokuhle

Him: Uhhm I'm Sorry I Didn't See You There

He Was Wearing The Workers' Uniform Of That Place We Were In

Me: If You Were Not In That Uniform I'd Say You Following Me

Him: Haha Unfortunately I Work Here

Me: I See

Him: Uhhhm Beautiful Family You Have There

He Pointed At The Table We Were In And Musa Was Feeding Esihle And Vusi From His Own Plate

Me: Uhhhm Yeah Thanks

Him: You Have a Beautiful Body For Someone Who Has Four Kids

Me: And You Not The First Person To Say That,Even My Husband Says That

Him: He's Telling You The Truth,Your Body Is Really Beautiful

Me: Thank You Uhhhm I Have To Go,Nice Bumping Into You Again Literally This Time

Him: Haha Uhhhm And I'm Sorry For That Uhhhm Hey Look Can I Have Your Number.So That We Cam Go Out Sometime Just For Drinks?

I Looked At Him

Him: Uhhhm You Can Bring Your Husband Along If You Don't Trust Me

#INSERT80     

Me: Ohh?

Him: Yeah I Mean Like I Don't Want Your Husband To Doubt You

Me: I See,May I Ask Why You So Eager To Be Close To Me?

Him: I Just Like You

Me: Oh?

Him: And I Wouldn't Mind Having You As A Friend

Me: O-kay

Musa Looked At Our Direction,I Gave The Guy My Number And He Wrote It Down Then I Walked Back To My Family 😊:)

Musa Cleared His Throat And Went Back To What He Was Doing

Me: So What Did I Miss?

Musa:.....

Vusi: Daddy Fed Us

Me: Coz Daddy Loves His Kids So Much

Esihle: And You Don't?

Me: You Know Mommy Loves You So So Much

Vusi: So Are We Gonna Go Home After Eating?

Me: Yeah,Wanna Go Somewhere Else?

Esihle: Yes We Wanted To Go And Play Some Games

Musa: I Have Some Work To Do At Home So We Have To Go

Vusi: Please Daddy 😞:(

Musa: No Vusi And Finish Up So We Can Go!

Vusi: Yes Dad 😞:(

My Son Was So Heartbroken,I Don't Know What Was Up With Musa But Something Did Upset Him.

Me: We'll Play Games At Home Okay?!

Vusi: Okay Ma

I Looked At Musa

Musa: What?

Me: Wanna Talk Bout It?

Musa: What?

Me: What's Upsetting You

Musa: Pumpkin Just Finish Up Please So That We Can Go Home

Me: O-kay

We All Finished Up Eating, Musa Settled The Bill Then We Went To The Car. I Fed The Twins Then We Drove Home, Musa Was Just Quiet All The Way. We Got Home, Vusi And Esihle Went To Play In Their Room While I Took The Twins To Their Room Coz They Were Already Asleep.

I Found Musa Drinking Beer In The Lounge And Watching T.V

Me: I Thought You Said You Had Some Work Thing You Have To Do

Him: So?

Me: I Thought You'd Be In Your Study And Working

Him: Sisanda If You Got Nothing Sane To Say To Me Please Just Leave Me Alone

Me: What's Wrong Witchu Musa?

Him: What's Going On Between You And That Guy?

Me: What Guy?

He Looked At Me And Didn't Say Anything

Me: Whoa Are You Talking Bout Senzokuhle? Babe Don't Tell Me You Jealous Of That Guy

Him:.....

I Sat Next To Him And Held His Hands

Me: Baby I'm Your Wife, We Have Four Kids. I'm Off The Market, C'mon Don't Tell Me You Still Feel Threatened When A Guy Approaches Me.

Him: You're The Full Package I Have To

Me: Haha Bbe I'm Your Full Package,Jeez I'm Too Old To Be Checking Out Other Guys And I'm a Family Woman Now Who's Loyal To Only Her Husband And Kids.Trust Me,No Dickhead Would Take Me Away From You Ayt Now

Him: Serious?

Me: Yes For Real Bbe,This Ish Is Legit

Him: Come Here

He Put The Beer On The Table And Pulled Me,I Sat On top Of Him

Him: So What Did That Moron Want?

Me: Haha He Wanted My Number So That "We Can Go Out For Drinks"

Him: Some Dudes Are Desperate

Me: Some Dudes Don't Have Everything They Want Like You

Him: They Should Be Patient Like I Was

Me: Ohh?

Him: Yes

Me: You Proposed In Three Or Four Days And You Call That Patience?

Him: Haha Okay But It's Not Like We Didn't Date For A Long Time In High School,I Just Didn't Want To Loose You

Me: Haha Okay Fair Enough

Him: Now Can I Get My Kiss?

Me: Yes Sir

He Snort Laughed And Smashed His Lips Against Mine And We Kissed For a While,He Moved His Hands Up And Down My Back And Pulled Up The Vest

Me: The Kids Are 'round

Him: We Won't Be That Loud

Me: Musa!

Him: What? I Just Can't Get Enough Of You

Me: I'm Going To Get Our Clothes Ready For Tomorrow

Him: So I Ain't Getting Any?

Me: Nope

Him: Ouch!

Me: Just Go And Do Your Work In The Study,It Will Take Your Mind Off Those Sexual Thoughts

Him: Thanks For The Advice

I Laughed And Went To Take My Clothes,Musa's And The Kids' Clothes Then Ironed Them.That Was Azole's Job But I Just Felt Like Doing It Myself.After I Was Done With The Ironing I Went To Check On My Munchkins,Vusi And Esihle Were Asleep On Their Beds,The Twins Were Also Asleep So I Went To The Kitchen And Started Preparing For Supper.

Azole Got In With a Friend Of Hers

Azole: Hello Sis

Me: Hey Bbe,Who's Your Friend?

Azole: Ohh This Is Sesethu

Me: Hey Sesethu,Nice Knowing You

Sesethu: Same Here

Azole: Can Sesethu Spend The Night Here? She'll Sleep In My Room

Me: Yes Baby,I Don't Mind.

Azole: Thank You So Much

Me: Pleasure.Supper Will Be Ready In a Minute

Azole: So You Already Cooked?

Me: Yeah I Was Just Bored And Besides I'm Musa's Wife So I Have To Cook For Him Sometimes

Sesethu: Musa's Wife?

Me: You Know Him?

Musa: Hey Pumpkin Look I Need Your Help...Sesethu?!

Sesethu: MUSA?! WOW IT'S REALLY YOU!

She Ran To Him And Hugged The Living Hell Outta Him

Musa: You Still Alive

Sesethu: Did You Want Me To Die?

Musa: Not Really

Sesethu: Wow You Still That Hot, Handsome Throb From High School

Musa: Ohh?

Me: Hello!

Musa: Uhhm Sesethu Was Going To The Same School As Us And We Were In The Same Class

Me: Ohhhh I See

Sesethu: I See You Two Are Still Together, You Even Got Married

Musa: Yeah It Was Meant To Be Main....Ohh Pumpkin I Came Here To Ask For Your Help

Me: On?

Him: Let's Go To My Study, I Really Need Your Help

Me: Owky, Azole Can You Please Look At My Pots?

Azole: Yeah Sis

Me: Thanks

Musa And I Went To His Study And I Helped Him, He Wanted Some Help With Some Email He Had To Send So We Wrote It Together Then Went Downstairs

Me: You Were In The Same Class With That Sesethu Girl But I Don't Know Her

Musa: You Know Her But Not By Her Name

Me: I Know Her?

Musa: Uhhhm It's That Chick That Went To Your Class With

Her Friends To Fight You Over Me

Me: Hahah What? Are You For Real?

Musa: Yeap

Me: Wow People Change, Bitch Was Ugly Back Then, She's Clearly Taking Care Of Herself Ayt Now

Musa: Seems That Way But She Still Doesn't Stand a Chance Against My Wife

Me: I Still Don't Know What You Saw In Her

Him: It Was a Hit And Run Kinda Thing But She Caught Feelings

Me: Ouch

We Found Azole And Sesethu Already Preparing The Dining Table So I Called The Kids And They Also Joined Us

Sesethu: You Also Have Kids

Me: Yeap Four

Azole: They Are All So Cute And Adorable Like Their Parents






Sesethu: I See. I Thought You Two Would Never Come This Far

Me: Ohh Why?

Sesethu: Coz Musa Was a Well Known Playboy And It Ain't That Easy To Change Hey But Let's Hope Musa Changed

Me: He Changed Trust Me

Sesethu: You Seem To Be So Sure But Hey He's Your Husband, You Know Him Better Than Anyone

#INSERT81     

I Was Really Not In The Mood For The Girl's Crap Like I Was Not Back In High School

Azole: Sesethu Please

Sesethu: What? I'm Just Telling The Truth. Guys Like Musa Are So Difficult To Tie Down. Who Knows? He Might Have Some

Mistress Outside Or Some'ing.He Cheated On You More Than Once,What Would Stop Him Now?

Musa: Sesethu Get Out Of My House

Musa Said That With a Smile On His Face And Snort-laughed,I Just Looked At Him And Didn't Say Anything

Sesethu: I Thought We Were Just Having A Conversation

Musa: If You Gonna Say Crap In My House Then You More Than Welcome To Take Your Flat Small Ass And Leave

Sesethu: Jeez Sorry I Didn't Mean To Get You All Worked Up

Musa: Say Sorry To Sisanda For What You Said

Sesethu: What??

Musa: I Said Say Sorry To Sisanda,I Hope You Know This Is Her House Too.She's My Wife,She Can Kick Your Ass Out When She Wants To

Sesethu: Okay Fine,I'm Sorry For Telling The Truth "Musa's Wife"

She Articulated The Last Part As If It Was Fake Or Wasn't Meant To Be.I Got Up And Pushed My Plate Away

Musa: Are You Okay?

Me: Yeah I'm Fine,I Just Wanna Go And Check Up On The Twins

Musa: I'm Right Behind You

Esihle And Vusi Also Finished Eating And Went To Their Room,I Made The Twin's Bottles And Fed Them Then They Fell Asleep Again After I Changed Their Nappies With My Husband's Assistance Of Course.Musa And I Watched T.V While Azole And Her Friend Washed The Plates

Musa: I Think Sesethu Should Never Come Here Again

Me: Oh?

Him: She Has This Stinking Attitude Towards You And This Is

Your House So She Has To Leave If She'll Behave This Way

Me: I Don't Like Her And Never Will

Him: And Never Did

Me: Mxm

I Hit Him Playfully On His Shoulder While We Were Both Laughing, Musa Stopped And Looked At Me

Me: What?

Him: I Just Keep Loving You More Each And Everyday

Me: And I Love You Too Father Of My Kids

Him: Not Just Kids But Beautiful Kids

Me: Haha Yeah Right

Him: Put It Here (Tappin His Lips)

I Got Closer And We Had One Passionate Kiss

Bonga: Still On Your Honeymoon Phase? It's Been Months Now Please Guys Can't You Get Your Hands Off Each Other?

He Threw a Pillow At Us But Musa Caught It While We Were Laughing. Bonga, Thabang And Lethu Sat Down

Musa: What Brings You Here?

Bonga: Do We Need a Reason To See Our Brother In Law And Our Sister?

Me: If My Brother Bonga Is The One Asking Then Yes

Lethu: We Just Came To Pay This Household Some Visit, Where Is That Girl Who Works Here?

Musa: And Then?

Thabang: He's Been Complimenting Her All The Way From My House To Here

Me: Don't Tell Me You Have Hots For Her

Bonga: She Got The Booty And She's Fuckable

Me: So?

Thabang: I Don't Blame Him Though, It's Been a While Since

The Nikka Tapped Some'ing

Me: You Still Ain't Gonna Tell Us Why You Here?

Bonga: Thabang And I Came For Some Business Deal While
Mr "Need Some'ing To Tap" Had His Own Agenda

Sesethu And Azole Entered The Lounge

Azole: Uhhhm Hey Guys....Uhhhm I'm Done With The Dishes
Sis Is There Anything You Need Me To Do?

Me: Uhhhm No Thanks

Sesethu: Ain't I Gonna Be Introduced To Your Friends Musa?

I Could See That The Bitch Was Getting On Musa's Nerves
More Than She Was Getting Onto Mine.

Musa: Uhhm This Is Sesethu,Azole's Friend.Sesethu That I-

Sesethu: I'm Musa's Ex Girlfriend

Bonga: Whoa What?

Sesethu: Is There Something Wrong?

Bonga: Haha Musa Dude Were You Drunk Or Some'ing? For
How Long Did You Two Date?

Sesethu: Actually Three Months

Me: Haha Ohh Really?

Sesethu: Yes,We Were So Much In Love Until You Showed Up

Lethu: Haha Whoa Musa Is This a Joke Or Something?

We All Just Cracked Up In Laughter Except Azole And Her
Friend

Sesethu: Is There Something Wrong I Said?

Bonga: Bitch Your Face Is The Only Wrong Thing Round Here

Lethu: Haha I'm Sure My Nikka Covered Her Face With A
Pillow Every Time He Fucked Her

Musa: I Only Fucked Her Once Dude

Azole: Uhhhm We'll Be In My Room If You Need Us Sis,Let's
Go Sesethu

Bonga: Whoa Whoa Before You Go,Sesethu Right? (Looking At Her)

Sesethu: Yeah But You Can Call Me Sese

Bonga: So You Say You've Once Dated With My Boy Musa?

Sesethu: Yes Until Sisanda Decided To Steal Him From Me

Thabang: Sesethu You Know Musa Never Loved You

Sesethu: He Loved Me,He Told Me That He Loved Me

Thabang: Last Time I Checked Musa Never Told a Hoe That He Loves Her And Besides Who Would Love An Ugly Bitch Like You?

Sesethu: I Know I Was Not The Most Beautiful Girl At High School But Now I'm The Best

Bonga: Jeez Bitch Your Face Looks Like Someone Walked On It

Me: Bonga!

Lethu: What? It's True This Bitch Is Ugly

Sesethu: I Think I Overstayed My Welcome

Bonga: Do You Have a Boyfriend?

Sesethu: No Why?

Bonga: And Then You Still Say You The Best

Me: Okay You Had Your Fun Now Guys Please Stop

Sesethu: I'm Going

Me: You Don't Really Have To Go,You Ca-

Musa: Just Let Her Leave

Bonga: Do You Want To Have The Worst Nightmares Sis? With That Kinda Face Anything Is Possible

Me: Just Shut Up Bonga

Sesethu Went To Take Her Phone And Purse From Azole's Room And They Walked Out

Musa: You Really Know How To Chase Unwanted Guests Out Of Someone's House,You Guys Should Do This For Money

And I'm Telling You,You'd Make Millions

Me: They Are Just Heartless Douchbags Who Have No Feelings.Sesethu Is Also A Human

Bonga: The Way That Bitch Is So Ugly You'd Swear She's Just An Alien From Another Planet

Lethu: Haha And I Still Wanna Know What Musa Saw In Her

Musa: Okay Enough Bout That Topic,That's Not What You Came Here For.Am I Getting Some Money Tonight Or What?

Thabang: Yeah We Got Some Good News And A Great Heist That We Could Pull Tonight

Musa: If You Talk Money Then I'm All Ears

Me: I Guess That's My Cue To Leave

I Got Up And Went To The Bedroom And Changed To My Night Dress,My Phone Rang And It Was Just a Number

Call Convo

Me: Unknown Hello

Caller: Haha Hey Beautiful

Me: And You're?

Caller: Uhhm Ohh I'm Kuhle,Senzokuhle

Me: Ohh Hi

Him: I'm Sure You Still Good,I Just Called So That You Could Save My Number

Me: Ohh

Him: Good Night

Me: Thanks

He Hung Up And I Put My Phone On The Bed And Fixed It,Musa Got In And Went Straight To His Safe

Me: You Going Too?

Him: I Have To

Me: I Wanted You All To Myself Tonight

Him: I Ain't Going There To Die,I'm Gonna Come Back

I Went To Stand In Front Of Him And Kissed Him,He Kissed Me Back

Him: I Have To Go Pumpkin

Me: Even If I Hand My Body Over To You For The Whole Night?

Him: You Ain't Serious Right?

Me: As a Heart Attack

I Kissed Him Again And He Kissed Me Back,I Moved My Hands To His Belt And Took It Off Then Unzipped His Pants.I Got Down On My Knees And Blessed Him 😊:P He Started To Groan And I Knew That He Was Eating On The Palm Of My Hand "NO HEIST"

I Kept Changing The Pace And He Held My Head And Helped With The Movement,His Shaft Was So Damn Hard Inside My Mouth.When He Was Bout To Cum,I Stopped And Went Up To His Lips,We Kissed For Some Time Then I Got Down On My Knees Again And Went Back To Business

Voice: Dude We Have To Go Now Before Midnight Whoa Wait! You Guys Are Doing Some Rutting Business In Here! It's Going Down.....

#INSERT82❤️🖤💕💖

I Stopped What I Was Doing And Musa And I Both Looked At Bonga Who Was Standing At The Doorway

Bonga: Get Back To Feeding Each Other,We'll Go Without You Boy

He Was Laughing And Facing To The Other Side

Musa: Just Fucken Leave Already

Bonga: I'm Out, Give It To Him Hard Lil Sis

Me: Voestek

Bonga: Yho Okay I'm Going

He Laughed Then Closed The Door And We Heard His Foot Steps Going Down The Stairs

Musa: So Where Were We?

Me: Bonga Though

Musa: Don't Mind That One, Come Here

He Pulled Me Up And We Started Kissing, I Was Already From Just Looking And Doing What I Was Doing On Musa's Shaft 😊

^ _ ^

He Slowly Took Off My Nightdress And Pushed Me To The Bed, He Pulled Down My Panty While Playing With My Boobs

Him: Last Time I Checked You Said You Weren't Going To Wear Panties Anymore When You Sleep

Me: Change Of Plans Because I Don't Trust My Husband

Him: It's Not Like I'll Be Stealing Someone Else's Asset, I'll Be Taking What's Mine

Me: Mxm

He Smiled And Smashed His Lips On Mine Again, He Kicked His Half Way Down Pants And Boxers Then Got In Between My Legs And Started To Explore His House Down There

Me: Mus- Musa Ahhhh

He Kept Playing With His Fingers In There, Rubbing My Clit And Doing All Those Wonderful Things.

Him: Like It?

Me: Aaahhhh

Him: I'll Take That As A Yes

He Went In Deeper While I Held His Head And Also Pushed Him In,My Legs Trembled,Musa Just Opened My Legs Wider And Pulled Back Then Just Watched Me As I Cum In Front Of Him

Him: Want Me To?

Me: Please Do

He Cleaned His House In A Very Awesome Way That Left Me Begging For Some More.

After He Was Done He Lied On The Bed Next To Me

Me: Are We Done?

Him: Want Me To Do It Again?

Me: But-

I Looked At His Shaft,I Was So "In Need" Of It.Musa Chuckled And Just Kissed Me,I Could Taste My Saltiness On His Lips.He Put Me On top Of Him And I Just Grinned From Ear To Ear,My Husband Never Disappoints 😊:)

Him: Now It's Time For You To Work Me Out

Me: I'll Do It With Pleasure

We Drove In That Foreign,Exchanging The Wheel Between Each Other.

Musa Didn't Stop Working On My Body And My Waist Was Starting To Be On Fire,We Lied On The Bed To Catch Our Breath And I Lied Giving Musa My Back With His Hands On My Waist

Me: I Hope That Sesethu Chick Never Lays Her Dirty Feet In My House Ever Again

Musa: I Don't Think She Ever Will After What Your Brothers Did To Her

Me: I Still Hate That Bitch

Musa: I'm Sure You Do,Enough Bout That Ugly Hoe.We Bout

To Sleep Now So I Don't Wanna Have Any Nightmares

Me: Haha Now You Sayin She's Ugly While You Chowd Her Back At High School

Him: It Was a Tap And Pass Thing

Me: Bottom Line Is You Fucked Her And Spent The Whole Night With Her

Him: Mxm

Me: Love You Too Baby

He Lifted My Right Leg Up And Entered Me From Behind

Me: Musa! Ahhhhhhh!

Him: You Talk Too Much

Me: Ahhhh Mu- Mus- Baby Ahhhh

He Was Just Too Deep And Exploring My Inside,I Could Feel His Shaft Pokin My Womb 🥰:v Just Kidding.After Our Awesome Session At 2 AM,Musa Let Me Lay My Head On His Chest While He Smoothly Moved His Hand Up And Down My Spine

Me: That Was Awesome (Pecking His Lips)

Him: Way Too Awesome

Me: You Really Worked My Body Till The Morn

Him: You Said I Could So Why Not Use The Chance

Me: You So Unbelievably Awesome

Him: I Know Hey

Me: Mxm

We Kissed One More Time Then I Drifted To Sleep On His Chest.

I Woke Up And Musa Wasn't Next To Me,I Checked The Time And It Was 3 AM.

His Phone Was Still Under The Pillow But The Clothes He Was Wearing Were Still On The Floor Except His Boxers.I Got Up

Nude As I Was And Took His Clothes To The Washing Basket Then Went Back To Bed.I Felt His Cold Self Getting Inside The Covers At 5

Me: Followed The Others?

Him: Yeah I Couldn't Let Them Do That On Their Own

Me: But You Left At Past 2

Him: They Weren't Done

Me: Mhmhm

Him: I See You Still On Your Birth Suit,Mind If I Take a Bite?

Me: Took a Shower First? I Don't Want Your Sins All Over Me

Him: Haha Yeah I Did

He Quickly Grabbed Me By My Waist And Started Leaving Wet Kisses All Over My Neck.In No Time He Was Inside Of Me.He Thrusted So Hard This Time 'Round And I Couldn't Help But Moan Loudly

Me: Ahhhh!

Him: Mhmhm

Me: Mus- Musa Ahhhhh Ba- Baby

We Both Climaxed Together And Went To Shower.We Found Azole In The Kitchen Already Making Breakfast.Esihle And Vusi Also Joined Us And We Had Breakfast Together.My Body Was So Tired But My Soul Was So At Peace And Was Just Jubilant Even Though I Slept A Wink Coz My Husband Worked My Body Till The Morning.Musa Drove The Kids To School On His Way To Work And I Just Drove Myself To School.

I Met Up With Jackson And Sonwabile And We Just Talked And Talked While Our Classes Hadn't Started.

I Went To My First Class And When I Went Out I Saw Sonwabile And Jackson With Some Guy But He Had His Back Against Me So I Couldn't See Him

Jackson: Hey Sisanda Come Over Here

I Walked To Them And Guess Who It Was? Kuhle

Me: Kuhle?

Kuhle: Sisanda Hey

Sonwabile: You Know Each Other?

Me: Uhhhm Kinda

Jackson: Don't Tell Me Sisanda Is The Chick You Couldn't Keep Quiet Bout

Kuhle: Dude Shut Up

Sonwabile: He Talked Bout You All Day Yesterday

Me: Ohh? Saying What?

Jackson: Yho Your Husband Could Kill Him If He'd Hear The Things He Said

Me: Haha Ohh?

Kuhle: They Ain't Bad Things

Me: So How Do You Three Know Each Other?

Sonwabile: Kuhle's My Younger Brother

Me: I See

Sonwabile And Jackson Left Me With Kuhle And Went To Alicia And Her Friend

Kuhle: So Those Drinks?

Me: But My Husband Ain't Round

Him: He Doesn't Need To Be Round

Me: Uhhm Okay Sure

He Didn't Have A Car So We Got Into Mine And Drove To Where He Worked, We Ordered Some Food And Drinks And Talked. He Wasn't Such a Bad Ass To Be With

Voice: While Musa Is Busy Being Loyal To Your Ass You Do This To Him? I Don't Even Know What He Sees In You

Me: Soso?

Her: Yes I'm Back Bitch

I Know It's Short But I Couldn't Write a Longer One Sorry

#INSERT83❤️🖤❓

I Took a Sip On My Drink,Honestly I Wasn't Scared Or Feeling Guilty Coz There Was Nothing Going On Between Kuhle And I

Me: Ohh

Soso: Musa's Gonna Leave Your Sorry Ass After This

Me: Ohh

Kuhle Looked At Me And Laughed

Soso: Finally My Son Is Gonna Be With His Mother And Father Under The Same Room

Me: Okay

Soso: Even If You Act Like You Don't Care But I Know You Dying Inside,I'm So Gonna Enjoy Watching Musa Throw You Out

Kuhle: Sisi If You Don't Mind,You Disturbing Us Here And We Wanna Enjoy Our Meal Please

Soso: Don't Fall Too Deep For This Bitch Coz She's Not For Keeps,She Got Married Two Times And She's Still Not Fed Up Of Different Dicks

I Found Myself Slapping Her,She Threw Hers And I Lost Control And Threw A Punch That Left Her Coughing.She Slapped Me Again,I Threw Several Punches And Finally She Was On The Floor.

Kuhle's Manager Came To Us

Manager: What The Hell Is Going On Here In My Restaurant?

Me:.....

Manager: Kuhle?

Kuhle: Uhhhm This Lady Here (Pointing At Soso) Just Came To Us And Started Insulting My Friend Over Here,She Lost Control And Got Tired Of The Names She Was Calling Her With So She Slapped Her Few Times

Manager: Violence Is Not The Answer Lady Especially In My Territory

Me: I'm Sorry

Manager: And You (Soso) Out Of My Building!

Soso: Sisanda This Is Far From Over

I Tried To Control Myself,I So Wanted To Run To Her And Kill The Living Shit Outta Her But We Were In A Public Space,My Kids Couldn't Afford To Grow Up Without a Mother Just Coz She Did The World a Huge Favor And Took Out a Bitch Outta The Way

Kuhle: Are You Okay?

Me: Uhhhm Yeah I'm Fine

Him: My Female Jackie Chan

I Laughed And Hit His Shoulder Playfully

Him: You One Hella Woman,Where Did You Learn To Throw Punches Like That?

Me: From My Husband Of Course

Him: Does He Beat You Up?

Me: Haha No Silly I Mean He Teaches Me a Thing Or Two

Him: Your Marriage Seems Healthy

Me: It Is

We Sat Down And Went Back To Eating Our Food

Him: Uhhhm I Don't Mean To Interfere Or Anything But That Woman Said She Has a Kid With Your Husband

Me: Our Older Son Is Not My Biological Son,That Crazy Ass Is His Mother

Him: Wow

Me: What?

Him: Just The Way You Were Good With All Of Them That Day,One Wouldn't Even Suspect That He Ain't Yours

Me: Even If We Don't Share The Same Blood,He's Still My Son.He's A Sweet,Loving Soul No One Wouldn't Love Him

Kuhle: Unlike His Mother

Me: Haha Unlike His Mother

Kuhle: I Guess He Got It From The Father Then

Me: Haha Yeah

Kuhle: Uhhhm So You Were Married Before?

Okay I Just Met With The Guy And I Know Nothing Bout Him But He Seems To Want To Know a Lot Bout Me

Me: Uhhm Let's Settle The Bill,I Have To Go

Him: Uhhm I'm Sorry If I Said Anything Wrong

Me: Sure.The Bill Please

Him: I'll Settle It Myself

Me: You Still Studying Like Me And Just Working a Part Time Job,You Don't Have To Milk Yourself Dry Just To Impress Me.Let's Pay Half,Half.

Him: You Weird

Me: I Know

Him: Half It Is Then

I Paid Half Of The Bill And He Paid His Half Then Walked Me Out

Him: Thanks For Today

Me: Uhhm Thanks To You Too,I See You A Nice Guy

Him: Really?

Me: Uhhm Yeah

Him: Uhhm Thanks,I'm So Happy To Hear That Especially

When It Comes From You

Me: Haha Owky I Ain't Gonna Ask Anything

Him: Uhhhm Look I'm Sorry If What I Asked Made You Feel Uncomfortable

I Looked At Him And Didn't Say Anything

Him: Does That Mean I Ain't Forgiven?

Me: He Abused Me,Even With Our Daughter Around.He Abused Me In Every Way There Was

Him: I'm So Sorry

Me: It's Fine,No Need To Be Sorry.

Him: Good Thing You Left His Stupid Ass,Some People Just Don't Appreciate Good Things They Have

Me: Uhhm But Luckily I Met With My High School

Sweetheart,He Had His Son And I Had My Daughter But That Didn't Stop Us From Making Our Teenage Dream Come True

Him: You Really Love This Guy

Me: More Than Anything Nhaaa Whoa Not More Than Our Four Beautiful Kids

Kuhle Laughed And Looked At Me With a Grin On His Face

Me: What?

Him: Your Husband Is Really Lucky To Have You For a Wife,He Better Hold On Too Tight

Me: Oohh?

Him: Ladies Like You Are Rare Outside So He's a Lucky Thing To Have You.He Better Make Sure That He Doesn't Lose You Over Anything

Me: He Won't

Him: Uhhhm My Shift Is Gonna Start In A Few So Uhhm I Have To Go Back In.Thanks For The Wonderful Time

Me: My Pleasure,Look If That Hoe Lays Charges Against Me

Will You Be My Witness?

Him: Anything For You

Me: Thank You So Much

Him: Even The Manager Will

Me: You The Best

Him: No You're

Me: Okay Then I'm The Best,Go Before You Get Late For Your Shift

Him: Okay Then Bye

We Hugged Then He Went Back In,I Got In The Car And Went To The Kids' School To Pick Them Up But Their Friends Said Musa Had Already Picked Them So I Just Drove Home.

I Found Esihle And Vusi Eating In The Kitchen With Azole Feeding The Twins

Me: Hello Mommy's Munchkins

Vusi: Hello Mommy

Esihle: Hey Mom

Me: Hello Azole Baby

Azole: Hey Sis

I Put My Bag Down And Went To Pick My Sugarplums Up,Ithandile Had Her Food All Over Her Face Coz She Was Busy Tryna Wipe Her Mouth And Moving The Food All Over Her Face

Me: Hey My Munchkins,Mommy's Sugarplums,My Munch Punches,My Jelly Tots,Mommy's Jelly Beans,My Wine Gums They Both Giggled And Smiled,I Took a Towel And Wiped Ithandile's Face And Gave Them Back To Azole

Vusi: Daddy Is Back Early Today,He Didn't Drive Back To Work After He Fetched Us From School

Me: Where Is He?

Esihle: In Your Room

Me: Has He Eaten?

Azole: Nope I Thought He's Still Busy Since He Didn't Come Down

Me: Ohh Owky Lemme Go And Change

I Walked To The Bedroom And Found Musa Shirtless On The Bed, Typing Something On His Laptop

Me: Why Did You Have a Study Room If You Gonna Do Your Work Things In Our Bedroom?

Him: Afternoon To You Too Pumpkin, I Also Missed You Too My Wife

I Just Chuckled And Took Off My Blazer, He Came To Stand In Front Of Me Then Wrapped His Arms Round Me

Him: I Couldn't Concentrate At Office, Was Thinking Bout You All Day But After a Night Like The Last No Man Would.

Me: Haha Ohh?

Him: Definitely. Come Here

He Smashed His Lips On Mine And He Unbuttoned My Blouse

Me: Musa

Him: I Missed You

His Shaft Poked Me And He Was Hard As a Rock

Me: Already?

Him: Was Thinking Bout Last Night And It Kept Doing This To Me. Even At Work I Found It On Both Two Feet

Me: You Mean Both Two Balls?

We Both Laughed And Went Back To Kissing, We Undressed Each Other And You Know What Happened. I Stopped Musa While He Was Busy Thrusting

Him: Mhm?

Me: The Door

Him: Shit!

He Pulled Out And Went To Lock The Door,As He Walked Back To Me Eish I Could See How Gifted He Was 😊^_^ He Picked Me Up And Put Me On His Waist With My Legs Round It,He Pushed Me Against The Wall And I Went Up And Down With His Help.We Had Kisses In Between Or Just Look At Each Other With Our Bodies Doing The Talking,He Put Me On The Bed And Put One Of My Legs On His Shoulder And Entered Me,I Already Had Two Orgasms Earlier And When We Were Both Gonna Reach Our Climax At The Same Time Someone Knocked.Musa Stopped But Didn't Pull Out

Musa: Who Is It?

Eshle: It's Me Daddy

Musa: What Do You Want Baby?

Eshle: Aunt Azole Said I Should Call You And Mom To Go And Eat Coz Your Food Is Ready

Musa: Okay Tell Her We're Coming

We Heard Her Footsteps Fading Away And We Went Back To Business.After We Were Done We Bathed And Wore Simple Clothes And Went To Eat,Musa's Phone Rang And He Picked It Up

Call Convo

Musa: My Boy

.....

Him: Wassup My Nikka?

.....

Him: WHAT?? What Happened?

.....

I Looked At Him

Him: Okay Sure,I Will.We'll Be There In Few Minutes

He Hung Up And Looked At Me

Me: Wassup My Nikka?

He Chuckled But Quickly Wore A Sad Face Again

Me: Baby You Worrying Me Now

Him: Uhhhm Thando Had a Miscarriage.....

#INSERT84    

I Couldn't Believe What Musa Was Telling Me,Thando Was So Good With Kids.She Loved The Twins Like Her Own,She Loved Any Kid Out There Like Her Own.I Knew That My Friend Was Miserable Where Ever She Was,Her And Thabo Were So Happy To Have Their Own Lil Family And Now That Was Taken From Her

Me: What Happened?

Musa: I Don't Know,Thabo Didn't Tell Me

Me: How's Thando? She Must Be So Devastated Musa 😞:'(

Musa: I'm Sure She Is...Come Here

I Got Up And Went To Musa,He Hugged Me.Musa Knew How Much Thando's Well Being Meant To Me,He Knew That I Was Also Crushed

Musa: Let's Go To The Hospital That's Where They Are Right Now

Me: She Didn't Deserve This

Musa: I Know Let's Go

Azole: I'm Sorry About Your Friend

Me: Thanks

Musa Took His Car Keys,I Took My Phone Then We Went To Musa's Car And We Drove To The Hospital.We Found Thabo Outside With Bonga,Amish And Luvo

Me: Is She Okay?

Amish: She Kicked All Of Us Out

Musa: Even Tbos?

Thabo: She Says It's My Fault That We Lost The Baby

Me: Your Fault? How?

Tbos: It's a Long Story

Me: Cut It Short

Musa: Pumpkin Please My Boy's Still Hurting.Just Go And Try To Talk To Thando

I Walked To Her Ward And Found Her Crying Her Lungs Out

Her: I SAID I DON'T WANT ANYONE HERE! I WANT TO BE ALONE! ALONE!

Me: Baby It's Me

Her: I DON'T WANT ANYONE HERE SISANDA EVEN YOU TOO!

Me: I Ain't Going Anywhere,Watchu Doing Ain't Healthy Marn Thando

Her: THABO KILLED MY CHILD,HE KILLED MY BABY SISANDA!

Me: I Don't Understand

Her: HE'S THE REASON ALL OF THIS HAPPENED

Me: I Still Don't Get You

Her: HIS BITCH CAME TO ME WITH HER FRIENDS AND THEY KEPT HITTING MY STOMACH TILL THEY MADE SURE THAT I LOSE MY BABY!

Me: And Then How's That Tbos's Fault?

Her: IF HE DIDN'T FUCK WITH THAT HOE NON OF THIS WOULD HAVE HAPPENED

She Broke Down And Started Crying All Over Again.I Got Closer To Her And Hugged Her,She Sobbed On My Shoulder

Me: I'm So Sorry Bbe

Her: Those Hoes Are Gonna Pay! They Gonna Pay Sisanda!

Me: They Will Bbe,Now Wipe Those Tears.Gangster Queens Don't Cry

Her: You The Queen Not Me

Me: To Me You Are,I'm Gonna Make Sure That All Those Bitches That Did This To You Will Pay But Now Let's Focus On Getting You Back To Your Crazy,Bubbly Self

She Smiled And Wiped Her Tears

Me: There You Go

Her: Is Thabo Still Round?

Me: Yeah Why?

Her:.....

Me: What Did You Say To Him?

Her: I Told Him Every Gabbage That Came To My Mind That Moment

Me: He's Still Round Don't Worry

Her: Do You Think He's Gonna Talk To Me Again?

Me: I Don't Know What You Said To Him And He Cheated So He's The One Guilty Here Not You

Her: Where The Hell Did You Alone Come From?

Me: I Fell From Heaven Bbe

Her: And That's The Honest Truth

Me: Come Here

We Hugged And I Sat Next To Her On The Bed Then Put Her Head On My Thighs And Played With Her Hair While We Talked Bout Anything And Everything Especially Our Sex Lives

Thando: You See Musa Is The Man,He Ain't Stingy

Me: He Loves Sex Too Much

Her: All Guys Are Like That And I Happen To Find One For Myself

Me: And The Way You Love It Too It's Like You a Guy

Her: Thabo Made Me The Addict I Am Today,That Guy Knows How To Rock My Bed

Thabo: And You Know How To Rock Mine Too

Thando Lifted Her Head Up And Looked At Him

Thabo: Can We Talk?

Thando Looked At Me

Me: I'll See You Tomorrow,Musa And I Have To Go

Thando: Yeah Sure.... Okay Bye Bbe

I Kissed Her Forehead And Got Up

Me: Bye Tbos Take Care

Thabo: Sure Thanks For Coming

Me: My Pleasure

Tbos: It's Clear That Thando Only Needed You Round

Thando: Coz She's The Only Sane Person Who Knows What I'm Going Through

Tbos: Haha Okay

I Went To Musa Then We Drove Back Home,It Was Already Getting Dark Outside.We Arrived At Home Then I Went To Check Up On Esihle And Vusi And They Were Already Asleep.I Went To Check Up On The Twins And They Were Also Asleep,I Went Back To The Bedroom And Changed To My Night Dress.Musa Was Already Under The Covers

Him: So How Is Thando?

Me: When I Left She Was Better And Even Talking

Him: You The Best Hey

Me: But I Can't Fix My Own Problems

Him: That's How Things Go

Me: Life Ain't Fair

Him: I Know Hey

I Also Joined Him And He Put My Head On His Chest

Him: Baby?

Me: Mhm

Him: I've Been Thinking

Me: Bout What?

Him: I Would Love Esihle To Change Her Surname To Morena
If That's Okay Witchu

I Lifted My Head Up And Looked At Him

Him: Look If You Don't Want Her To It's Okay

Me: Nhaa Baby The Idea Is Great But Are You Sure?

Him: Yeah....Today They Asked Me Why They Are Using
Different Surnames

Me: Whoa What?

Him: Their Friends Asked Them That

Me: Yho

Him: She's My Daughter Even If Not By Blood,She Knows Me
As Her Father So Why Not Do It

Me: But I'll Have To Talk To Her Grandma First

Him: It's Fine

Me: I Can't Believe They Asked You That

Him: They Grow Up Day By Day

Me: Tell Me Bout That....I'm Sleepy Now Baby Good Night

Him: Night Pumpkin

He Kissed My Forehead And We Both Drifted To Sleep.We
Woke Up The Following Day And Bathed,I Called Lonwabo's
Mom

Call Convo

Me: Hello Ma

Her: What Do You Want Sisanda?

Me: Wow What a Great Way To Greet Me After This Long

Her: And Who's The Reason For This?

Me: You Know What I Didn't Call You For That,I Want Us To Talk Bout Esihle.She Wants To Change Her Surname To Morena

Her: WHAT?? FIRST YOU KILL MY SON WITH THAT HUSBAND OF YOURS AND NOW YOU WANT TO TAKE EVEN OUR GRANDDAUGHTER AWAY FROM US,THE ONLY THING OF KONWABO WE HAD LEFT?

Me: She's The One Who Wants That Not Me Bye

I Hung Up

Musa: She's Giving You Problems?

Me: Kinda

Him: I Can Silence Her For Good

Me: Voestek!

Him: Just Kidding Bbe

We Went To The Kitchen And Had Breakfast,Someone Knocked And Azole Went To Open Up

Soso: Hey My Boy Boy

Vusi Just Looked At Soso

Soso: Come To Mommy Boy

Vusi: You Not My Mom,Esihle's Mom Is My Mom

He Got Up And Went To Take His School Bag

Soso: So You Decided To Use Your Love Potion On My Son Too?

Me: Good Morning To You Too Mama Vusi

Musa: You Are My Son's Mother

Soso: Did Your Precious Wife Tell You That She's Spending Time With Other Guys? Eating Lunch With Them And Going On Dates

Musa Looked At Me

Soso: I Thought So Too

Musa: What Is She Talking Bout?

Soso: So Musa Doesn't Know?

Me: This Bitch Saw Me Having a Meal With Senzokuhle

Musa: And Who's That?

Soso: So Musa Doesn't Know Him? Ohh Wow I Knew You Were Just A Two Faced Bitch

Me: It's That Guy We I Mean I Met At The Beach That Day

Soso: Musa This Hoe Is Cheating On You

Musa: I'm Going,I'll Be Late For Work.....

#INSERT85     

With That Said He Left With The Kids.

Azole: Are You Okay Sis?

Soso: So You Find A Companion To Help You With Milking The Father Of My Son Dry

Me: Soso Please Leave My House

I Was Fuming But I Tried To Collect Myself,I Was In My House And I Was Gonna Hurt Soso So Badly If I Dare Laid My Hands On Her

Soso: I'm Not Going Anywhere

Me: What Do You Want?

Soso: My Son And My Man

Me: Then Take Them Soso,I'm So Fucken Tired Of Your Bullshit.Go And Take Them And Come And Tell Me What

Happened

Soso: Trust Me I'm Gonna Take Them And When They Are Back To Me You'll Be Dragging You Ass On The Streets With That Ugly Daughter Of Yours

Me: Okay

Azole Looked At Me

Me: Now Are You Done?

Soso: You Know What? Start Packing Now

Me: You Should Be a Comedian You Know

Soso: So You Think I'm Jokin?

Me: No I Think You Crazy

Azole Went To Take The Twins From Their Room And Put Them In Their Walking Rings

Soso: I See You Brought Other Rats To This World

Me: And Now They Are Musa's

Soso: Mxm

Me: Can You Please Just Leave Soso,I'm Tired Of You And Your Shit.Just Go,GO!

Soso: This Ain't Done!

She Furiously Walked Out,I Helped Azole With Feeding The Twins

Azole: How Do You Deal With All This Kinda Drama?

Me: What Do You Mean?

Azole: It's Clear That Bhut' Musa Has A Jealous Ex Everywhere And They All Seem Crazy.I Didn't Know That Sesethu Was That Crazy Until We Came Here And I'm Sorry Bout What Happened That Day

Me: It's Okay Bye It's Not Like You Sent Her To Do That

Her: You So Kind You Don't Deserve This Shit They Put You Through

Me: It's Okay Bbe,It's The Life I Have To Live If I Really Want To Be With Musa

Her: Yho You So Brave And Strong,I Would Have Left Long Time Ago If I Was In Your Position

Me: Haha Musa Would've Hunted Me Down Like a Criminal

Azole: He Really Loves You

Me: And I Love Him Too

Azole: All The Time I See You Too,I Just Pray That You Make It Till Forever.It's Rare To See Young Couples Loving Each Other This Much

Me: We Also Fight Sometimes

Azole: But What Matters Is That You Fix Your Issues

Me: I Guess You Right

Azole: If You Put Your Marriage In God's Hands And Trust In Him,Everything Else Will Follow

Me: Thanks

We Hugged And Finished Feeding The Twins,Azole Wiped Their Faces Then Took Them To Their Room To Bath Them.I Took My Things And Went To My Car,I Drove Myself To School.

Kuhle Called Me

Call Convo

Me: Hey

Him: Hello How Are Today Beautiful?

Me: Not Really Good You?

Him: If You Are Not Okay Then I'm Not Too,Wassup?

Me: Nothing Big But Just Another Marriage Hiccup

Him: Is It Because Of Our Lunch Together?

Me: Hey Look I Have To Go,We'll Talk Later Okay?!

Him: Okay Shap

He Hung Up,Kuhle Wanted To Be That Close To Me But I Couldn't Talk Bout My Marriage With Him.I Got Outta My Car And Went To My First Class,It Went Well,I Went To My Second One Then Went To Get Something To Eat.I Took My Phone Out And Called Musa

Call Convo

Him: Be Quick I Have a Meeting In a Minute

Me: Uhhhhm Look Bout What Happened I'm S-

Him: If You Want To Talk Bout Your Newly Found Guy Friend,Sorry I'm Not Interested

Me: What's Up Musa?

Him: What Do You Want Sisanda?

Me: I Want My Husband To Stop Being Jealous And Know That I Love Him And Only Him

Him: Oh

Me: That's All You Gonna Say?

Him: Bye Sisanda

Me: Musa,Kuhle Is Ju-

He Hung Up On Me 😞:'(

Voice: Are You Okay?

I Turned And Saw Kuhle,He Sat Next To Me

Kuhle: You Crying

Me: I Am? (Wiping My Tears)

Kuhle: What's Wrong With You? I Don't Like This Sisanda

Me: You Don't Know Any Sisanda

Kuhle: I Know That Bubbly,Crazy One I Had Lunch With Yesterday

Me:.....

He Moved His Hand Closer To My Face,I Backed Away

Kuhle: You Have Something Next To Your Eye

Me: Oh?

Kuhle: Yes

He Took It And Showed It To Me

Me: Thanks

Kuhle: So Wassup?

Me: I Don't Wanna Talk Bout It

Kuhle: Talking Is Great,You Take Out Whatever Is Killing You Inside

Me: I Know But I Really Don't Wanna Talk Bout This

Kuhle: Okay Then But Just Know That I'm Only One Call Away

Me: Thanks

Kuhle: I Ain't Going Till I See a Smile On Your Face

Me: Haha Okay Kuhle I'm Smiling

Kuhle: There You Go,Okay Then Bye

Me: Bye

Kuhle Left And I Started Eating The Junk I Bought For Myself,I Had Two Classes Left So I Attended Them And Drove To The Hospital To Check Up On Thando.She Was Already Being Discharged

Me: Baby

Thando: Hey Sweetie,And Then?

Me: What?

Thando: Where Is My Sisanda?

Me: Meaning?

Thando: Wassup?

Me: Musa's Mad At Me

Thando: What Did You Do?

Me: There's This Guy I-

Thando: I Would Too If I Was Musa

Me: WHAT?

Thando: There's A Guy Involved

Me: So?

Thando: Is He Hot?

Me: Kinda

Thando: Then I'd Be Tripple Mad

Me: You Ain't Helping

Thando: The Therapist Herself Needs My Help?

Me: You Didn't Even Hear The Whole Story

Thando: Wear The Hottest Lingerie And Pay Him A Visit At Work Then Give It To Him Like Never Before

Me: You Sick

Thando: Then Get Used To Musa Being Mad Atchu

Me: I Can't

Thando: Then Go Feed Your Man

Me: You So Mind Twisted

Thando: Then You On Your Own

Me: Enough Bout That,How Are You?

Thando: Honestly Not Good

Me: It's Okay Baby You'all Be Okay Soon Soon,You And Thank Should Try And Make Another Munchkin

Thando: So Soon?

Me: Hey The Twins Need Someone To Play With,Please Be Quick

We Both Laughed,It Was Great Seeing Thando Laughing And Smiling.I Helped Her With Packing,She Signed Some Papers Then I Drove Her To Her House.I Drove Back Home And Found Azole Helping Esihle And Vusi With Their Homeworks

Vusi: Sis Azole Said She's Going To Take Us Out For Ice Cream

Me: Oh?

Azole: If That's Okay With You Sis

Me: Just Make Sure That They Never Leave Your Sight

Azole: I Will

Esihle: Thanks Mom

Me: It's Okay

Azole: Bhut' Musa Is Already Back From Work,He Had Already Eaten.

Me: Okay Bbe

I Went To The Bedroom And Changed To Just a Simple Dress.Vusi And Esihle Came To Tell Me That They Were Going,I Gave Them Some Money And They Left.The Twins Were Asleep So I Let Them Be,I Didn't Want To Disturb Musa So I Just Went To Watch T.V.There Was Nothing Interesting,I Kept Changing The Channels.I Got Up And Went To The Room And Looked For Some Lingerie Like Thando Said.I Wore It And Went To Musa's Study And Knocked,He Opened Up The Door

Him: I'm Busy

Me: I Won't Take Much Of Your Time,Every Man Needs This Kinda Break

I Pushed The Door And Got In

Him: If You Th-

Me: Shhhh

I Bit My Lower Lip And Smashed It On His While Standing On My Toes,He Was Taller Than Me So I Had To.I Unbuttoned His Shirt Slowly While Locking My Eyes With His

Him: Look If Y-

Me: I Said (Putting My Index Finger On His Mouth)

I Took Off The Shirt And Kissed His Abs One By One,I Went Down To His Pants And Unzipped Them.I Pulled His Shaft Out

And Played With It,He Was Getting Harder And Harder.I Got Up And Walked To The Door

Him: WHAT THE FUCK?

Me: I Just Remembered That You Still Mad At Me

Him: Forget Bout That Damn Boy And Come Here

😁:P 😊:) 😁:P

#INSERT86❤️🖤💎

After Our Make Up Session,We Took A Bath Then I Went To Do My Assignments In Our Room While Musa Carried On With What He Was Doing.I Went To The Lounge And Found The Kids And Azole Watching T.V.The Twins Were Just Playing In Their Walking Rings

Vusi: Mommy

Me: Yes Baby

Ithandile: Tadi

WHAT THE WHAT?? 😁:D Did I Just Hear My Munchkin Saying 'Tadi'?

Esihle: MOMMY MOMMY! OWETHU JUST SAID MOMMY!

Vusi: Mommy She Can Talk!

I Went To Ithandile And Picked Her Up,I Spun 'Round With Her And Kissed Her All Over Her Face,She Giggled And Laughed.Musa Walked Downstairs

Musa: And Then What's up With The Noise?

Vusi: Daddy Daddy Owethu Said 'Tadi'

Musa: Daddy's Munchkin!

Musa Took Her From Me And Threw Her In The Air

Me: Musa Musa! Please My Baby's Still Young For That

I Took Asithandile And Played With Him,He Also Giggled And Played With His Mother 😊:) I Just Loved My Munchkins,Even If Olwethu Wasn't Forward Like His Sister But He Was Still Mommy's Lil Boy.

Azole Went To Cook While Musa And I Played With Our Munchkins.Even Though Esihle Said She Was Gonna Play With Her Lil Sis,She Seemed Fond Of Asithandile While Vusi Would Kill You For Ithandile.

Esihle: Mommy?

Me: Yes Baby

Esihle: Why Is My Surname Different From Vusi's?

Me:.....

Musa: You're Also Morena My Baby And Soon You'll Be Using Morena Too At School

Esihle: Promise?

Musa: I Promise My Baby

I Looked At Musa And Said "Thank You".Later On I Went To Bath The Twins With Esihle And Vusi's Help Then They Fell Asleep After Eating.We Went To Eat Supper And Went To Sleep,I Changed To My Night Dress While Musa Was Already Tucked Under The Covers

Musa: Seems Like You Gaining Weight Again Pumpkin

Me: I'm Happy So I Have To

Him: Haha Yeah Right,How Was School Today?

Me: Got Few Assignments To Do And I Had More Than Two Classes

Him: You Have To Work Your Ass Out For The Degree That You Want

Me: Please Don't Remind

Musa: Made New Friends?

Me: Nope

Musa: You Gonna Die Lonely At That School

Me: Mxm

I Joined Him And Laid My Head On His Chest While He Played With My Hair

Me: Were You Really Mad At Me Bout This Kuhle Issue?

Him:.....

Me: Baby?

Him: What Does That Boy Want From You?

Me: He Just Wants Us To Be Friends Bbe

Him: Really? Friends?

Me: Could There Be Something Else?

Him: Bbe C'mon A Guy Wouldn't Come To You Just Because He Wants To Be Just Friends Witchu

Me:.....

Him: I Don't Like Him And Never Will

Me: Bu-

Him: Pumpkin Please,Let's Not Fight Or Argue Bout This

Me: But I Ain't Fighting Or Arguing Witchu,Musa Can You Just Trust Me For Once?

Him: Pumpkin I Trust You,But I Just Don't Want You To Have Friends Who Are So Different From You

Him: Babe You Two Live Way Too Different Lifestyles

Me: So You Want Me To Be Friends With Gangsters?

He Chuckled And Kissed My Forehead,I Lifted My Head Up And Looked At Him

Him: Let's Sleep Bbe

Me: Good Night

Him: Love You

Me: Love You More

We Had One Brief Kiss Then Slept In Each Other's Arms.The Following Day I Woke Up And Woke Musa Too,We Bathed Together And Went To The Kitchen,I Took Out Yesterday's Left Overs And Warmed Them Up,Azole Made Breakfast For Everyone But I Just Ate The Left Overs.

I Felt The Edge To Vomit,Walking Up The Stairs Was a Struggle But I Finally Reached The Bathroom And Threw Up.After All That Process,My Stomach Was So So Empty.I Rinsed My Mouth And Walked Back To The Kitchen

Musa: You Okay?

Me: Yeah I'm Fine Now

Azole: What Happened?

Me: I Guess Eating Meat This Early In The Morning Is Not For My Stomach

Musa: You Should Go To The Doctor

Me: C'mon Bbe This Ain't A Big Deal

I Sat Down And Took My Plate From Azole,We Ate Then I Drove The Kids To School Coz Musa Had An Early Meeting.I Got To School And Chilled With Sonwabile And Jackson,Alicia Came To Us

Alicia: Did You Leave Me Because Of Her?

Sonwabile: Alicia Please

Alicia: I Don't Even Know Whatchu See In This Hippo

Jackson: Alicia Are You Done?

Alicia: This Bitch Is Married,Can't You See The Ring On Her Finger? And You,(Pointing At Me) Does Your Husband Know You Go Around Whoring With People's Boyfriends?

Me: Don't You Dare Include My Husband In Your Madness!

Alicia: I Feel So Sorry For Him

Me: I Said Don't You Ever Include My Husband In Your Madness!

Alicia: I Will,His Wife Is Nothing But A Piece Of T-
Me: This

I Released One Hot Burning Slap Across Her Face,She Held
Her Cheek And I Slapped The Second One

Me: I'm So Done Being Nice Witchu,You Step On My Toes
Damn Girl I'll Make Your Life a Living Hell!

Jackson: Okay Calm Down

Me: Talk To Your Bitch Before I Toast Her Flat Ass

I Took My Things And Went To My First Class,It Wasn't Bad
But I Just Went Outta My Mood Because Of Alicia.

I Attended My Second Class Then Finally I Was Done For The
Day.I Went To Pick Up The Kids At School,Only Esihle Came
To Me With Her Bag

Me: Where Is Vusi?

Esihle: A Lady Came To Pick Him Up

Me: WHAT??

Esihle: It Was That Lady Who Was At Home Yesterday,His
Second Mother

Me: That Bitch!

Esihle: Huh?

Me: Get In The Car So That We Can Go Home

Esihle: Is He Gonna Come Back?

Me: Yes Baby,Mommy's Gonna Get Your Brother Back Today
She Nodded And Got In The Car,I Asked Esihle To Dial Musa's
Number On My Phone And Call Him.She Did And Put It On
Loudspeaker

Call Convo

Him: Mother Of My Kids

Me: That Bitch You Call The Mother Of Your Son Stole Vusi

Him: Last Time I Checked,You're Vusi's Mom So Why Would

You Steal Your Own Son?

Me: SOSO STOLE OUR SON MUSA!

Him: WHAT??

Me: She Went To Pick Him Up At School,I Don't Know Where She Took Him But Esihle Is Crying Here And I Can't Lose My Son To That Crazy Maniac!

Him: Okay Okay Calm Down Pumpkin,I'll See What I Can Do

Me: Ask The Guys To Get Me Her Address,I'll Go And Get My Son Back!

Him: Okay Then Bbe But Please Be Careful

Me: I Will

Esihle: Hey Daddy

Musa: Hey My Baby,Your Brother Will Be Back Okay?!

Esihle: Owky Dad

Esihle Hung Up Then We Got Home,I Changed Into A Tracksuit And Sneakers Then Waited For Musa's Call.I Didn't Even Eat,Esihle Wanted To Come With Me But Azole Managed To Convince Her To Stay.Finally Musa Called Me And Gave Me Soso's Address,I Called Amish So That She Was Up For Anything.

We Got To Where She Was Staying And Bribed The Guy At The Gate Coz He Didn't Want To Open Up For Us,We Got To Her Flat And Knocked But She Didn't Open Up,Amish Used a Paperclip To Open Up.There Was No One Inside So We Just Waited For Her To Come Back,In Thirsty Minutes We Heard Footsteps

Vusi: I Want To Go Home

Soso: This Is Your Home

Visit: I Want My Mom And Dad

Soso: That Bitch Is Not Your Mother,I'm Your Mother But Don't Worry,You're Mommy's Ticket Back To Daddy's Pants

And Pockets.Soon Your Father And I Will Be Back Together
And We'll Be A Happy Family

Me: Really?

Soso: HOW DID YOU GET IN HERE?

Amish: That Doesn't Matter,What Matters Is That You Have
Something That Doesn't Belong To You

Soso: This Is My Son

Vusi: Mommy!

Vusi Ran To Me And I Kissed Both Of His Cheeks

Me: Everything's Okay Now Baby,Mommy Is Here

Vusi: She Slapped Me

Me: WHAT?

Vusi: She Slapped Me When I Didn't Want To Go With Her

Me: She'll Never Lay Her Hand On You Again Baby Okay?!

Now Go To Mommy's Car

Vusi: Are We Going Home?

Me: Yes,I'll Be Right There Now Now

Vusi Ran Out To My Car,So It Was Just Soso,Amish And I In
The Room.

Me: I See Your Ears Are Just Useless

Soso: I Want My Son!

Me: Vusi Is My Son,You Left YOURS On Musa's Stoop

Soso: Sis and a I Want My Son!

Amish Released a Slap On Her Face Which Sent Her Few Feet
From Her Initial Position

Me: Look Here Soso,I'm Not Just Any Bitch You Meet On The
Streets.I'm Musa's Bitch And You're Acting Way To Dumb For
Someone Who Knows How We Deal With Sluts Like You.

Listen To Me Carefully,Do This Shit Again And I'll Send You 10
Feet Under ground

Sorry Munchkins Been Busy And I Still Am But I Tried To Type
Some Lunch For Y'all

#INSERT87❤️🖤❓

I Was Really Not In The Mood Of Killing Someone That Night,I
Just Wanted To Take My Son Back Home.

Amish: So You Just Gonna Let Her Go That Easily?

Me: Amish Please Let's Just Go

Amish: You've Gone Too Soft

Me: Bye Soso

I Got Up And Walked To The Door,Amish Gave Soso Few
Slaps And Few Kicks Then Followed Me.I Got To The Car And
Found Vusi Playing Music On My Phone

Me: You Okay?

Vusi: Yes Mommy,Thank You

Me: I Had To,You My Son.I Won't Let Some Crazy Maniac
Take You Away From Me Okay?!

He Nodded,I Kissed Both Of His Cheeks Then Started The
Car.We Got Home Then Vusi Jumped First And Ran To The
House,Leaving Me And Amish In The Car

Amish: Why Didn't You Kill Her?

Me: She's Vusi's Mom

Amish: Musa Once Shot Esihle's Father

Me: He Deserved It

Amish: So Did Soso

Me: Amanda Please

Amish: I'm For Real,This Marriage Of Yours Is Lopsided,Is
Musa Telling You Not To Kill Her?

Me: No!

Amish: Then Why Don't You Do It? Musa Did It

Me: Amanda That's Not How Things Go In Marriage,Just Coz Musa Did It,That Doesn't Mean I Have To Do It Too.If That's How We'd Do Things Then We Would Just Be In Some Competition Not Marriage.Marriage Ain't Bout Competition,Musa Did What He Did Coz Lonwabo Was Gonna Kill Me If He Didn't.I Don't See Soso As Any Threat,She Just Wants Her Child That's All

Amish: Wow Just Wow

Me: Please Don't

Amish: Let's Just Hope You Made The Best Decision By Letting Her Off That Easily

Me: Say Hi For Me To Bonga

Amish: Sure I Will

She Got Outta My Car And Went To Hers,She Sped Away Then I Got Outta My Car,Locked It And Went In.I Found Musa And The Kids Talking And Laughing,Musa Got Up And Came To Me.He Hugged Me

Musa: Thanks Pumpkin

Me: He's My Son Too Musa

Musa: Come Here

We Had One Long Passionate Kiss While The Kids Laughed And Covered Their Eyes,Someone Cleared Their Throats So We Broke The Kiss.

It Was Azole

Azole: The Young Man Is Back,Come Here

Vusi Smiled And Ran To Azole,She Picked Him Up And Spun 'Round With Him While Vusi Laughed And Giggled.Azole Was Such a Sweetheart,She Loved My Kids Like Her Own 😊:)

Azole: So How Did You Get Him Back?

Me: Just Went To Where He Was And Took Him

Azole: You're Way Too Brave Yho

Me: I Had To Get My Son Back

Azole: You Treat Vusi Like He's Your Very Own Son, Like You Carried Him For Nine Months

Me: We Don't Have To Share Blood Or DNA, Vusi's My Son

I Looked At Him And He Smiled, He Came To Me And Hugged Me.

Everyone Went To Sleep So Did Musa And I, We Got To Our Room And I Changed To My Night Dress While Musa Typed Something On His Laptop.

I Sat On The Bed Behind Him And Wrapped My Arms Around His Waist And Planted Wet Kisses On His Back, His Neck And Turned Him To Face Me Then I Smashed My Lips Against His But He Didn't Kiss Me Back

Me: You Okay?

Him: Yeah I'm Fine Pumpkin, I'm Just Too Busy. I Have To Get This Done Tonight

Me: Ohh Okay Sorry

I Pecked His Cheek Then Pulled The Covers And Drifted To Sleep, I Woke Up In The Middle Of The Night And Musa Wasn't Next To Me. "He Must Be Finishing What He Was Doing In His Study", I Thought To Myself. I Went To Pee Then Went Back To Bed, I Couldn't Sleep So I Just Took Out My Books And Studied.

Musa Got In And He Seemed Shocked To See Me Up

Musa: You Awake

Me: I Couldn't Sleep So I Thought Studying Would Be The Best Thing To Do

Him: I See

He Took Off His Things And Went To Shower

Me: Taking A Shower At This Time?

Him: I'm Just Too Tired From What I Was Doing,I Could Use Some Shower Ayt Now

Me: Can I Join You?

Him: You Studying Bbe,I Don't Want You To Stop Because Of Me.You Want That Degree More Than Anything So I Don't Want To Be The Reason You Don't Get It

Me: Ncooah Bbe You So Sweet

Him: Anything For My Beautiful Wife

Me: Put It Here (Tappin My Lips)

He Pecked My Lips And Went To Shower,I Felt Drowsy So I Put My Books Back To Where They Were And Slept.I Woke Up The Following Day To Musa Already Getting Dressed

Me: Have An Early Meeting Again?

Him: Yeap

Me: Come Here

I Fixed His Tie And Pecked His Lips

Him: Thanks My Love

Me: It's My Job Bbe

I Went To Bath And Got Ready For School,I Went To The Kitchen And Found Everyone Already Having Their Breakfast,Zethu Was Feeding The Twins.I Helped Her With Asithandile Coz He Was A Bit Difficult To Feed,I Was The Only One Who Could Feed Him Easily.

After He Was Done Eating,I Also Took My Plate And Ate Then Drove The Kids To School.Unathi Called Me

Call Convo

Me: Baby

Her: Hey Sis How Are You?

Me: I'm Good Bbe You?

Her: I'm Good Too,I Need Your Help On Something

Me: What Is It Sweetie?

Her: I Have To Go And Buy Clothes For Anela But I Don't Know How To Choose Clothes For Her

Me: Okay We'll Meet Up After I Have Handed In My Assignments

Her: Thank You

I Went To Hand In My Assignments Then Called Unathi So We Could Meet Up,I Also Called Avela To Join Us But I Didn't Tell Him That Unathi Was Gonna Be With Us.

He Arrived And I Just Walked Behind Them And Watched Them Shopping For Their Baby 😊:) They Seemed To Be Enjoying Themselves.After We Were Done,We Went To Grab Something To Eat And They Seemed To Be Connecting All Over Again.

I Drove Home And Found Musa's Car In The Garage,I Also Parked Mine And Went In.

I Went To His Study And He Wasn't There,I Went To Our Room And Changed To A Simple Dress.I Heard Moans Coming From Azole's Room,I Walked To It And Opened The Door. O.M.W!!!! 😞:(😞:(😞:(😞:(😞:(I Just Didn't Know What To Do,I Touched My Head,My Waist,My Face,I Just Breathed Heavily

Me: Wow!

Musa: Bbe I Can Explain

He Came To Me Nude As He Was,He Grabbed My Arm

Me: DON' DON'T YOU DARE TOUCH ME MUSA!

Him: Look Pumpkin It-

Me: YOU BITCH OUTTA MY HOUSE! OUT! JUST GO! GO!

Musa: She She Can't Go

Me: Hehe What Did You Just Say?

Musa: She's- Look Pumpkin Lemme Explain

Me:.....

Musa: She's Pregnant With My Child

W.T.F?????!!

#INSERT88     

I Internally Died That Very Moment,I Couldn't Cry,I So Wanted To Cry So Hard But Tears Couldn't Come Out.I Was So So Deeply Hurt Like Never Before

Me: Oh

I Walked Out To Our Room,Tears Started To Fall As I Saw Our Wedding Photos In Our Room.I Took Out Few Of My Clothes From The Closet And Stuffed Them In My Suitcase While I Was Crying My Lungs Out

Musa: Pumpkin Can We Talk?

Me:..... 😞:'(

I Didn't Even Turn To Look At Him,He Disgusted Me,I Hated Him,I Wanted To Kill Him At That Moment.

I Took My Books And Stuffed Them With My Laptop In Another Small Suitcase And Some Of My Shoes Then Took Them To The Lounge,I Went To Pack Ithandile And Asithandile's Things.Musa Was Just Following Me Around

Musa: Can You At Least Tell Me Where You Going?

Me: Don't Talk To Me Musa! DON'T YOU DARE TALK TO ME!

I Threw The Twins' Key Toys At Him But He Ducked,He Came To Me And Got Hold Of Me.I Tried To Push Him But He Was Just Too Strong So I Just Broke Down Right In His Arms,I Was Mad At Him,I Hated Him Yet I Felt So Safe Right In His Arms

Me: I HAT- I HATE YOU MUSA! I HATE YOU!

Him: I'm Sorry Pumpkin,I'm Really Sorry Bbe

Me: Just Let Me Go Musa! LET GO OF ME! IT'S CLEAR THAT MY LOVE AIN'T ENOUGH FOR YOU!

Him: Bbe I'm Sorry

Me: JUST SHUT UP MUSA! SHUT UP!

He Finally Losened His Grip And I Freed Myself,I Took The Kids' Things And Went To Put Them Next To Mine.When I Walked Up The Stairs Azole Was Standing Next To The Twins' Room,Already Dressed.I Passed Next To Her And Got In The Room

Azole: I'm Sorry Sisanda

Me:.....

I Went In And Found Musa Talking To The Twins

Musa: Dad Fucked Up My Munchkins And Now Mommy Is Leaving Daddy,She's Leaving With Both Of You.I Know What I Did Was Wrong And Now I'm Gonna Lose Your Mother And You Because Of What I Did.I'm So Sorry,I Hope Your Mommy Finds It In Her Heart To Forgive Me One Day.Always Know That Daddy Loves You,He Loves You And Mommy So Much.

I Couldn't Control My Tears They Just Gushed Down My Cheeks,My Face Was Just a Mess.I Sniffed,Musa Turned And Looked At Me.His Eyes Were Also Red And Wet

Him: I'm Sorry Pumpkin

Me:.....

Him: Where Will You Stay?

Me: I'll Find a Plan.Wish You All The Best With Azole

Him: Pumpkin Listen I-

Me: I Don't Wanna Hear It

I Gave Him The Keys Of Both Cars And Took The Twins And Put Them In Their Twin Pram

Musa: What Are You Gonna Use If You Give Me Both Keys?

Me: I'll Make a Plan

Musa: Please Take One Then

Me: Thanks But I'm Good

Musa: Do It For The Twins Then Please

Me: I Said I'm Good!

Musa: Sorry

I Took Out My Phone And Called Kuhle,I Couldn't Call Bonga,He Was Gonna Tell Me To Come Back Home.I Couldn't Call Thando Either Coz She Was Still Fixing Her Relationship With Thabo After The Miscarriage,If I Went To Dad He Was Just Gonna Lecture Me Bout How He Felt Bout Musa In The First Place So Kuhle Was My Last Hope.He Picked Up On The Third Ring

Call Convo

Kuhle: Sisanda Hey

Me: Hey Uhhhm I Need a Favour

Kuhle: O-kay?

Me: I Need a Place To Crash At Tonight With The Twins

Kuhle: Can I Ask What Happened?

Me: No!

Kuhle: Uhhhm O-kay.So Should I Come And Pick You Up Or Just Give You The Address To My Place?

Me: Just Gimme The Address To Your Place

Kuhle: Okay I'll Ask My Manager If I Can Leave Early Today At Work So That I Can Prepare Your Room And Everything

Me: Thank You

I Hung Up And Musa Was Standing Behind Me

Musa: Found a Place To Stay?

Me: Yeah

Musa: Can't I Just Pay a Hotel Room For You?

Me: No Thanks

Musa: I Just Want To Make Sure That My Kids Are Safe
Where They Will Be

Me: Don't Worry They'll Be Safe

Musa: So You Gonna Come Back For Esihle?

Me: And Vusi Too, You Know He Won't Like To Be Left Behind

Musa: Can't We Let Them Choose For Themselves?

Me: I Don't Have a Problem With That

Musa: Thanks

Me: I'm Doing It For The Kids Not You, Bye Musa

I Got In a Taxi And It Stopped Few Miles Away From Kuhle's
Street, I Paid And They Helped Me With Unloading My
Things. I Called Kuhle And He Said I Must Wait For Him There
And Act Cool Coz They Were Thugs There, What He Didn't
Know Was That I Was A Thug Bitch Myself.

People Kept Passing And Looking At Me And My Babies, It
Was Like Kuhle Was Taking His Time. After Few Minutes I Saw
Kuhle Coming Towards Us With Sonwabile

Kuhle: Hey

Me: Hi

Sonwabile: So Many Bags, Seems Like We're Moving In For
Good

Kuhle: Shut Up! Sora

Me: Uhhm I Can Only Sleep Tonight And Leave Tomorrow If
You Have a Problem With That

Kuhle: Nhaa It's Fine You Can Stay As Long As You Like

Sonwabile: Haha Only If She Helps You With Cooking And
Cleaning

Kuhle: I Wouldn't Say No To That

Me: Uhhhm Okay Then I Can Help Round And Even Pay Half Of The Rent

Sonwabile: You Won't Have To,His Bursary Is Paying For Him

Me: Lucky You

Kuhle: Advantages Of Staying Committed To Your School Work

Me: Yeah Ayt

They Helped Me With My Bags And We Went To Kuhle's Flat,It Was So Cool Inside And Smelling Nice.It Was Too Beautiful For a Guy,It Wasn't Big But It Was Great.Kuhle Led Me To My Room And I Unpacked My Clothes And The Twins' Clothes.

The Twins Were Asleep So I Put Them In Bed And Went To The Lounge,I Found Kuhle And Sonwabile Chatting And Watching T.V.They Were Just Too Close 😊:)

Kuhle: Uhhhm I Bought Some Take-Aways,I Hope You Hungry

Me: Uhhhm Yeah I Am

Kuhle: Great

He Got Up And Went To The Kitchen To Prepare Food,I Sat On The Couch And Chatted With Sonwabile

Sora: So What Happened?

Me: I'm Sorry But I Don't Wanna Talk Bout It

Sora: Okay If You Say So,I Hope That Built Up Husband Of Yours Won't Come Here To Beat My Lil Bro Up

Me: Haha He Won't

Sora: Haha Good,He'd Kill Him.Senzokuhle Can't Even Throw A Punch

Me: You Kiddin' Ayt?

Sora: He's Not The Violent Type,The Last Time He Fought He

Was Doing Grade 3

Me: Haha Wow

Kuhle Came Back With Three Plates And We All Ate Then
Sora Left,I Rinsed The Plates And Joined Kuhle In The Lounge

Kuhle: I Don't Mean To Interfere But Can You Tell Me What
Happened?

Me: Uhhhm He Slept With Our Helper And Got Her Pregnant

Kuhle: Whoa! Yho I'm So Sorry Bbe

Me: Jeah

Kuhle: I'm Really Sorry

Me: It's Fine

Kuhle: No It's Not,He Disrespected You

Me: Uhhm Can We Not Talk Bout This?

Kuhle: Uhhm Yeah Sure

Me: Thank You,Uhhhm I'm Just Gonna Go And Take a Nap

Kuhle: Owky

I Went To Join The Twins And Tried To Sleep But I Couldn't,I
Just Cried My Lungs Out.My Phone Rang And It Was Musa

Call Convo

Me: Musa

Him: Uhhm I Went To Pick Up The Kids At School

Me: Ohh?

I Sniffed

Musa: Pumpkin I'm Sorry

Me: What Did They Say?

Musa: Esihle Didn't Want To Leave But Vusi Wanted You But
Now They Both Want To Stay Here

Me: Ohh

I Hung Up And Went Back To Crying,I Finally Dosed Off,When
I Woke Up Ithandile Wasn't On The Bed.

Me: Kuhle! Kuhle Where's My Baby?

I Got Up And Went To The Lounge,I Found Kuhle Watching T.V With Her

Me: You Almost Gave Me A Heart Attack

Kuhle: She Was Awake And Crying But You Were Sleeping Peacefully So I Didn't Want Her To Wake You Up

#INSERT89     

Me: Ohh I Didn't Know

Kuhle: It's Okay,I Also Wanted To Feed Him But I Don't Know How Many Spoons You Use On Her Formula

Me: Haha That's So Sweet Of You And Just Look At Her,She's Looking At T.V Like She Knows What's Going On In There

Kuhle: Tell Mommy That You Gonna Play Soccer When You Old,You'll Be The Future Portia

Me: Haha Ohh Please My Baby's Gonna Play Netball

Kuhle: And What If She Doesn't Want To?

Me: Then She'll Choose What She Wanna Be

Kuhle: You're a Good Mother I See

Me: I Have Four Kids Kuhle So I Have To

Kuhle: Uhhhm I Think She's Hungry

Me: Uhhhm Yeah,Thanks Again

I Took Ithandile And Made Her Something To Eat,I Fed Her While She Ate And Blew Her Food All Over Me,Using Her Hands Too In The Process

Kuhle: She's Such a Happy And Naughty Kid

Me: You Can Say That Again,See How Dirty I Am?

Kuhle: Go And Change,I'll Keep An Eye On Her

Me: Thanks

I Went To Change And Found Asithandile Up,I Took Him And Made Him Something To Eat Too Then Fed Him.

Kuhle: Will You Cope Round Here On Your Own?

Me: Yeah I'll Be Fine,Going Somewhere?

Kuhle: Yeah Some Of My Buddies Are Throwing a Party So I Was Invited But I Can Cancel If You Gonna Need Me

Me: Nhaa You Don't Have To,Just Go And Enjoy Yourself,The Twins And I Will Be Fine

Kuhle: You Sure?

Me: 100%

Kuhle: Okay Then Bye And Please Lock The Door And Make Sure All The Windows Are Closed

Me: Okay I Will

He Kissed My Forehead And Left,I Locked The Door And Closed All The Windows.The Twins Were Just Playing On a Blanket On The Floor.They Were Both Able To Sit,Asithandile Just Crawled 😊:) 😊:D

I Was So Happy,My Babies Were Really Growing Up 😊:) 😞:!(I Picked Him Up And Played With Him,Ithandile Slept On The Floor So I Picked Her Up And Went To Put Him In The Bed,I Went Back To The Lounge And Played With Asithandile.I Watched Him Playing And Crawling,I Took My Phone And Called Musa

Call Convo

Musa: Pumpkin

Me: Uhhhm Asithandile Just Crawled

Musa: WHAT!! WOW! WHOA THOSE ARE GOOD NEWS BABY,OUR MUNCHKIN JUST CRAWLED

Me: Uhhm Yeah That's What I Wanted To Tell You

Musa: Uhhm Thanks....Vusi And Esihle Have Been Crying And

Asking For You

Me: Tell Them I'll Come And See Them Tomorrow

Musa: Pumpkin We Need To Talk

Me: Not Now Musa Please

Musa: When You Ready Can We Talk?

Me: Maybe

Musa: Pumpkin You Know This House Gets Cold Without You

Me: You Should Have Thought Bout That Before Shoving Your Dick Into Azole's Hole

Musa:.....

Me: Bye Musa,I Just Called To Tell You That Your Son Can Crawl

Musa: Baby Please Don-

I Hung Up And Just Broke Down On The Couch 😞:(The Pain Was Just Unbearable And I Just Wished I Could Cry It All Out Once.Asithandle Cried And I Picked Him Up,I Walked Around The House With Him And He Finally Fell Asleep.I Went To Put Him Next To Her Sister Then Watched a Movie,Everything Playing On The T.V Just Seemed To Be Reminding Me Of Musa So I Just Switched It Off And Just Stared Into Space And Thought Bout My Life With Him,Our Wedding Day And Every Crazy Time We Spent Together.I Found Myself Smiling And Crying At The Same Time.

My Phone Rang And It Was Thando

Call Convo

Me: My Bitch

Thando: And Then?

Me: And Then What?

Her: Where Is The Wife In The Morena Household?

Me: There'll Be a New Wife

Thando: Meaning?

Me: Azole Will Be The New Wife 😞:'(

Thando: I'm So Sorry Baby

Me: It's Okay

Thando: No It's Not,The Kids Are Crying Sisanda

Me: They'll Be Fine

Thando: You And Musa Need To Talk

Me: I Can't Face Him Ayt Now,I Hate Him Thando

Thando: You Hate Him Because You Love Him So Much But He Made a Mistake

Me: A Mistake Thando? A Mistake?

Thando: Bbe How Many Times Did Thabo Fuck Up?

Me: Many Times

Thando: And Who Always Made Sure That We Fix Things?

Me: Me

Thando: Then Why Can't You Fix Your Own Issues? Musa Is Not Just Your Boyfriend,He's Your Husband

Me: I Know

Thando: Please Fix Your Marriage Before It's Too Late

Me: I Can't

Thando: Sisanda Musa Loves You

Me:.....

Thando: Baby He's Also Hurting,Please Go Back Home And Fix Things Witcho Husband

With That Said,She Hung Up.Okay I Was Always The One Trying All My Best To Make Sure That No Couple Breaks Up In The Gang And Now I Was The One Leaving Musa's Ass But He Fucked Up Too Much 😞:(😞:'('I Just Sat On The Couch And Thought Whether I Should Go Home And Fix My Marriage Or Just Leave Musa This Time Round Forever'.

I Finally Went To Sleep With My Munchkins,In The Middle Of

The Night,I Heard Someone Opening The Door And I Knew It Was Kuhle.He Came To My Room And Lit The Lamp

Kuhle: You Awake

Me: I Couldn't Sleep

Kuhle: I'm Back Now So I'm Going To Sleep,Goodnight

Me: Night

He Turned Off The Lights And Walked To His Room.I Also Finally Fell Asleep Again.I Woke Up The Following Day And Bathed The Twins,Kuhle Made Breakfast And We Ate Together Then He Left For School,I Couldn't Go Coz I Had To Take Care Of My Babies.Musa's Granny Called Me

Call Convo

Me: Hello Ma

Granny: Hello My Baby,How Are You?

Me: Uhhhm I'm Okay And You?

Granny: I'm Fuming,Pack Your Bags And Go Back To Your House

Me: Sorry Ma?

Granny: I Said Pack Your Bags And Go Back To Your House

Me: I Can't Ma,I Can't Face Musa Right Now

Granny: I'm Only 50 km Away Now,When I Get There I Must Find You In Your House,With Your Husband And Your Kids

😞:'(

#INSERT90❤️🖤💎 SEASON FINALE 😞:'(

She Hung Up On Me,I Had No Choice But To Go Back To That House Coz Musa's Granny Was Capable Of Anything But I Wasn't Gonna Take My Things With Me.I Just Packed Few Of The Twins' Things Including Their Food Then Wrote a Note For Kuhle And Took a Taxi Back Home 😞:(If I Can Even Call

That House That Way.

I Saw Musa's Car Outside, So He Was Home. I Went In And Found Musa Playing With Vusi And Esihle In The Lounge With Azole Sitting On a Different Couch, Looking Down.

Me: Hi

Musa: Pumpkin (His Eyes Lit)

Vusi And Esihle: MOMMY!! YOU BACK

Me: Hello My Babies

I Hugged Them And Kissed Their Cheeks, I Put The Twins' Bag Down And Looked At Musa

Musa: You Didn't Come Witcho Bag

Me: Was I Supposed To?

Musa: Uhhm I Thought You Were Coming Back

Me: Your Grandma Will Be Here Soon

Musa: I Know

Azole: WHAT???

I Just Looked At Her And Didn't Say Anything, Musa Just Looked At Her Then Back At Me

Musa: I Asked Her To Come

Me: Haha Ohh So You The One Who Told Her Everything?

Musa: I Didn't Tell Her Eve-

Voice: Where Are My Little Mouses?

We All Turned And It Was Musa's Granny With a Big Bag, I Mean a VERY HUGE Bag 🤪o.O

Musa: Granny

Granny: Stop Standing There, Help Me With This Bag

Musa: Sorry Ma

He Hugged Her And She Kissed His Cheek Then Musa Took The Bag To Her Room, The Twins Were Asleep So She Just

Looked At Them And Said I Must Put Them To Sleep.
I Walked To Their Room And Put Them On To Sleep.When I
Went Out,I Bumped Into Musa And We Just Stood There
Looking At Each Other

Musa: I Asked Her To Abort The Baby

Me:.....

Musa: I Can't Lose You Pumpkin

Me:.....

Musa: Please Say Something

Me: You're More Than The Ass I Thought You Were

I Released a Slap Across His Face But He Just Stood Still

Musa: You Can Beat The Shit Outta Me And I'll Just Stand
Here And Take All Your Slaps If They Gonna Make You Come
Back Home,For Good.

Me:..... 😞:'(

I Just Broke Down And Cried,Musa Held Me And Smashed His
Lips Against Mine,I Couldn't Resist Him,I Couldn't Resist The
Love That I Felt That Moment.Yes I Was Mad At Musa But He
Was My Husband,The Father Of My Kids,The Man I Shared
Everything With,My Other Half,He Just Completed Me.He
Broke The Kiss And Looked At My Wet,Crying Eyes

Musa: Please Come Back Home Pumpkin

Me: I Hate You! 😞:'(I Hate You For Doing This To Us Musa! I
Hate You!

I Hit His Chest But He Just Stood There And Took All That Like
The Man He Was

Granny: Need Some Help Sisanda?

Me: HE BETRAYED ME MA,HE SLEPT WITH ANOTHER
WOMAN RIGHT IN OUR HOUSE,HE IMPREGNATED ANOTHER
WOMAN WHILE MARRIED TO ME.HE MADE OUR MAID

PREGNANT! I HATE HIM! I HATE MUSA FOR THROWING A BOMB RIGHT INTO OUR MARRIAGE.HE TOOK A KNIFE AND TORE OUR MARRIAGE INTO PIECES,HE TOOK THAT KNIFE AND STABBED ME RIGHT THROUGH MY HEART! MUS- MUS- HE HE HE HE BETRAYED ME,HE MURDERED ME! HE BROKE OUR FAMILY INTO PIECES,HE TOOK THE HAPPINESS RIGHT FROM OUR CHILDREN'S HANDS.HE DEMOLISHED EVERYTHING WE BUILT,I Hate Him! 🥺:'(

I Cried The Day I Found Out Bout All That And Even When Thando Called Me But I Didn't Cry The Way I Was Crying That Moment.It Was Like I Was Reliving The Sight I Saw 'My Husband On Top Of Another Woman' All Over Again.

Musa: Pumpkin I'm Sorry

Granny: Leave Her With Me

Musa: I Can't Leave When She's Like This

Granny: I SAID LEAVE! FIRST OF ALL WHEN YOU CALLED ME YOU DIDN'T TELL ME THAT THE GIRL IS PREGNANT,MUSA WHEN ARE YOU GOING TO GROW UP?? YOU'RE DAMN TOO OLD FOR THE SHIT YOU'RE DOING! SISANDA IS A GOOD WIFE,SHE'S A GOOD MOTHER,SHE'S A GOOD DAUGHTER IN LAW TO US BUT NO THAT DIDN'T STOP YOU FROM FUCKING AROUND! DO YOU WANT TO LIVE YOUR LIFE WITH LOOSE GIRLS WHO WON'T EVEN LOVE VUSI,GIRLS WHO WILL ONLY SPEND YOUR MONEY LIKE THERE'S NO TOMPRROW AND LEAVE YOU NAKED?? HUH?

Musa: I'm Sorry Grandma

Granny: Don't Say That To Me,Do You See How Sisanda Is? DO YOU SEE WHAT YOU DID TO THE POOR CHILD?? MUSA HOW CAN YOU BE SO DAMN DUMB,DID I RAISE YOU TO BE LIKE THIS??

Musa: No Grandma I J-

Granny: GROW UP MUSA! GROW UP! YOU'RE A FATHER OF FOUR KIDS BUT YOU STILL GO AROUND LOOKING FOR OTHER SKIRTS WHILE YOU HAVE A WIFE WHO LOVES YOU!! YOU KNOW HOW MY MARRIAGE WITH YOUR GRANDFATHER WAS LIKE BUT YOU STILL DO WHAT HE DID.DO YOU WANT TO HAVE FATHERLESS KIDS SCATTERED AROUND??

Musa: No Ma

Granny: THEN GROW UP MARN! GO! JUST LEAVE BEFORE I DO SOMETHING BAD TO YOU!

Musa Walked Down The Stairs And Left Me With Grandma

Granny: Come Here

I Walked To Her And She Held Me So Tight,I Calmed Down a Lil.That Woman Was Just Something Else,She Was An Angel 😊:)

Granny: Want Me To Whip His Ass?

Me: 😊:) He's Way Too Old For That,What Will Esihle And Vusi Say When They See Their Father Being Beaten?

Granny: If I Still Had Some Energy In Me,I Would've Really Whipped Musa's Ass.You Don't Know How Angry I Am

Me: You Don't Have To,You'll Waken Your Blood Pressure

Granny: I'm Old Sisanda And I'm Sick,Soon I'm Gonna Die

Me: Don't Say That

Granny: It's True But I Made a Promise To Musa's Parents That I'll Do Anything And Everything In My Power To Make Sure That Musa Gets a Beautiful,Respectful,Loving Wife.I Promised To Get Musa a Girl Who's Gonna Be The Pillar Of This Family,Someone Who's Gonna Hold Musa's Hand No Matter What,A Daughter In Law Who Knows What Family Is,How Much Family Means,Someone Who's Gonna Be The Mother Of Every Child In The Family.Someone Who Loves Everyone,Someone Who Forgives,Someone Who Plays When

It's Time To Play,Someone Who Forgets When It's Time To Forget,Someone Who Has A Heart Of Gold,Someone Who Has a Warm Heart,Someone Who Will Be a Warm Blanket Over The Family When It's Cold.Someone Kids Will Look Up To And That Someone My Child Is YOU

😭:(😭:(😭:(😭:(😭:(😭:(😭:(😭:(😭:(😭:(😭:(😭:(😭:(😭:(😭:(
She Finished What She Was Saying With Me Already
Swimming In My Pool Of Tears,She Wiped My Tears With Her
Thumbs

Granny: When I Was Your Age,I Was Jist Like You.I Always Cried a Lot,Musa's Great Grandmother Used To Comfort Me By Telling Me How Much The Family Need Me.I Am Who I Am Today Because Of Her,She Moulded Me To What I Am Today Me: I Bet She Was Also Crazy Like You 😊:)

Granny: Not Really But She Was a Person With a Warm Smile All The Time.She Said I Must Make Sure That Her Family Is On The Right Track All The Time,Tell The Future Generation Her Teachings.Now Sisanda My Child,I'm Handing My Power,My Love Over To You.I Don't Have Much Time Left To Fix Your Problems With Musa All The Time You Two Have A Misunderstanding.It's Time You Get Up And Be The Me Everyone's Gonna Look Up To.You Have Evrything It Takes To Be The Pillar Of This Family.I'm Not Saying You Must Not Leave When You've Had Enough But That's Not How We Morena Wives Do Things,We Fight For What We Love,We Fight For Our Families Because Family Is Important To Us.Fate Led You To This Family,You Had To Be A Morena Flower,You Had To Be The Wife,Mother And Daughter In Law Of This Family.

Now My Baby Please Wipe Those Tears And Be The Strong Woman You Are,You're Stronger Than You Think

I Was Just Too Speechless 😞:(😞:(😞:(😞:(😞:(

I Just Hugged Granny And Wiped My Tears

Me: I'm Gonna Fight For What's Mine

Granny: Come Here

She Hugged Me One More Time And Kissed My Forehead

Granny: Thank You My Baby Now I'll Rest In Peace When I Die

Me: Please Don't Say That

Granny: I Don't Have Anything To Stay For Now, There's a New Stronger And Too Potent Me In The Family Now. A Strong, Powerful Pillar Has Been Born

I Couldn't Stop Crying 😞:(😞:(😞:(😞:(😞:(I Wasn't Crying Bout Musa's Cheating Anymore, I Was Just Too Emotional From Granny's Words. We Both Got Up And Went To The Lounge

Vusi: Mommy And Granny Why Are You Crying?

Granny: We're Just Too Happy My Child. You And Esihle Go To Your Room And Play, We Gonna Talk Bout Grown Ups' Things

Esihle: Owky Granny

They Went To Their Room, Leaving Me With Granny, Musa And Azole.

Me: Azole I Hope You Know What You And My Husband Did Disgust Me

Azole: I'm Sorry Sisan-

Me: I'm Not Done. I Welcomed You Into My House, My Home, My Family And Took You Like My Own Sister. I Didn't Treat You Like Just a Helper, I Took You As My Sister, My Friend But You Went Back Behind My Back And Slept With My Husband.

Azole: I'm Really Sorry Si-

Me: But You Know What? What's Done Is Done And Now

There's A Baby Involved So We Can't Punish Your Baby For Your Sins

Azole: Thank You So Mu-

Me: Don't Thank Me Yet.You (Pointing At Musa) You Disgust Me,I Hate You,I Wish I Could Kill You Right Now But You My Husband,The Father Of My Kids,The Man I Said My Vows And Promises To In Front Of a Priest And Crowd Of People So Running Away From Our Problems And Ypu Won't Fix Anything

Musa: I Promise You Pumpkin This Will Nev-

Me: Never Happen Again? I Know.As You Know Azole That Musa And I Are Married,What's His Is Mine So Meaning The Baby You Are Carrying In There Is Also Mine.You'll Carry That Baby But Once It Is Born,I'm Gonna Be The Mother.You Can Go Where Ever You Wanna Go And Enjoy Your Life But The Baby Will Stay With Me And My Husband.

Azole: WHAT??

Musa: Pumpkin Look Sh-

Me: Shut Your Mouth Musa.Got A Problem With What I'm Saying? Then Pack Your Bags And Leave Witcho Flat Ass And Never I Mean NEVER EVER LAY YOUR FILTHY FEET IN THIS HOUSE (Looking At Azole)

Azole: But I Also Want To Be Part Of My Baby's Life,This Is Not Fair

Me: You Should Have Thought Bout That Before You Spread Your Legs For My Husband In My House!

Granny: So Choose Girl

Azole: How Will I Know That My Baby's Fine,That You Treat Her Or Him Like Your Own?

Me: You Saw How I Treat My Babies Equally,How I Love Them All Equally So Why Wouldn't I Treat My Husband's Child Who

Happens To Be My Own Bad?

Azole: When You Arrived Vusi Was Already Here But This Baby Is Different

Me: So What Does That Mean? Are You Leaving Witcho Child Or Leaving The Baby Behind?

Azole: I'll Leave The Baby Behind Coz I Want My Baby To Have a Great Life Like Yours, To Grow Up With His Or Her Father

Me: Good. Musa's Gonna Rent You a Flat While You Pregnant Then When You've Given Birth You On Your Own

Azole: Meaning?

Me: The Only Thing Connecting Us Is The Baby So Once It's Out, Just Know All The Ties Will Be Broken, I Don't Want Some Baby Mama Drama In My House. I'm So Done With Y'all Bitches, Musa's Married To Me. Don't Think Just Coz You Have His Babies He'll Come Running To Y'all. HE MARRIED ME AND OHHH SWEETHEART I'M GONNA HOLD O. HIM LIKE HE'S THE LAST MAN ON THE PLANET!! AND YOU (Looking At Musa) DON'T THINK I'LL STAY AND LET YOU SUFFOCATE ME WITCHO BULLSHIT JUST COZ I LOVE YOU, I CAN LEAVE WHEN I WANT TO BUT I LOVE YOUR ASS SO MUCH THAT I'M GONNA BE A DOWN ASS BITCH AND STAY TO FIX MY MARRIAGE!

